



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



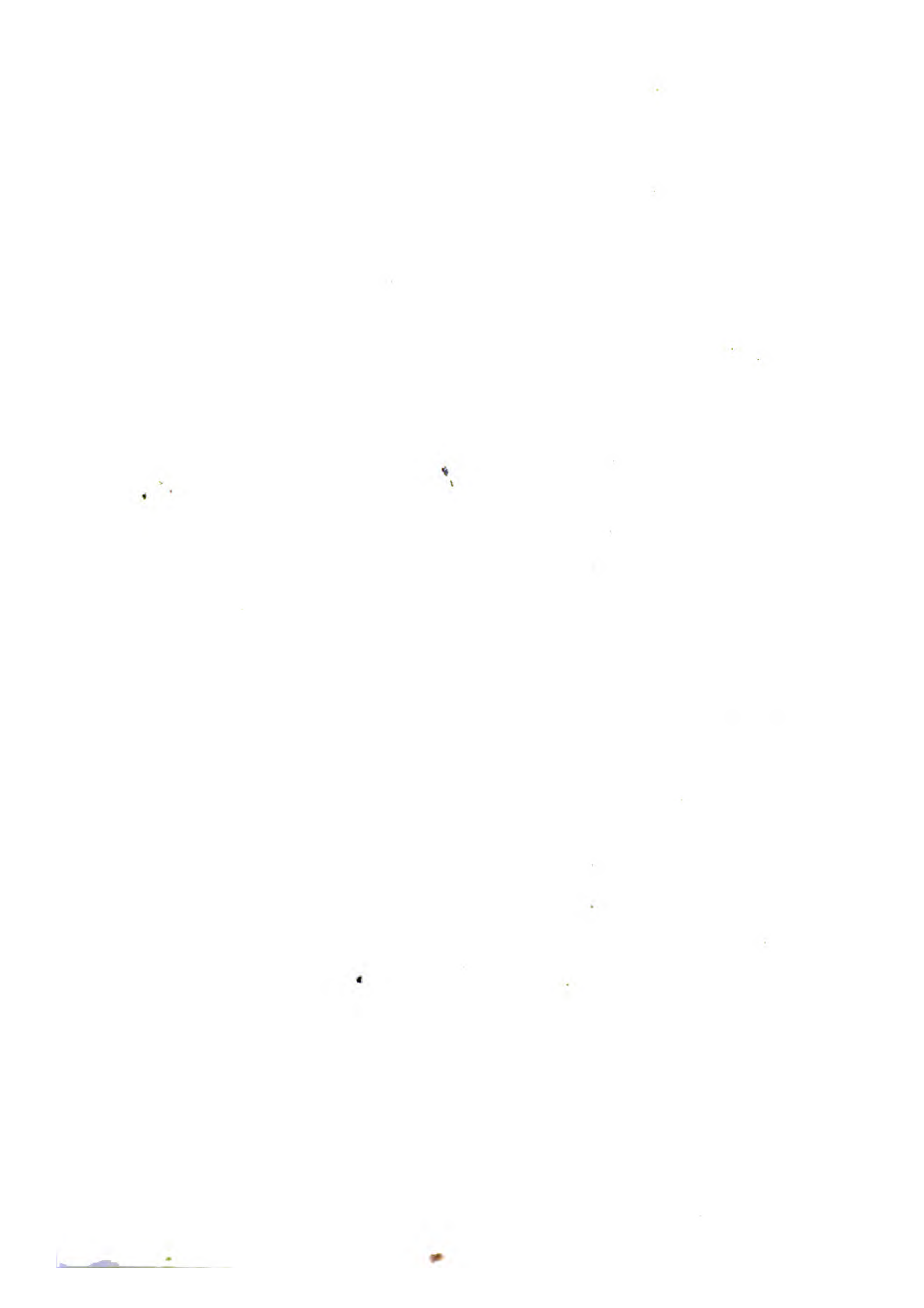
This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

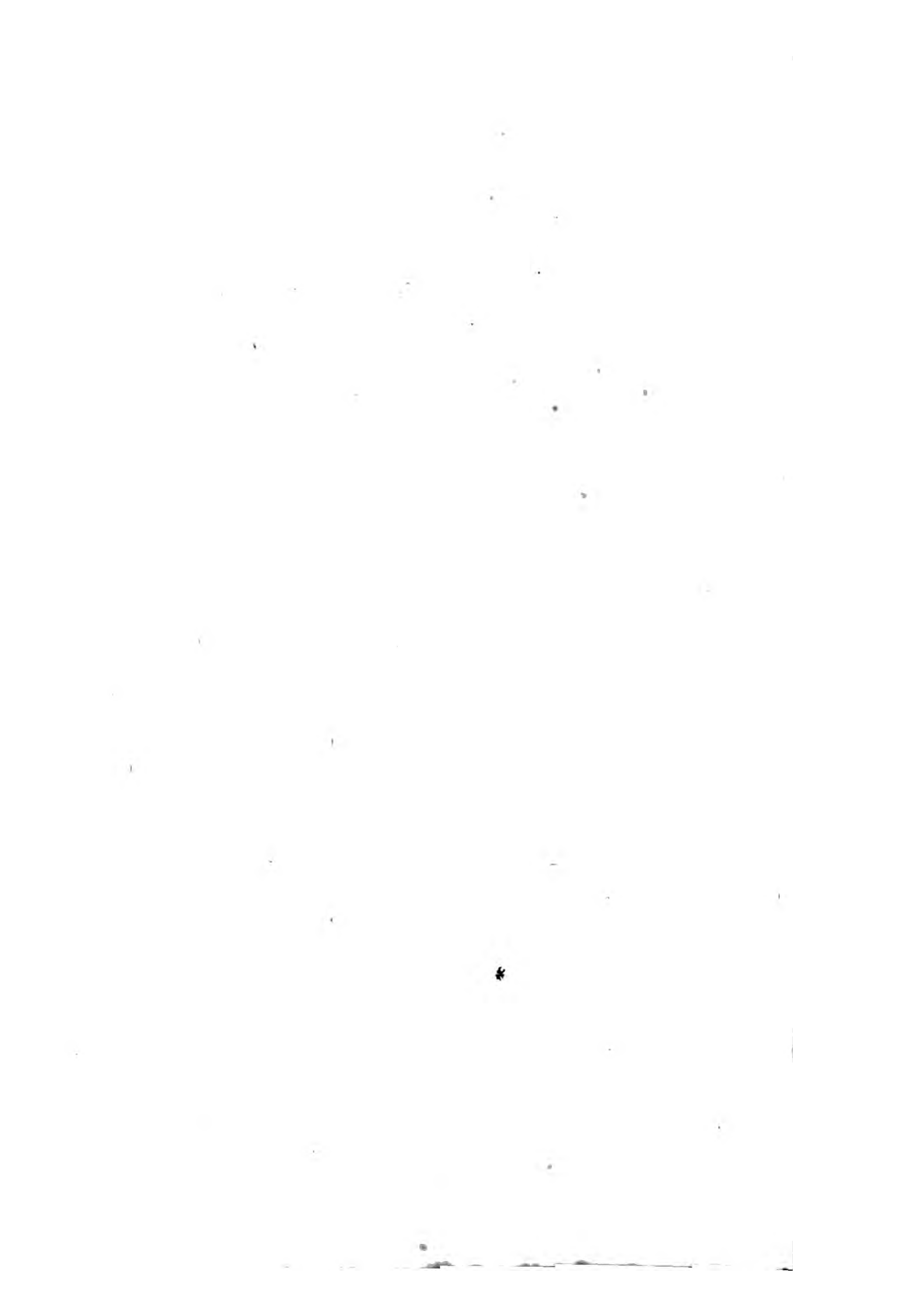


BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The gift of

Miss Emma F. I. Dunston





HISTORY OF THE REIGN
OF
FERDINAND AND ISABELLA.

VOL. II.

LONDON :
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.

HISTORY OF THE REIGN
OF
FERDINAND AND ISABELLA,
THE CATHOLIC,
OF SPAIN.

BY WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT.

Quæ surgere regna
Conjugio tali!
Virgil. Æneid. iv. 47.

Crevère vires, fama que et imperi
Porrecta majestas ab Euro
Solis ad Occiduum cubile.
Horat. Carm. iv. 15.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.
Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.
1838.



CONTENTS
OF
VOLUME THE SECOND.

PART THE FIRST.

(CONTINUED.)

THE PERIOD WHEN THE DIFFERENT KINGDOMS OF
SPAIN WERE FIRST UNITED UNDER ONE MON-
ARCHY, AND A THOROUGH REFORM WAS IN-
TRODUCTION; OR THE PERIOD EXHIBITING MOST FULLY
THE DOMESTIC POLICY OF FERDINAND AND ISA-
BELLA.

CHAPTER X.

WAR OF GRANADA.—UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT ON LOJA.—
DEFEAT IN THE AXARQUIA.

	Page
Siege of Loja 	3
Castilian Forces 	4
Encampment before Loja 	5
Skirmish with the Enemy 	6
Retreat of the Spaniards 	8
Revolution in Granada 	12
Death of the Archbishop of Toledo 	14

	Page
Affairs of Italy	16
Of Navarre	16
Resources of the Crown	19
Justice of the Sovereigns	20
Expedition to the Axarquia	22
The military array	24
Progress of the Army	25
Moorish Preparations	25
Skirmish among the Mountains	26
Retreat of the Spaniards	28
Their disastrous Situation	29
They resolve to force a Passage	30
Difficulties of the Ascent	31
Dreadful Slaughter	32
Marquis of Cadiz escapes	34
Losses of the Christians	35

CHAPTER XI.

WAR OF GRANADA.—GENERAL VIEW OF THE POLICY
PURSUED IN THE CONDUCT OF THIS WAR.

Abdallah marches against the Christians	37
Ill Omens	38
Marches on Lucena	39
Battle of Lucena	40
Capture of Abdallah	41
Losses of the Moors	42
Moorish embassy to Cordova	43
Debates in the Spanish Council	44
Treaty with Abdallah	44
Interview between the two Kings	45
General Policy of the War	47
Incessant Hostilities	47
Devastating Forays	48
Strength of the Moorish Fortresses	49

CONTENTS.

vii

	Page
Description of the Pieces of Artillery	50
Of the Kinds of Ammunition	51
Roads for the Artillery	52
Defence of the Moors	53
Terms to the Vanquished	54
Supplies for the Army	55
Isabella's Care of the Troops	56
Her Perseverance in the War	56
Policy towards the Nobles	57
Composition of the Army	60
Swiss Mercenaries	61
The English Lord Scales	62
The Queen's Courtesy	63
Magnificence of the Nobles	64
Their Gallantry	64
Isabella visits the Camp	66
Royal Costume	66
Devout Demeanour of the Sovereigns	68
Ceremonies on the Occupation of a City	69
Release of Christian Captives	70
Policy in fomenting the Moorish Factions	71
Christian Conquests	74
Notice of Fernando del Pulgar	75
Notice of Antonio de Lebrija	76

CHAPTER XII.

INTERNAL AFFAIRS OF THE KINGDOM.—INQUISITION IN
ARAGON.

Isabella enforces the Laws	79
Chastisement of certain Ecclesiastics	80
Marriage of Catharine of Navarre	81
Liberation of Catalan Serfs	82
Inquisition in Aragon	82
Remonstrances of Cortes	83

	Page
Conspiracy formed	84
Assassination of Arbues	85
Cruel Persecutions	86
Inquisition throughout Ferdinand's Dominions ...	87

CHAPTER XIII.

WAR OF GRANADA.—SURRENDER OF VELEZ MALAGA.—

SIEGE AND CONQUEST OF MALAGA.

Position of Velez Malaga	89
Army before Velez	90
Defeat of El Zagal	91
Narrow Escape of Ferdinand	92
Surrender of Velez	92
Description of Malaga	93
Sharp Rencontre	96
Malaga invested by Sea and Land	97
Brilliant Spectacle	98
Extensive Preparations	99
The Queen visits the Camp	100
Summons of the Town	101
Danger of the Marquis of Cadiz	102
Civil Feuds of the Moors	102
Attempt to assassinate the Sovereigns	103
Distress and Resolution of the Besieged	105
Enthusiasm of the Christians	106
Discipline of the Army	107
General Sally	108
Generosity of a Moorish Knight	109
Outworks carried	109
Grievous Famine	110
Proposals for Surrender	111
Haughty Demeanour of Ferdinand	111
Malaga surrenders at Discretion	113
Purification of the City	114
Entrance of the Sovereigns	115

CONTENTS.

ix

	Page
Release of Christian Captives	115
Lament of the Malagans	117
Sentence passed on them	118
Wary Device of Ferdinand	118
Cruel Policy of the Victors	119
Measures for re-peopling Malaga	121

CHAPTER XIV.

WAR OF GRANADA.—CONQUEST OF BAZA.—SUBMISSION
OF EL ZAGAL.

The Sovereigns visit Aragon	123
Inroads into Granada	124
Border War	125
Embassy from Maximilian	126
Preparations for the Siege of Baza	128
The King takes Command of the Army	129
Position and Strength of Baza	130
Assault on the Garden	131
Despondency of the Spanish Chiefs	133
Dispelled by Isabella	135
Gardens cleared of their Timber	136
City closely invested	137
Mission from the Sultan of Egypt	138
Houses erected for the Army	140
Its strict Discipline	140
Heavy Tempest	141
Isabella's Energy	142
Her patriotic Sacrifices	143
Resolution of the Besieged	144
Isabella visits the Camp	145
Suspension of Arms	146
Baza surrenders	147
Conditions	147
Occupation of the City	148
Treaty of Surrender with El Zagal	148

	Page
Painful March of the Spanish Army	149
Interview between Ferdinand and El Zagal	150
Occupation of El Zagal's Domain	151
Equivalent assigned to him	152
Difficulties of this Campaign	153
Isabella's Popularity and Influence	154
Notice of Peter Martyr	155

CHAPTER XV.

WAR OF GRANADA.—SIEGE AND SURRENDER OF THE
CITY OF GRANADA.

The Infanta Isabella	159
Public Festivities	160
Granada summoned in vain	161
Knighthood of Don Juan	162
Ferdinand's Policy	163
Isabella deposes the Judges of Chancery	165
Ferdinand musters his Forces	165
Encamps in the Vega	166
Position of Granada	167
Moslêm and Christian Chivalry	168
The Queen surveys the City	169
Skirmish with the Enemy	170
Conflagration of the Christian Camp	171
Erection of Santa Fe	171
Negotiations for Surrender	174
Capitulation of Granada	175
Commotions in Granada	176
Preparations for occupying the City	177
The Cross raised on the Alhambra	179
Fate of Abdallah	181
Results of the War of Granada	183
Its Moral Influence *... ..	185
Its Military Influence	186
Destiny of the Moors	187

CONTENTS.

xi

	Page
Death and Character of the Marquis of Cadiz ...	188
Notice of Bernaldez, Curate of Los Palacios ...	190
Irving's Chronicle of Granada ...	192

CHAPTER XVI.

APPLICATION OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS AT THE
SPANISH COURT.

Maritime Enterprise of the Portuguese ...	195
Early Spanish Discoveries ...	196
Early History of Columbus ...	198
Belief of Land in the West ...	200
Columbus applies to Portugal ...	203
To the Court of Castile ...	204
Referred to a Council ...	205
His application rejected ...	205
He prepares to leave Spain ...	207
Interposition in his Behalf ...	208
Columbus at Sante Fe ...	209
Negotiations again broken off ...	210
The Queen's favourable Disposition ...	212
Final Arrangement with Columbus ...	213
He sails on his First Voyage ...	214
Indifference to his Enterprise ...	217
Acknowledgments due to Isabella ...	218

CHAPTER XVII.

EXPULSION OF THE JEWS FROM SPAIN.

Excitement against the Jews ...	220
Fomented by the Clergy ...	222
Violent Conduct of Torquemada ...	223
Edict of Expulsion ...	224
Its severe Operation ...	225
Constancy of the Jews ...	227
Routes of the Emigrants ...	229

	Page
Their Sufferings in Africa	230
In other Countries	232
Whole Number of Exiles	233
Disastrous Results	235
True Motives of the Edict	236
Contemporary Judgments	237
Mistaken Piety of the Queen	239

CHAPTER XVIII.

ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF FERDINAND.—RETURN AND
SECOND VOYAGE OF COLUMBUS.

The Sovereigns visit Aragon	241
Attempt on Ferdinand's Life	242
General Consternation	243
Loyalty of the People	244
Slow Recovery of the King	244
Punishment of the Assassin	245
Return of Columbus	246
Discovery of the West Indies	246
Joyous Reception of Columbus	248
His Progress to Barcelona	250
Interview with the Sovereigns	251
Sensations caused by the Discovery	252
Board for Indian Affairs	255
Regulations of Trade	256
Preparations for a Second Voyage	256
Conversion of the Natives	257
New Powers granted to Columbus	258
Application to Rome	259
Famous Bulls of Alexander VI.	260
Jealousy of the Court of Lisbon	262
Wary Diplomacy	263
Second Voyage of Columbus	265
Mission to Portugal	266
Disgust of John II.	267
Treaty of Tordesillas	268

CHAPTER XIX.

CASTILIAN LITERATURE.—CULTIVATION OF THE COURT.—
CLASSICAL LEARNING.—SCIENCE.

	Page
Ferdinand's Education neglected	272
Instruction of Isabella	273
Her Collection of Books	274
Tuition of the Infantas	275
Of Prince John	277
The Queen's Care for the Education of her Nobles ...	278
Labours of Martyr	280
Of Lucio Marinæo	281
Scholarship of the Nobles	283
Accomplished Women	284
Classical Learning	286
Lebrija	287
Arias Barbosa	288
Merits of the Spanish Scholars	289
Universities	291
Sacred Studies	292
Other Sciences	293
Printing introduced	294
The Queen encourages it	295
Its rapid Diffusion	296
Actual Progress of Science	298

CHAPTER XX.

CASTILIAN LITERATURE.—ROMANCES OF CHIVALRY.—LYRICAL
POETRY.—THE DRAMA.

This Reign an Epoch in Polite Letters	300
Romances of Chivalry	301
Their pernicious Effects	304
Ballads or Romances	305

	Page
Early Cultivation in Spain	306
Resemblance to the English	307
Moorish Minstrelsy	308
Its Date and Origin	312
Its high Repute	313
Numerous Editions of the Ballads	314
Lyric Poetry	315
Cancionero General	317
Its Literary Value	317
Low State of Lyric Poetry	320
Coplas of Manrique	321
Rise of the Spanish Drama	322
Tragicomedy of Celestina	324
Criticism on it	325
It opened the Way to Dramatic Writing	327
Numerous Editions of it	328
Juan de la Encina	329
His Dramatic Eclogues	330
Torres de Naharro	331
His Comedies	333
Similar in Spirit with the later Dramas	334
Not acted in Spain	336
Low Condition of the Stage	336
Tragic Drama	337
Oliva's Classic Imitations	338
Not popular	339
National Spirit of the Literature of this Epoch	340
Moratin's Dramatic Criticism	342

PART THE SECOND.

THE PERIOD WHEN, THE INTERIOR ORGANIZATION OF THE MONARCHY HAVING BEEN COMPLETED, THE SPANISH NATION ENTERED ON ITS SCHEMES OF DISCOVERY AND CONQUEST ; OR, THE PERIOD ILLUSTRATING MORE PARTICULARLY THE FOREIGN POLICY OF FERDINAND AND ISABELLA.

CHAPTER I.

ITALIAN WARS.—GENERAL VIEW OF EUROPE.—INVASION OF ITALY BY CHARLES VIII. OF FRANCE.

	Page
Foreign Politics directed by Ferdinand	345
Europe at the Close of the Fifteenth Century ...	346
Character of the reigning Sovereigns	347
Improved Political and Moral Condition	348
More intimate Relations between States	349
Foreign Relations conducted by the Sovereign ...	350
Italy the School of Politics	351
Her most powerful States	352
Character of Italian Politics	355
Internal Prosperity	356
Intrigues of Sforza	357
Charles VIII. of France	358
His Pretensions to Naples	359
Negotiations respecting Roussillon	361
Charles's Counsellors in the Pay of Ferdinand ...	362
Treaty of Barcelona	363
Its Importance to Spain	364
Alarm at the French Invasion, in Italy	365
In Europe, especially Spain	365
Preparations of Charles	366
An Envoy sent to the French Court	368

	Page
Announces Ferdinand's Views	368
Charles's Dissatisfaction	369
The French cross the Alps	370
Italian Tactics	371
The Swiss Infantry	373
French Artillery	375
Sforza jealous of the French	376
The Pope confers the Title of Catholic	377
Naval Preparations in Spain	378
Second Mission to Charles VIII.	379
Bold Conduct of the Envoys	381
The King of Naples flies to Sicily	382
The French enter Naples	383
General Hostility to them	383
League of Venice	384
Zurita's Life and Writings	387

CHAPTER II.

ITALIAN WARS.—RETREAT OF CHARLES VIII.—CAMPAIGNS OF
GONSALVO DE CORDOVA.—FINAL EXPULSION OF THE FRENCH.

Conduct of Charles	391
Plunders the Works of Art	392
Retreat of the French	393
Gonsalvo de Cordova	396
His brilliant Qualities	397
Raised to the Italian Command	400
Arrives in Italy	401
Lands in Calabria	402
Marches on Seminara	403
Gonsalvo's Prudence	404
Battle of Seminara	406
Defeat of the Neapolitans	406
Gonsalvo retreats to Reggio	408
Ferdinand recovers his Capital	409
Gonsalvo in Calabria	411

CONTENTS.

xvii

	Page
His Successes	412
Decline of the French	413
Besieged in Atella	415
Gonsalvo surprises Laino	416
Arrives before Atella	418
Receives the Title of Great Captain	418
Beats a Detachment of Swiss	420
Capitulation of Montpensier	421
Miserable State of the French	422
Death of Ferdinand of Naples	423
Accession of Frederic II.	424
Total Expulsion of the French	425
Remarks on Guicciardini and Giovio	425
Sismondi	426

CHAPTER III.

ITALIAN WARS.—GONSALVO SUCCOURS THE POPE.—TREATY WITH FRANCE.—ORGANIZATION OF THE SPANISH MILITIA.

War on the side of Roussillon	428
The Pope asks the Aid of Gonsalvo	430
Storming and Capture of Ostia	430
Gonsalvo enters Rome	431
His Reception by the Pope	431
Returns to Spain	433
Peace with France	434
Ferdinand's Views Respecting Naples	435
His Fame acquired by the War	436
Influence of the War on Spain	437
Organization of the Militia	438

CHAPTER IV.

ALLIANCES OF THE ROYAL FAMILY.—DEATH OF PRINCE
JOHN AND PRINCESS ISABELLA.

	Page
Royal Family of Castile	442
Joanna Beltraneja	443
Marriage of the Princess Isabella	444
Death of her Husband	445
Alliances with the House of Austria	447
And that of England	447
Joanna embarks	450
The Queen's Anxiety	451
Margaret of Austria	452
Returns in the Fleet	453
Marriage of John and Margaret	453
Second Marriage of Princess Isabella	456
Sudden Illness of Prince John	456
His Death	457
His amiable Character	458
The King and Queen of Portugal visit Spain	460
Objections to their Recognition	461
Isabella displeased	463
Her daughter's Death	464
Its effects on Isabella	464
Prince Miguel's Recognition	465

CHAPTER V.

DEATH OF CARDINAL MENDOZA.—RISE OF XIMENES.—
ECCLESIASTICAL REFORM.

Death of Mendoza	468
His Early Life	469
And Character	470
His Amours	471
The Queen his Executor	472

CONTENTS.

xix

	Page
Birth of Ximenes	474
He visits Rome	475
His Return and Imprisonment	476
Established at Sigüenza	476
Enters the Franciscan Order	477
His severe Penance	478
His ascetic Life	478
He is made Guardian of Salzeda	479
Introduced to the Queen	481
Made her Confessor	481
Elected Provincial	482
Corruption of the Monasteries	483
Attempt at Reform	484
See of Toledo vacant	485
Offered to Ximenes	487
He reluctantly accepts	488
Characteristic Anecdotes of Ximenes	489
His austere Life	491
Reform in his Diocese	492
Example of his Severity	493
Reform of the Monastic Orders	493
Great Excitement caused by it	493
Visit of the Franciscan General	494
Insults the Queen	495
The Pope's Interference	496
Consents to the Reform	497
Its Operation and Effects	498
Alvaro Gomez, and Biographers of Ximenes	500

CHAPTER VI.

XIMENES IN GRANADA.—PERSECUTION, INSURRECTION, AND
CONVERSION OF THE MOORS.

Introductory Remarks	503
Ximenes, his Constancy of purpose	505
Tranquil State of Granada	506

	Page
Tendilla	506
Talavera, Archbishop of Granada	507
His mild Policy	508
The Clergy dissatisfied with it	510
Temperate sway of the Sovereigns	511
Ximenes in Granada	512
His violent Measures	515
Destroys Arabic Books	516
Mischievous Effects	518
Revolt of the Albaycin	519
Ximenes besieged in his Palace	520
The Insurgents appeased by Talavera	521
Displeasure of the Sovereigns	524
Ximenes hastens to Court	524
Conversion of Granada	525
Applauded by the Spaniards	527

CHAPTER VII.

RISING IN THE ALPUXARRAS.—DEATH OF ALONSO DE
AGUILAR.—EDICT AGAINST THE MOORS.

The Alpuxarras	529
Rising of the Moors	530
Huejar sacked	531
Ferdinand marches into the Mountains	532
Carries Lanjaron	532
Punishment of the Rebels	533
Revolt of the Sierra Vermeja	535
Rendezvous at Ronda	537
Expedition into the Sierra	538
The Moors Retreat up the Mountains	539
Return on the Spaniards	540
Alonso de Aguilar	541
His Gallantry and Death	542
His Noble Character	543
Bloody Rout of the Spaniards	544

CONTENTS.

xxi

	Page
Dismay of the Nation	545
The Rebels submit to Ferdinand	546
Banishment or Conversion	546
Commemorative Ballads	547
Melancholy Reminiscences	548
Edict against the Moors of Castile	551
Christianity and Mahometanism	553
Causes of Intolerance	554
Aggravated in the Fifteenth Century	555
Effects of the Inquisition	556
Defects of the Treaty of Granada	557
Evasion of it by the Christians	558
Priestly Casuistry	559
Last Notice of the Moors in the Present Reign ...	561



THE
LIFE AND TIMES
OF
FERDINAND AND ISABELLA.

PART THE FIRST,

Continued.

1406—1492.

THE PERIOD WHEN THE DIFFERENT KINGDOMS OF SPAIN WERE
FIRST UNITED UNDER ONE MONARCHY, AND A THOROUGH
REFORM INTRODUCED INTO THEIR INTERNAL ADMINISTRATION;
OR THE PERIOD EXHIBITING MOST FULLY THE DOMESTIC
POLICY OF FERDINAND AND ISABELLA.

CHAPTER X.

WAR OF GRANADA. — UNSUCCESSFUL ATTEMPT ON
LOJA.—DEFEAT IN THE AXARQUIA.

1482, 1483.

THE city of Loja stands not many leagues from Alhama, on the banks of the Xenil, which rolls its clear current through a valley luxuriant with vineyards and olive-gardens, but deeply intrenched among hills of so rugged an aspect, that the city has been led not inappropriately to assume as the motto on its arms, "A flower among thorns." Under the Moors, it was defended by a strong fortress, while the Xenil, circumscribing it like a deep moat upon the south, formed an excellent rampart against the approaches of a besieging army; since it was fordable only in one place, and traversed by a single bridge, which might be easily commanded by the city. In addition to these advantages, the King of Granada, taking warning from the fate of Alhama, had strengthened its garrison with 3,000 of his choicest troops, under the command of a skilful and experienced warrior, named Aly Atar.*

* Estrada, Poblacion Gen. de España, tom. ii. pp. 242, 243.—
Zurita, Anal. de Aragon, tom. iv. fol. 317. — Cardonne, Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne, tom. iii. p. 261.

In the mean while, the efforts of the Spanish sovereigns to procure supplies adequate to the undertaking against Loja had not been crowned with success. The cities and districts of whom the requisitions had been made had discovered the tardiness usual in such unwieldy bodies, whose interest moreover was considerably impaired by their distance from the theatre of action. Ferdinand on mustering his army, towards the latter part of June, found that it did not exceed 4,000 horse, and 12,000, or indeed, according to some accounts, 8,000 foot; most of them raw militia unpractised in war, who, poorly provided with military stores and artillery, formed a force obviously inadequate to the magnitude of his enterprise. Some of his counsellors would have persuaded him, from these considerations, to turn his arms against some weaker and more assailable point than Loja; but Ferdinand burned with a desire for distinction in the new war, and suffered his ardour for once to get the better of his prudence. The distrust felt by the leaders seems to have infected the lower ranks, who drew the most unfavourable prognostics from the dejected mien of those who bore the royal standard to the cathedral of Cordova, in order to receive the benediction of the church, previous to entering on the expedition.*

Ferdinand, traversing the Xenil at Ecija, arrived

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolic.* MS. c. lviii.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. pp. 249, 250.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 259, 260.

again on its southern bank before Loja on the first of July. The army encamped among the hills, whose deep ravines obstructed communication between its different quarters; while the level plains below were intersected by numerous canals, equally unfavourable to the manœuvres of the men-at-arms. The Duke of Villa Hermosa, the king's brother, and captain general of the hermandad, an officer of large experience, would have persuaded Ferdinand to attempt, by throwing bridges across the river lower down the stream, to approach the city on the other side; but his counsel was overruled by the Castilian officers, to whom the location of the camp had been intrusted, and who neglected, according to Zurita, to advise with the Andalusian chiefs, although far better instructed than themselves in Moorish warfare.*

A large detachment of the army was ordered to occupy a lofty eminence, at some distance, called the heights of Albohacen, and to fortify it with such few pieces of ordnance as they had, with the view of annoying the city. This commission was intrusted to the Marquises of Cadiz and Villena, and the Grand Master of Calatrava; which last nobleman had brought to the field about four hundred horse and a large body of infantry from the places belonging to his order in Andalusia. Before the intrenchment

* L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Memorab. de España*, fol. 173. —Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes* Cat. p. 187. — Zurita, *Anales*, tom. iv. fol. 316, 317.

could be fully completed, Aly Atar, discerning the importance of this commanding station, made a sortie from the town, for the purpose of dislodging his enemies. The latter poured out from their works to receive him; but the Moslêm general, scarcely waiting to receive the shock, wheeled his squadrons round, and began a precipitate retreat. The Spaniards eagerly pursued, but when they had been drawn to a sufficient distance from the redoubt, a party of Moorish ginetes, or light cavalry, who had crossed the river unobserved during the night and lain in ambush, after the wily fashion of Arabian tactics, darted from their place of concealment, and, galloping into the deserted camp, plundered it of its contents, including the lombards or small pieces of artillery with which it was garnished. The Castilians, too late perceiving their error, halted from the pursuit, and returned with as much speed as possible to the defence of their camp. Aly Atar, turning also, hung close on their rear, so that when the Christians arrived at the summit of the hill, they found themselves hemmed in between the two divisions of the Moorish army. A brisk action now ensued, and lasted nearly an hour; when the advance of reinforcements from the main body of the Spanish army, which had been delayed by distance and impediments of the road, compelled the Moors to a prompt but orderly retreat into their own city. The Christians sustained a heavy loss, particularly in the death of Rodrigo Tellez Giron, Grand Master

of Calatrava. He was hit by two arrows, the last of which penetrating the joints of his harness beneath his sword-arm, as he was in the act of raising it, inflicted on him a mortal wound, of which he expired in a few hours, says an old chronicler, after having confessed, and performed the last duties of a good and faithful Christian. Although scarcely twenty-four years of age, this cavalier had given proofs of such signal prowess that he was esteemed one of the best knights of Castile; and his death threw a general gloom over the whole army.*

Ferdinand now became convinced of the unsuitableness of a position which neither admitted of easy communication between the different quarters of his own camp, nor enabled him to intercept the supplies daily passing into that of his enemy. Other inconveniences also pressed on him. His men were so badly provided with the necessary utensils for dressing their food, that they were obliged either to devour it raw, or only half-cooked. Most of them being new recruits unaccustomed to the privations of war, and many exhausted by a wearisome length of march before joining the army, they began openly to murmur, and even to desert in great numbers. Ferdinand therefore resolved to fall back as far as Rio Frio, and await there patiently the

* Rades y Andrada, *Cronica de las tres Ordenes*, fol. 80, 81. — L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Memorable*, fol. 173. — Nebrissensis, *Rerum Gestarum*, Dec. ii. lib. i. c. vii. — Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 214. — Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 1482.

arrival of such fresh reinforcements as might put him in condition to enforce a more rigorous blockade.

Orders were accordingly issued to the cavaliers occupying the heights of Albohacen to break up their camp, and join themselves to the main body of the army. This was executed on the following morning before dawn, being the 4th of July. No sooner did the Moors of Loja perceive their enemy abandoning his strong position, than they sallied forth in considerable force to take possession of it. Ferdinand's men, who had not been advised of the proposed manœuvre, no sooner beheld the Moorish array brightening the crest of the mountain, and their own countrymen rapidly descending, than they imagined that these latter had been surprised in their intrenchments during the night, and were now flying before the enemy. An alarm instantly spread through the whole camp. Instead of standing to their defence, each one thought only of saving himself by as speedy a flight as possible. In vain did Ferdinand, riding along their broken files, endeavour to reanimate their spirits and restore order. He might as easily have calmed the winds, as the disorder of a panic-struck mob, unschooled by discipline or experience. Aly Atar's practised eye speedily discerned the confusion which prevailed through the Christian camp. Without delay, he rushed forth impetuously at the head of his whole array from the gates of Loja, and converted into

a real danger what had before been only imaginary.*

At this perilous moment nothing but Ferdinand's coolness could have saved the army from total destruction. Putting himself at the head of the royal guard, and accompanied by a gallant band of cavaliers, who held honour dearer than life, he made such a determined stand against the Moorish advance, that Aly Atar was compelled to pause in his career. A furious struggle ensued betwixt this devoted little band and the whole strength of the Moslem army. Ferdinand was repeatedly exposed to imminent peril. On one occasion he was indebted for his safety to the Marquis of Cadiz, who, charging at the head of about sixty lances, broke the deep ranks of the Moorish column, and, compelling it to recoil, succeeded in rescuing his sovereign. In this adventure he narrowly escaped with his own life, his horse being shot under him at the very moment when he had lost his lance in the body of a Moor. Never did the Spanish chivalry shed its blood more freely. The constable, Count de Haro, received three wounds in the face. The Duke de Medina Celi was unhorsed and brought to the ground, and saved with difficulty by his own men; and the Count de Tendilla, whose encampment lay nearest the city,

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes* Dominac. de los Arabes, tom. iii. Catal. pp. 189—191.—Cura de pp. 214—217.—Cardonne, *Hist. los Palacios*, MS. c. lviii.—Conde, d'Espagne, tom. iii. pp. 260, 261.

received several severe blows, and would have fallen into the hands of the enemy, had it not been for the timely aid of his friend, the young Count de Zuñiga.

The Moors, finding it so difficult to make an impression on this iron band of warriors, began at length to slacken their efforts, and finally allowed Ferdinand to draw off the remnant of his forces without further opposition. The king continued his retreat without halting, as far as the romantic site of the Peña de los Enamorados, about seven leagues distant from Loja; and, abandoning all thoughts of offensive operations for the present, soon after returned to Cordova. Muley Abul Hacen arrived the following day with a powerful reinforcement from Granada, and swept the country as far as Rio Frio. Had he come but a few hours sooner, there would have been few Spaniards left to tell the tale of the rout of Loja.*

* Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lviii.—Conde, Dom. de los Arabes, tom. iii. pp. 214—217.—Pulgar, Cronica, ubi supra.—Nebrissensis, Rerum Gestarum, Dec. ii. lib. i. c. vii.—The *Peña de los Enamorados* received its name from a tragical incident in Moorish history. A Christian slave succeeded in inspiring the daughter of his master, a wealthy Mussulman of Granada, with a passion for himself. The two lovers, after some time, fearful of the detection of their intrigue, resolved to make their escape

into the Spanish territory. Before they could effect their purpose, however, they were hotly pursued by the damsel's father at the head of a party of Moorish horsemen, and overtaken near a precipice which rises between Archidona and Antequera. The unfortunate fugitives, who had scrambled to the summit of the rocks, finding all further escape impracticable, after tenderly embracing one another, threw themselves headlong from the dizzy heights, preferring this dreadful death to fall-

The loss of the Christians must have been very considerable, including the greater part of the baggage and the artillery. It occasioned deep mortification to the queen; but, though a severe, it proved a salutary lesson. It showed the importance of more extensive preparations for a war which must of necessity be a war of posts; and it taught the nation to entertain greater respect for an enemy who, whatever might be his natural strength, must become formidable when armed with the energy of despair.

At this juncture, a division among the Moors themselves did more for the Christians than any successes of their own. This division grew out of the vicious system of polygamy, which sows the seeds of discord among those whom nature and our own happier institutions unite most closely. The old King of Granada had become so deeply enamoured of a Greek slave, that the Sultana Zoraya, jealous lest the offspring of her rival should supplant her own in the succession, secretly contrived to stir up a spirit of discontent with her husband's government. The king, becoming acquainted with her intrigues, caused her to be imprisoned in the fortress of the Alhambra; but the sultana, binding together the scarfs and

ing into the hands of their vindictive pursuers. The spot consecrated as the scene of this tragic incident has received the name of *Rock of the Lovers*. The legend is prettily told by Mariana, (tom. ii. pp. 253, 254,) who

concludes with the pithy reflection, that "such constancy would have been truly admirable, had it been shown in defence of the true faith, rather than in the gratification of lawless appetite."

veils belonging to herself and attendants, succeeded, by means of this perilous conveyance, in making her escape, together with her children, from the upper apartments of the tower in which she was lodged. She was received with joy by her own faction. The insurrection soon spread among the populace, who, yielding to the impulses of nature, are readily roused by a tale of oppression; and the number was still further swelled by many of higher rank, who had various causes of disgust with the oppressive government of Abul Hacen.* The strong fortress of the Alhambra, however, remained faithful to him. A war now burst forth in the capital which deluged its streets with the blood of its citizens. At length the sultana triumphed; Abul Hacen was expelled from Granada, and sought a refuge in Malaga, which, with Baza, Guadix, and some other places of importance, still adhered to him; while Granada, and by far the larger portion of the kingdom, proclaimed the authority of his elder son, Abu Abdallah, or Boabdil, as he is usually called by the Castilian writers. The Spanish sovereigns viewed with no small interest these proceedings of the Moors, who were thus wantonly fighting the battles of their enemies. All

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. pp. 214—217.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 262, 263.—Marmol, lib. i. c. xii. Bernaldez states that great umbrage was taken at the influence which the King of Granada allowed a person of Christian lineage, named Vene-

gas, to exercise over him. Pulgar hints at the bloody massacre of the Abencerrages, which, without any better authority that I know, forms the burden of many an ancient ballad, and has lost nothing of its romantic colouring under the hand of Ginés Perez de Hyta.

proffers of assistance on their part, however, being warily rejected by either faction, notwithstanding the mutual hatred of each other, they could only await with patience the termination of a struggle, which, whatever might be its results in other respects, could not fail to open the way for the success of their own arms.*

No military operations worthy of notice occurred during the remainder of the campaign, except occasional *cavalgadas* or inroads, on both sides, which, after the usual unsparing devastation, swept away whole herds of cattle, and human beings, the wretched cultivators of the soil. The quantity of booty frequently carried off on such occasions, amounting, according to the testimony of both Christian and

* Cardonne, Hist. d'Espagne, ubi supra.—Conde, Dominac. de los Arabes, ubi sup.

Boabdil was surnamed "el Chico," the Little, by the Spanish writers, to distinguish him from an uncle of the same name with himself; and "el Zogoybi," the Unfortunate, by the Moors, indicating that he was the last of his race destined to wear the diadem of Granada. The Arabs, with great felicity, frequently select names significant of some quality in the objects they represent. Examples of this may be readily found in the southern regions of the peninsula, where the Moors lingered the longest. The etymology of Gibraltar, Gebal Tarik, Mount of Tarik, is well known. Thus, Algezira comes from an Arabic word

which signifies an island; the sierra of the Alpuxarras comes from a term signifying herbage or pasturage; that of Arrecife from another signifying causeway or high road, etc. The Arabic word *wad* stands for river. This, without much violence, has been changed into Guad, and prefixed to the names of many of the southern streams; for example, Guadalquivir, Great River; Guadiana, Narrow or Little River; Guadelete, &c. In the same manner the term Medina, Arabic city, has been retained as a prefix to the names of many of the Spanish towns, as Medina Celi, Medina del Campo, &c. See Conde's notes to the Descripción de España por el Nubiense, passim.

Moorish writers, to twenty, thirty, and even fifty thousand head of cattle, shows the fruitfulness and abundant pasturage in the southern regions of the peninsula. The loss inflicted by these terrible forays fell eventually most heavily on Granada, in consequence of her scanty territory and insulated position, which cut her off from all foreign resources.

Towards the latter end of October, the court passed from Cordova to Madrid, with the intention of remaining there the ensuing winter. Madrid, it may be observed, however, was so far from being recognised as the capital of the monarchy at this time, that it was inferior to several cities in wealth and population, and was even less frequented than some others, as Valladolid for example, as a royal residence.

On the 1st of July, while the court was at Cordova, died Alfonso de Carillo, the factious Archbishop of Toledo, who contributed more than any other to raise Isabella to the throne, and who, with the same arm, had well nigh hurled her from it. He passed the close of his life in retirement and disgrace at his town of Alcala de Henares, where he devoted himself to science, especially to alchemy; in which illusory pursuit he is said to have squandered his princely revenues with such prodigality as to leave them encumbered with a heavy debt. He was succeeded in the primacy by his ancient rival Don Pedro Gonçalez de Mendoça, Cardinal of Spain; a prelate whose enlarged and sagacious views gained

him deserved ascendancy in the council of his sovereigns.*

The importance of their domestic concerns did not prevent Ferdinand and Isabella from giving a vigilant attention to what was passing abroad. The conflicting relations growing out of the feudal system occupied most princes till the close of the fifteenth century too closely at home to allow them often to turn their eyes beyond the borders of their own territories. This system was, indeed, now rapidly melting away. But Louis XI. may perhaps be regarded as the first monarch who showed anything like an extended interest in European politics. He informed himself of the interior proceedings of most of the neighbouring courts, by means of secret agents whom he pensioned there. Ferdinand obtained a similar result by the more honourable expedient of resident embassies, which he is said to have introduced;† a practice which, while it has greatly facilitated commercial intercourse, has served to perpetuate friendly relations between different countries, by accustoming them to settle their differences by negotiation rather than the sword.

The position of the Italian states, at this period,

* Salazar de Mendoza, Cron. del Gran Cardenal, p. 181. — Pulgar, Claros Varones de Castilla, tit. 20.—Galindez de Carbajal, MS. año 1483.—Aleson, Anal. de Navarra, tom. v. p. 11 ; ed. 1766.—Petri Martyris, Epist. 158.

† Fred. Marslaar, De Leg. ii. xi. — Mons. de Wicquefort derives the word *ambassadeur* (anciently in English *ambassador*) from the Spanish word *embiar*, to send. See Rights, &c. of Embassadors, Digby's Trans. book i. c. i.

whose petty feuds seemed to blind them to the invasion which menaced them from the Ottoman empire, was such as to excite a lively interest throughout Christendom, and especially in Ferdinand, as sovereign of Sicily. He succeeded, by means of his ambassadors at the papal court, in opening a negotiation between the belligerents, and in finally adjusting the terms of a general pacification, signed December 12th, 1482. The Spanish court, in consequence of its friendly mediation on this occasion, received three several embassies with suitable acknowledgments, on the part of the pope, Sixtus IV, the college of cardinals, and the city of Rome; and certain marks of distinction were conferred by his holiness on the Castilian envoys, not enjoyed by those of any other potentate. This event is worthy of notice as the first instance of Ferdinand's interference in the politics of Italy, in which at a later period he was destined to play so prominent a part.*

The affairs of Navarre at this time were such as to engage still more deeply the attention of the Spanish sovereigns. The crown of that kingdom had devolved, on the death of Leonora, the guilty sister of Ferdinand, on her grandchild Francis Phœbus, whose mother Magdeleine of France held the reins of government during her son's minority.† The

* Sismondi, *Republiques Italiennes*, tom. xi. c. lxxxviii. — Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catol.* pp. 195—198. — Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. iv. fol. 218.

† Aleson, *Anales de Navarra*, lib. xxxiv. c. i. — *Hist. de Navarre*, ed. Paris, 1606, p. 558. Leonora's son, Gaston de Foix, Prince of Viana, was slain by

near relationship of this princess to Louis XI. gave that monarch an absolute influence in the councils of Navarre. He made use of this to bring about a marriage between the young king, Francis Phœbus, and Joanna Beltraneja, Isabella's former competitor for the crown of Castile, notwithstanding this princess had long since taken the veil in the convent of Santa Clara at Coimbra. It is not easy to unravel the tortuous politics of King Louis. The Spanish writers impute to him the design of enabling Joanna by this alliance to establish her pretensions to the Castilian throne, or at least to give such employment to its present proprietors as should effectually prevent them from disturbing him in the possession of Roussillon. However this may be, his intrigues with Portugal were disclosed to Ferdinand by certain nobles of that court, with whom he was in secret correspondence. The Spanish sovereigns, in order to counteract this scheme, offered the hand of their own daughter Joanna, afterwards mother of Charles V, to the King of Navarre. (Jan. 30, 1483.) But all negotiations relative to this matter were eventually defeated by the sudden death of this young prince,

an accidental wound from a lance, at a tourney at Lisbon, 1469. By the Princess Magdeleine his wife, sister of Louis XI, he left two children, a son and daughter, each of whom in turn succeeded to the crown of Navarre. Francis Phœbus ascended the throne on the demise of his grandmother Leonora,

1479. He was distinguished by his personal graces and beauty, and especially by the golden lustre of his hair, from which, according to Aleson, he derived his cognomen of Phœbus. As it was an ancestral name, however, such an etymology may be thought somewhat fanciful.

not without strong suspicions of poison. He was succeeded on the throne by his sister Catharine. Propositions were then made by Ferdinand and Isabella for the marriage of this princess, then thirteen years of age, with their infant son John, heir-apparent of their united monarchies.* Such an alliance, which would bring under one government nations corresponding in origin, language, general habits and local interests, presented great and obvious advantages. It was however evaded by the queen dowager, who still acted as regent, on the pretext of disparity of age in the parties. Information being soon after received that Louis XI. was taking measures to make himself master of the strong places in Navarre, Isabella transferred her residence to the frontier town of Logroño, prepared to resist by arms, if necessary, the occupation of that country by her insidious and powerful neighbour. The death of the King of France, which occurred not long after, fortunately relieved the sovereigns from apprehensions of any immediate annoyance on that quarter.†

Amid their manifold concerns, Ferdinand and Isabella kept their thoughts anxiously bent on their great enterprise, the conquest of Granada. At a

* Ferdinand and Isabella had at this time four children; the Infant Don John, four and a half years old, but who did not live to come to the succession, and the Infantas Isabella, Joanna, and Maria; the last, born at Cordova during the summer of 1482.

† Aleson, *Anales de Navarra*, lib. xxxiv. c. ii. lib. xxxv. c. i. — *Hist. de Navarre*, par un Secrétaire du Roi; ed. 1606, pp. 578, 579.—Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iii. pp. 438—441.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Cat.* p. 199.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 551.

congress general of the deputies of the hermandad, held at Pinto, at the commencement of the present year, 1483, with the view of reforming certain abuses in that institution, a liberal grant was made of eight thousand men and sixteen thousand beasts of burden, for the purpose of conveying supplies to the garrison in Alhama: but the sovereigns experienced great embarrassment from the want of funds. There is probably no period in which the princes of Europe felt so sensibly their own penury as at the close of the fifteenth century; when the demesnes of the crown having been very generally wasted by the lavishness or imbecility of its proprietors, no substitute had as yet been found in that searching and well-arranged system of taxation which obtains at the present day. The Spanish sovereigns, notwithstanding the economy which they had introduced into the finances, felt the pressure of these embarrassments peculiarly at the present juncture. The maintenance of the royal guard and of the vast national police of the hermandad, the incessant military operations of the late campaign, together with the equipment of a navy, not merely for war, but for maritime discovery, were so many copious drains of the exchequer.* Under these circumstances they obtained from the pope a grant of

* Nebrissensis, Rerum Gest. à Ferd. et Elis. Decad. ii. lib. ii. c. i.

Besides the armada in the Mediterranean, a fleet under Pedro

de Vera was prosecuting a voyage of discovery and conquest to the Canaries, which will be the subject of more particular notice hereafter.

100,000 ducats, to be raised out of the ecclesiastical revenues in Castile and Aragon. A bull of crusade was also published by his holiness, containing numerous indulgences for such as should bear arms against the infidel, as well as those who should prefer to commute their military service for the payment of a sum of money. In addition to these resources, the government was enabled on its own credit, justified by the punctuality with which it had redeemed its past engagements, to negotiate considerable loans with several wealthy individuals.*

With these funds the sovereigns entered into extensive arrangements for the ensuing campaign, causing cannon, after the rude construction of that age, to be fabricated at Huesca, and a large quantity of stone balls, then principally used, to be manufactured in the Sierra de Constantina; while the magazines were carefully provided with ammunition and military stores.

An event not unworthy of notice is recorded by Pulgar as happening about this time. A common soldier, named Juan de Corral, contrived, under false pretences, to obtain from the King of Granada a number of Christian captives, with a large sum of money, with which he escaped into Andalusia. The

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Cat.* p. 199.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 551.

Father Mariana seems to disapprove of this expedient of the church for raising money, which

he speaks of as the device of "certain ingenious persons, who contrive to curry favour with princes by ministering to their necessities."

man was apprehended by the warden of the frontier of Jaen; and the transaction being reported to the sovereigns, they compelled an entire restitution of the money, and consented to such a ransom for the liberated Christians as the King of Granada should demand. This act of justice, it should be remembered, occurred in an age when the church itself stood ready to sanction any breach of faith, however glaring, towards heretics and infidels.*

While the court was detained in the North, tidings were received of a reverse sustained by the Spanish arms, which plunged the nation in sorrow far deeper than that occasioned by the rout at Loja. Don Alonzo de Cardenas, Grand Master of St. James, an old and confidential servant of the crown, had been intrusted with the defence of the frontier of Ecija. While on this station he was strongly urged to make a descent on the environs of Malaga by his adalides or scouts, men who, being for the most part Moorish

* Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lviii. — Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Cat. p. 202.

Juan de Corral imposed on the King of Granada by means of certain credentials which he had obtained from the Spanish sovereigns, without any privity on their part to his fraudulent intentions. The story is told in a very blind manner by Pulgar.

It may not be amiss to mention here a doughty feat performed by another Castilian envoy, of much higher rank, Don

Juan de Vera. This knight, while conversing with certain Moorish cavaliers in the Alhambra, was so much scandalised by the freedom with which one of them treated the immaculate conception, that he gave the circumcised dog the lie, and smote him a sharp blow on the head with his sword. Ferdinand, says Bernaldez, who tells the story, was much gratified with the exploit, and recompensed the good knight with many honours.

deserters or renegadoes, were employed by the border chiefs to reconnoitre the enemy's country, or to guide them in their marauding expeditions. The district around Malaga was famous under the Saracens for its silk manufactures, of which it annually made large exports to other parts of Europe. It was to be approached by traversing a savage sierra, or chain of mountains, called the Axarquia, whose margin occasionally afforded good pasturage, and was sprinkled over with Moorish villages. After threading its defiles, it was proposed to return by an open road that turned the southern extremity of the sierra along the sea-shore. There was little to be apprehended, it was stated, from pursuit, since Malaga was almost wholly unprovided with cavalry.*

The grand master, falling in with the proposition, communicated it to the principal chiefs on the borders; among others, to Don Pedro Henriquez, Adelantado of Andalusia, Don Juan de Silva, Count of Cifuentes, Don Alonzo de Aguilar, and the Marquis of Cadiz. These noblemen, collecting their retainers, repaired to Antequera, where the ranks were quickly swelled by recruits from Cordova, Seville, Xerez, and other cities of Andalusia, whose chivalry always readily answered the summons to an expedition over the border.†

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, p. 203.—L. Marinæo *Siculo*, *Cosas Memorables*, fol. 173.—Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. fol. 320.

† *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.—*Nebrissensis, Rerum Gestarum à Fer. et Elisabeth. Dec. ii. lib. ii. c. ii.* The

In the mean while, however, the Marquis of Cadiz had received such intelligence from his own *adalides** as led him to doubt the expediency of a march through intricate defiles inhabited by a poor and hardy peasantry, and he strongly advised to direct the expedition against the neighbouring town of Almojia. But in this he was overruled by the grand master and the other partners of his enterprise; many of whom, with the rash confidence of youth, were excited rather than intimidated by the prospect of danger.

The title of *adelantado* implies in its etymology one preferred or placed before others. The office is of great antiquity; some have derived it from the reign of St. Ferdinand in the thirteenth century, but Mendoza proves its existence at a far earlier period. The *adelantado* was possessed of very extensive judicial authority in the province or district in which he presided, and in war was invested with supreme military command. His functions, however, as well as the territories over which he ruled, have varied at different periods. An *adelantado* seems to have been generally established over a border province, as Andalusia for example. Marina discusses the civil authority of this officer, in *Teoría*, tom. ii. c. xxiii. See also Mendoza, *Dignidades de Castilla*, lib. ii. c. xv.

* The *adalid* was a guide, or scout, whose business it was to make himself acquainted with the enemy's country, and to guide the invaders into it. Much

dispute has arisen respecting the authority and functions of this officer. Some writers regard him as an independent leader or commander; and the Dictionary of the Academy defines the term by these very words. The *Siete Partidas*, however, explains at length the peculiar duties of this officer, conformably to the account I have given. (P. 2. tit. 22. leyes 1—4.) Bernaldez, Pulgar, and the other chroniclers of the Granadine war, repeatedly notice him in this connexion. When he is spoken of as a captain or leader, as he sometimes is, his authority, I suspect, is intended to be limited to the persons who aided him in the execution of his peculiar office. It was common for the great chiefs who lived on the borders to maintain in their pay a number of these *adalides*, to inform them of the fitting time and place for making a foray. The post, as may well be believed, was one of great trust and personal hazard.

1493. On Wednesday the 19th of March, this gallant little army marched forth from the gates of Antequera. The van was intrusted to the Adelantado Henriquez and Don Alonzo de Aguilar. The centre divisions were led by the Marquis of Cadiz and the Count of Cifuentes, and the rear-guard by the Grand Master of St. James. The number of foot, which is uncertain, appears to have been considerably less than that of the horse, which amounted to about 3,000, containing the flower of Andalusian knighthood, together with the array of St. James, the most opulent and powerful of the Spanish military orders. Never, says an Aragonese historian, had there been seen in these times a more splendid body of chivalry ; and such was their confidence, he adds, that they deemed themselves invincible against any force which the Moslems could bring against them. The leaders took care not to encumber the movements of the army with artillery, camp equipage, or even much forage and provisions, for which they trusted to the invaded territory. A number of persons, however, followed in the train, who, influenced rather by desire of gain than of glory, had come provided with money as well as commissions from their friends, for the purchase of rich spoil, whether of slaves, stuffs, or jewels, which they expected would be won by the good swords of their comrades, as in Alhama.*

* Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes Catolic. MS. c. lx.—Rades y Andrada, Cronica de las tres Ordenes, fol. 71.—Zurita,

After travelling with little intermission through the night, the army entered the winding defiles of the Axarquia, where their progress was necessarily so much impeded by the character of the ground, that most of the inhabitants of the villages through which they passed had opportunity to escape, with the greater part of their effects, to the inaccessible fastnesses of the mountains. The Spaniards, after plundering the deserted hamlets of whatever remained, as well as of the few stragglers, whether men or cattle, found still lingering about them, set them on fire. In this way they advanced, marking their line of march with the usual devastation that accompanied these ferocious forays, until the columns of smoke and fire which rose above the hill-tops announced to the people of Malaga the near approach of an enemy.

The old king, Muley Abul Hacen, who lay at this time in the city with a numerous and well-appointed body of horse, contrary to the reports of the adalides, would have rushed forth at once at their head, had he not been dissuaded from it by his younger brother Abdallah, who is better known in history by the name of Zagal, or the Valiant, — an Arabic epithet given him by his countrymen, to distinguish him from his nephew the ruling King of Granada. To this prince Abul Hacen entrusted the command

tom. iv. fol. 320.—Zuñiga, fol. 395.—Nebrissensis, Rer. Gest. Dec. ii. lib. ii. c. ii.—Quincua-
genas de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

of the corps of picked cavalry, with instructions to penetrate at once into the lower level of the sierra, and encounter the Christians entangled in its passes; while another division, consisting chiefly of arquebusiers and archers, should turn the enemy's flank by gaining the heights under which he was defiling. This last corps was placed under the direction of Reduan Benegas, a chief of Christian lineage, according to Bernaldez, and who may perhaps be identified with the Reduan that, in the later Moorish ballads, seems to be shadowed forth as the personification of love and heroism.*

The Castilian army, in the mean time, went forward with a buoyant and reckless confidence, and with very little subordination. The divisions occupying the advance and centre, disappointed in their expectations of booty, had quitted the line of march, and dispersed in small parties in search of plunder over the adjacent country; and some of the high-mettled young cavaliers had the audacity to ride up in defiance to the very walls of Malaga. The Grand Master of St. James was the only leader who kept his columns unbroken, and marched forward in order of battle. Things were in this state when the Moorish cavalry under El Zagal, suddenly emerging from one of the mountain passes, appeared before the astonished rear-guard of the Christians. The

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 217.—Cardonne, *Hist. de l'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 264—267.—Bernaldez, MS. c. lx.

Moors spurred on to the assault, but the well-disciplined chivalry of St. James remained unshaken. In the fierce struggle which ensued, the Andalusians became embarrassed by the narrowness of the ground on which they were engaged, which afforded no scope for the manœuvres of cavalry; while the Moors, trained to the wild tactics of mountain warfare, went through their usual evolutions, retreating and returning to the charge, with a celerity that sorely distressed their opponents, and at length threw them into some disorder. The grand master, in consequence, despatched a message to the Marquis of Cadiz, requesting his support. The latter, putting himself at the head of such of his scattered forces as he could hastily muster, readily obeyed the summons. Discerning on his approach the real source of the grand master's embarrassment, he succeeded in changing the field of action by drawing off the Moors to an open reach of the valley, which allowed free play to the movements of the Andalusian horse, when the combined squadrons pressed so hard on the Moslems as soon compelled them to take refuge within the depths of their own mountains.*

In the mean while, the scattered troops of the advance, alarmed by the report of the action, gradually assembled under their respective banners, and

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 217.—Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catholicos*, p. 204.—Rades y Andrada, *Ordenes Militares*, fol. 71, 72.

fell back upon the rear. A council of war was then called. All further progress seemed to be effectually intercepted. The country was everywhere in arms. The most that could now be hoped was, that they might be suffered to retire unmolested with such plunder as they had already acquired. Two routes lay open for this purpose; the one winding along the sea-shore, wide and level, but circuitous, and swept through the whole range of its narrow entrance by the fortress of Malaga. This determined them unhappily to prefer the other route, being that by which they had penetrated the Axarquia, or rather a shorter cut, by which the adalides undertook to conduct them through its mazes.*

The little army commenced its retrograde movement with undiminished spirit; but it was now embarrassed with the transportation of its plunder, and by the increasing difficulties of the sierra, which, as they ascended its sides, was matted over with impenetrable thickets, and broken up by formidable ravines or channels cut deep into the soil by the mountain torrents. The Moors were now seen mustering in considerable numbers along the heights; and as they were expert marksmen, being trained by early and assiduous practice, the shots from their arquebusses and cross-bows frequently found some assailable point in the harness of the Spanish men-at-

* Mariana, tom. ii. pp. 552, Anales de Aragon, tom. iv. fol. 553. — Pulgar, Cron. de los 321. Reyes Cat. p. 205. — Zurita,

arms. At length, the army, through the treachery or ignorance of the guides, was suddenly brought to a halt by arriving in a deep glen or inclosure, whose rocky sides rose with such boldness as to be scarcely practicable for infantry, much less for horse. To add to their distresses, daylight, without which they could scarcely hope to extricate themselves, was fast fading away.*

In this extremity, no other alternative seemed to remain than to attempt to regain the route from which they had departed. As all other considerations were now subordinate to those of personal safety, it was agreed to abandon the spoil acquired at so much hazard, which greatly retarded their movements. As they painfully retraced their steps, the darkness of the night was partially dispelled by numerous fires which blazed along the hill-tops, and which showed the figures of their enemies flitting to and fro like so many spectres. It seemed, says Bernaldez, as if ten thousand torches were glancing along the mountains. At length, the whole body, faint with fatigue and hunger, reached the borders of a little stream which flowed through a valley, whose avenues, as well as the rugged heights by which it was commanded, were already occupied by the enemy, who poured down mingled volleys of shot, stones, and arrows on the heads of the Christians. The compact mass presented by the latter,

* Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes*, dio *Histor. de España*, tom. ii. p. 205. — Garibay, *Compen-* p. 636.

afforded a sure mark to the artillery of the Moors ; while they from their scattered position, as well as the defences afforded by the nature of the ground, were exposed to little annoyance in return. In addition to lighter missiles, the Moors occasionally dislodged large fragments of rock, which, rolling with tremendous violence down the declivities of the hills, scattered frightful desolation among the Christian ranks.*

The dismay occasioned by these scenes, occurring midst the darkness of night, and heightened by the shrill war-cries of the Moors which rose around them on every quarter, seems to have completely bewildered the Spaniards, even their leaders. It was the misfortune of the expedition that there was but little concert between the several commanders, or, at least, that there was no one so preëminent above the rest as to assume authority at this awful moment. So far, it would seem, from attempting escape, they continued in their perilous position, uncertain what course to take, until midnight ; when at length, after having seen their best and bravest followers fall thick around them, they determined at all hazards to force a passage across the sierra in the face of the enemy. " Better lose our lives," said the Grand Master of St. James, addressing his men, " in cutting a way through the foe, than be

* Cura de los Palacios, MS. et d'Espagne, tom. iii. pp. 264
c. lx.—Pulgar, Cronica, ubi supra.—267.
—Cardonne, Hist. d'Afrique

butchered without resistance, like cattle in the shambles."*

The Marquis of Cadiz, guided by a trusty adalid, and accompanied by sixty or seventy lances, was fortunate enough to gain a circuitous route less vigilantly guarded by the enemy, whose attention was drawn to the movements of the main body of the Castilian army. By means of this path the marquis with his little band succeeded, after a painful march, in which his good steed sunk under him oppressed with wounds and fatigue, in reaching a valley at some distance from the scene of action, where he determined to wait the coming up of his friends, who he confidently expected would follow on his track.†

But the grand master and his associates missing this track in the darkness of the night, or perhaps preferring another, breasted the sierra in a part where it proved extremely difficult of ascent. At every step the loosened earth gave way under the pressure of the foot; and the infantry, endeavouring to support themselves by clinging to the tails and manes of the horses, the jaded animals, borne down with the weight, rolled headlong with their riders on the ranks below, or were precipitated down the sides of the numerous ravines. The Moors, all the while, avoiding a close encounter, contented themselves

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes, p. 206. — Rades y Andrada, Ord. Militar. fol. 71, 72.

† Pulgar, Cronica de los Reyes, loc. cit.—Bernaldez, MS. c. lx.

with discharging on the heads of their opponents an unintermitted shower of missiles of every description.*

It was not until the following morning that the Castilians, having surmounted the crest of the eminence, began the descent into the opposite valley, which they had the mortification to observe was commanded on every point by their vigilant adversary, who seemed now in their eyes to possess the powers of ubiquity. As the light broke upon the troops, it revealed the whole extent of their melancholy condition. How different from the magnificent array which, but two days previous, marched forth with such high and confident hopes from the gates of Antequera! Their ranks thinned, their bright arms defaced and broken, their banners rent in pieces, or lost,—as had been that of St. James, together with its gallant alferéz, Diego Becerra, in the terrible passage of the preceding night,—their countenances aghast with terror, fatigue, and famine. Despair now was in every eye, all subordination was at an end. No one, says Pulgar, heeded any longer the call of the trumpet, or the wave of the banner. Each sought only his own safety, without regard to his comrade. Some threw away their arms; hoping by this means to facilitate their escape, while in fact

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes*, p. 206.

Mr. Irving, in his *Conquest of Granada*, states that the scene of the greatest slaughter in this

rout is still known to the inhabitants of the Axarquía by the name of *La Cuesta de la Matanza*, or “the Hill of the Massacre.”

it only left them more defenceless against the shafts of their enemies. Some, oppressed with fatigue and terror, fell down and died without so much as receiving a wound. The panic was such, that in more than one instance, two or three Moorish soldiers were known to capture thrice their own number of Spaniards. Some, losing their way, strayed back to Malaga, and were made prisoners by females of the city, who overtook them in the fields. Others escaped to Alhama, or other distant places, after wandering seven or eight days among the mountains, sustaining life on such wild herbs and berries as they could find, and lying close during the day. A greater number succeeded in reaching Antequera, and among these most of the leaders of the expedition. The Grand Master of St. James, the Adelantado Henriquez, and Don Alonso de Aguilar, effected their escape by scaling so perilous a part of the sierra that their pursuers cared not to follow. The Count de Cifuentes was less fortunate.* That nobleman's division was said to have suffered more severely than any other. On the morning after the bloody passage of the mountain he found himself suddenly cut off from his followers, and surrounded by six Moorish cavaliers, against whom he was defending himself with desperate courage, when their leader, Reduan

* Oviedo, who devotes one of his dialogues to this nobleman, says of him, "Fue una de las buenas lanzas de nuestra España en su tiempo, y muy sabio y pru-

dente caballero. Hallose en grandes cargos y negocios de paz y de guerra." *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

Benegas, struck with the inequality of the combat, broke in, exclaiming, "Hold! this is unworthy of good knights." The assailants sunk back abashed by the rebuke, and left the count to their commander. A close encounter then took place between the two chiefs; but the strength of the Spaniard was no longer equal to his spirit, and after a brief resistance he was forced to surrender to his generous enemy.*

The Marquis of Cadiz had better fortune. After waiting till dawn for the coming up of his friends, he concluded that they had extricated themselves by a different route. He resolved to provide for his own safety and that of his followers, and being supplied with a fresh horse, accomplished his escape after traversing the wildest passages of the Axarquia for the distance of four leagues, and got into Antequera with but little interruption from the enemy. But, although he secured his personal safety, the misfortunes of the day fell heavily on his house, for two of his brothers were cut down by his side, and a third brother, with a nephew, fell into the hands of the enemy.†

*Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 218.—Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. fol. 321.—Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 1483.—Pulgar, *Cronica*, ubi supra.—Bernaldez, MS. c. lx.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 266, 267.—The

count, according to Oviedo, remained a long while a prisoner in Granada, until he was ransomed by the payment of several thousand doblas of gold. *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

† *Cura de los Palacios*, MS. c. lx.—Marmol says, that three

The amount of slain in the two days' actions is admitted by the Spanish writers to exceed eight hundred, with double the number of prisoners. The Moorish force is said to have been small, and its loss comparatively trifling. The numerical estimates of the Spanish historians, as usual, appear extremely loose, and the narrative of their enemies is too meagre in this portion of their annals to allow any opportunity of verification. There is no reason, however, to believe them in any degree exaggerated.

The best blood of Andalusia was shed on this occasion. Among the slain, Bernaldez reckons two hundred and fifty, and Pulgar four hundred persons of quality, with thirty commanders of the military fraternity of St. James. There was scarcely a family in the South but had to mourn the loss of some one of its members by death or captivity; and the distress was not a little aggravated by the uncertainty which hung over the fate of the absent, as to whether they had fallen in the field, or were still wandering in the wilderness, or were pining away existence in the dungeons of Malaga and Granada.*

Some imputed the failure of the expedition to treachery in the adalides, some to want of concert among the commanders. The worthy curate of los

brothers and two nephews of the marquis, whose names he gives, were all slain. *Rebel. de los Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xii.

fol. 395.—Bernaldez, MS. ubi supra.—Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes*, p. 206.—*Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.—Marmol, *Rebellion*, lib. i. c. xii.

* Zuñiga, *Anales de Sevilla*,

Palacios concludes his narrative of the disaster in the following manner: "The number of the Moors was small who inflicted this grievous defeat on the Christians; so that it was clearly miraculous, and the special interposition of Providence may be discerned in it, justly offended with the greater part of those that engaged in the expedition; who, instead of confessing, partaking the sacrament, and making their testaments, as becomes good Christians, and men that are to bear arms in defence of the holy catholic faith, acknowledged that they did not bring with them suitable dispositions, but, with little regard to God's service, were influenced by covetousness and love of ungodly gain."*

* Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos, MS. c. lx. Pulgar has devoted a large space to the unfortunate expedition to the Axarquía. His intimacy with the principal persons of the court enabled him, no doubt, to verify most of the particulars which he records. The curate de los Palacios, from the proximity of his residence to the theatre of action, may be supposed also to have had ample means for obtaining the requisite information. Yet their several accounts, although not strictly contradictory, it is not always easy to reconcile with one another. The narratives of complex military operations are not likely to be simplified under the hands of monkish bookmen. I have endeavoured to make out a con-

nected tissue from a comparison of the Moslém with the Castilian authorities: but here the meagreness of the Moslém annals compels us to lament the premature death of Conde. It can hardly be expected, indeed, that the Moors should have dwelt with much amplification on this humiliating period; but there can be little doubt that far more copious memorials of theirs than any now published, exist in the Spanish libraries; and it were much to be wished that some Oriental scholar would supply Conde's deficiency, by exploring these authentic records of what may be deemed, as far as Christian Spain is concerned, the most glorious portion of her history.

CHAPTER XI.

WAR OF GRANADA. — GENERAL VIEW OF THE POLICY
PURSUED IN THE CONDUCT OF THIS WAR.

1483—1487.

THE young monarch, Abu Abdallah, was probably the only person in Granada who did not receive with unmingled satisfaction the tidings of the rout in the Axarquia. He beheld with secret uneasiness the laurels thus acquired by the old king his father, or rather by his ambitious uncle El Zagal, whose name now resounded from every quarter as the successful champion of the Moslems. He saw the necessity of some dazzling enterprise, if he would maintain the ascendancy even over the faction which had seated him on the throne. He accordingly projected an excursion, which, instead of evaporating in a mere border foray, should lead to the achievement of some permanent conquest.

He found no difficulty, while the spirits of his people were roused, in raising a force of 9,000 foot and 700 horse, the flower of Granada's chivalry. He strengthened his army still further by the pre-

sence of Ali Atar, the defender of Loja, the veteran of a hundred battles, whose military prowess had raised him through every successive gradation from the common file up to the highest post in the army ; and whose plebeian blood had been permitted to mingle with that of royalty, by the marriage of his daughter to the young King Abdallah.

With this gallant array, the Moorish monarch sallied forth from Granada. As he led the way through the avenue, which still bears the name of the gate of Elvira,* the point of his lance came in contact with the arch, and was broken. This sinister omen was followed by another more alarming. A fox, which crossed the path of the army, was seen to run through the ranks, and, notwithstanding the showers of missiles discharged at him, to make his escape unhurt. Abdallah's counsellors would have persuaded him to abandon, or at least postpone, an enterprise of such ill augury ; but the king, less superstitious, or from the obstinacy with which feeble minds, when once resolved, frequently persist in

* " Por esa puerta de Elvira
sale muy gran cabalgada :
cuánto del *hidalgo moro*,
cuánto de la yegua baya.

* * * *

Cuánta pluma y gentileza,
cuánto capellar de grana,
cuánto bayo borceguí,
cuánto raso que se esmalta,
Cuánto de espuela de oro,
cuánta estribera de plata !

Toda es gente valerosa,
y esperta para batalla.

En medio de todos ellos
va el rey Chico de Granada,
mirando las damas moras
de las torres del Alhambra.

La reina mora su madre
de esta manera le habla :
' Alá te guarde, mi hijo,
Mahoma vaya en tu guarda.'"

Hyta, Guerras de Granada,
tom. i. p. 232.

their projects, rejected their advice, and pressed forward on his march.*

The advance of the party was not conducted so cautiously but that it reached the ear of Don Diego Fernandez de Cordova, Alcayde de los Donzeles, or captain of the royal pages, who commanded in the town of Lucena, which he rightly judged was to be the principal object of attack. He transmitted the intelligence to his uncle the Count de Cabra, a nobleman of the same name with himself, who was posted at his own town of Baena, requesting his support. He used all diligence in repairing the fortifications of the city, which, although extensive and originally strong, had fallen somewhat into decay; and having caused such of the population as was rendered helpless by age or infirmity to withdraw into the interior defences of the place, he coolly waited the approach of the enemy.†

The Moorish army, after crossing the borders, began to mark its career through the Christian territory with the usual traces of devastation, and, sweeping across the environs of Lucena, poured a marauding

* Conde, *Dominacion de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xxxvi.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 267—271.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catol.* MS. c. lx.—Pedraza, *Antiguedad y Excel. de Granada*, fol. 10.—Marmol, *Rebel. de los Moriscos*, lib. i. cap. xii.

† Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, part. iii. c. xx.

The donzeles, of which Diego de Cordova was alcayde, or captain, were a body of young cavaliers originally brought up as pages in the royal household, and organized as a separate corps of the militia. Mendoza, *Dignidades de Castilla*, p. 259.—See also Morales, *Antiguedades de Castilla*, Opusc. tom. xiv. p. 80.

foray into the rich *campiña* of Cordova as far as the walls of Aguilar; whence it returned, glutted with spoil, to lay siege to Lucena about the 21st of April.

The Count de Cabra, in the mean while, who had lost no time in mustering his levies, set forward at the head of a small but well-appointed force, consisting of both horse and foot, to the relief of his nephew. He advanced with such celerity that he had well nigh surprised the beleaguering army. As he traversed the sierra, which covered the Moorish flank, his numbers were partially concealed by the intervening abruptness of the ground, while the clash of arms and the shrill music reverberating among the hills, exaggerated their real magnitude in the apprehension of the enemy. At the same time the Alcaide de los Donzeles supported his uncle's advance by a vigorous sally from the city. The Granadine infantry, anxious only for the preservation of their valuable booty, scarcely waited for the encounter, before they began a dastardly retreat, and left the battle to the cavalry. The latter, composed, as has been said, of the strength of the Moorish chivalry, men accustomed in many a border foray to cross lances with the best knights of Andalusia, kept their ground with their wonted gallantry. The conflict, so well disputed, remained doubtful for some time, until it was determined by the death of the veteran chieftain Ali Atar, "the best lance," as a Castilian writer has styled him, "of all Morisma,"

who was brought to the ground after receiving two wounds, and thus escaped by an honourable death the melancholy spectacle of his country's humiliation.*

The enemy, disheartened by this loss, soon began to give ground. Although hard pressed by the Spaniards, however, they retreated in some order, until they reached the borders of the Xenil, which were thronged with the infantry, vainly attempting a passage across the stream, swollen by excessive rains to a height much above its ordinary level. The confusion now became universal, horse and foot mingling together; each one, heedful only of life, no longer thought of his booty. Many attempting to swim the stream were borne down, steed and rider, promiscuously in its waters. Many more, scarcely making show of resistance, were cut down on the banks by the pitiless Spaniards. The young King Abdallah, who had been conspicuous during that day in the hottest of the fight, mounted on a milk-white charger richly caparisoned, saw fifty of his loyal guard fall around him. Finding his steed too much jaded to stem the current of the river, he quietly dismounted and sought a shelter among the reedy thickets that fringed its margin, until the storm of battle should have passed over. In this lurking-place, however, he was discovered by a common

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xxxvi.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 302.—Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales de Fernando*, MS. año 1483.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolic.* MS. c. lxi.—Pulgar, *Cronica*, c. xx.—Marmol, *Rebel. de los Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xii.

soldier named Martin Hurtado, who without recognising his person instantly attacked him. The prince defended himself with his scimitar, until Hurtado, being joined by two of his countrymen, succeeded in making him prisoner. The men, overjoyed at their prize, (for Abdallah had revealed his rank in order to secure his person from violence,) conducted him to their general, the Count de Cabra. The latter received the royal captive with a generous courtesy, the best sign of noble breeding, and which, recognised as a feature of chivalry, affords a pleasing contrast to the ferocious spirit of ancient warfare. The good count administered to the unfortunate prince all the consolations which his state would admit; and subsequently lodged him in his castle of Baena, where he was entertained with the most delicate and courtly hospitality.*

Nearly the whole of the Moslém cavalry were cut up or captured in this fatal action. Many of them were persons of rank, commanding valuable ransoms. The loss inflicted on the infantry was also severe, including the whole of their dear-bought plunder. Nine, or, indeed according to some accounts, two and twenty banners fell into the hands of the Chris-

* Garibay, *Compend. Historial*, tom. ii. p. 637.—Pulgar, *ubi supra*.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lxi.—Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xxxvi.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 271—274.

The various details, even to the site of the battle, are told in the usual confused and contradictory manner by the garrulous chroniclers of the period. All authorities, however, both Christian and Moorish, agree as to its general results.

tians in this action ; in commemoration of which the Spanish sovereigns granted to the Count de Cabra, and his nephew the Alcayde de los Donzeles, the privilege of bearing the same number of banners on their escutcheon, together with the head of a Moorish king encircled by a golden coronet, with a chain of the same metal around the neck.*

Great was the consternation occasioned by the return of the Moorish fugitives to Granada, and loud was the lament through its populous streets ; for the pride of many a noble house was laid low on that day, and their king (a thing unprecedented in the annals of the monarchy) was a prisoner in the land of the Christians. “ The hostile star of Islam,” exclaims an Arabian writer, “ now scattered its malignant influences over Spain, and the downfall of the Mussulman empire was decreed.”

The Sultana Zoraya, however, was not of a temper to waste time in useless lamentation. She was aware that a captive king, who held his title by so precarious a tenure as her son Abdallah, must soon cease to be a king even in name. She accordingly despatched a numerous embassy to Cordova, with proffers of such a ransom for the prince’s liberation as a despot only could offer, and few despots could have the authority to enforce.†

King Ferdinand, who was at Vitoria with the

* Mendoza, Dignidades de Castilla, p. 382.—Quincuagenas de Gonzalo Fern. de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 4, dial. 9.

† Conde, Dominac. de los Arab. en España, tom. iii. c. xxxvi.—Cardonne, Hist. d’Afrique et d’Espagne, pp. 271—274.

queen when he received tidings of the victory of Lucena, hastened to the South to determine on the destination of his royal captive. With some show of magnanimity, he declined an interview with the latter until he should have consented to his liberation. A debate of some warmth occurred in the royal council at Cordova respecting the policy to be pursued; some contending that the Moorish monarch was too valuable a prize to be so readily relinquished, and that the enemy, broken by the loss of their natural leader, would find it difficult to rally under one common head, or to concert any effective movement. Others, and especially the Marquis of Cadiz, urged his release, and even the support of his pretensions against his competitor, the old King of Granada; insisting that the Moorish empire would be more effectually shaken by internal divisions, than by any pressure of its enemies from without. The various arguments were submitted to the queen, who still held her court in the North, and who decided for the release of Abdallah, as a measure best reconciling sound policy with generosity to the vanquished.*

The terms of the treaty, although sufficiently humiliating to the Moslêm prince, were not materially different from those proposed by the Sultana Zoraya.

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catol.* c. xxiii.—Marmol, lib. i. c. xii.

Charles V. does not seem to have partaken of his grandfa-

ther's delicacy in regard to an interview with his royal captive, or indeed to any part of his deportment towards him.

It was agreed that a truce of two years should be extended to Abdallah, and to such places in Granada as acknowledged his authority. In consideration of which, he stipulated to surrender four hundred Christian captives without ransom, to pay 12,000 doblas of gold annually to the Spanish sovereigns, and to permit a free passage as well as furnish supplies to their troops passing through his territories, for the purpose of carrying on the war against that portion of the kingdom which still adhered to his father. Abdallah moreover bound himself to appear when summoned by Ferdinand, and to surrender his own son, with the children of his principal nobility, as sureties for his fulfilment of the treaty. Thus did the unhappy prince barter away his honour and his country's freedom for the possession of immediate but most precarious sovereignty; a sovereignty which could scarcely be expected to survive the period when he could be useful to the master whose breath had made him.*

The terms of the treaty being thus definitively settled, an interview was arranged to take place between the two monarchs at Cordova. The Castilian courtiers would have persuaded their master to offer his hand for Abdallah to salute, in token of his feudal supremacy; but Ferdinand replied, "Were the King of Granada in his own dominions, I might do this, but not while he is a prisoner in mine."

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Dom. de los Arab. en España, Catolic. ubi supra. — Conde, c. xxxvi.

The Moorish prince entered Cordova amidst a *cortège* of his own knights, and a splendid throng of Spanish chivalry, who had marched out of the city to receive him. When Abdallah entered the royal presence, he would have prostrated himself on his knees; but Ferdinand, hastening to prevent him, embraced him with every demonstration of respect. An Arabic interpreter, who officiated as orator, then expatiated, in florid hyperbole, on the magnanimity and princely qualities of the Spanish king, and the loyalty and good faith of his own master. But Ferdinand interrupted his eloquence with the assurance that "his panegyric was superfluous, and that he had perfect confidence that the sovereign of Granada would keep his faith as became a true knight and a king." After ceremonies so humiliating to the Moorish prince, notwithstanding the veil of decorum studiously thrown over them, he set out with his attendants for his capital, escorted by a body of Andalusian horse to the frontier, and loaded with costly presents by the Spanish king, and the general contempt of his court.*

Notwithstanding the importance of the results in the war of Granada, a detail of the successive steps by which they were achieved would be most tedious and trifling. No siege or single military achievement of great moment occurred until nearly four years from this period, in 1487; although, in the

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes*, loc. cit.—Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, c. xxxvi.

intervening time, a large amount of fortresses and petty towns, together with a very extensive tract of territory, was recovered from the enemy. Without pursuing the chronological order of events, it is probable that the end of history will be best attained by presenting a concise view of the general policy pursued by the sovereigns in the conduct of the war.

The Moorish wars, under preceding monarchs, had consisted of little else than *cavalgadas*, or inroads into the enemy's territory,* which, pouring like a torrent over the land, swept away whatever was upon the surface, but left it in its essential resources wholly unimpaired. The bounty of nature soon repaired the ravages of man, and the ensuing harvest seemed to shoot up more abundantly from the soil enriched by the blood of the husbandman. A more vigorous system of spoliation was now introduced. Instead of one campaign, the army took the field in spring and autumn, intermitting its efforts only during the intolerable heats of summer, so that the green crop had no time to ripen ere it was trodden down under the iron heel of war.

The apparatus for devastation was also on a much greater scale than had ever before been witnessed. From the second year of the war, 30,000 foragers were reserved for this service, which they effected by demolishing farm-houses, granaries, and mills,

* The term *cavalgada* seems to be used indifferently by the ancient Spanish writers to represent a marauding party, the foray itself, or the booty taken in it.

which latter were exceedingly numerous in a land watered by many small streams ; by eradicating the vines, and laying waste the olive gardens and plantations of oranges, almonds, mulberries, and all the rich varieties which grew luxuriant in this highly favoured region. This merciless devastation extended for more than two leagues on either side of the line of march. At the same time, the Mediterranean fleet cut off all supplies from the Barbary coast, so that the whole kingdom might be said to be in a state of perpetual blockade. Such and so general was the scarcity occasioned by this system, that the Moors were glad to exchange their Christian captives for provisions, until such ransom was interdicted by the sovereigns, as tending to defeat their own measures.*

Still there was many a green and sheltered valley in Granada which yielded its returns unmolested to the Moorish husbandman, while his granaries were occasionally enriched with the produce of a border foray. The Moors, too, although naturally a luxurious people, were patient of suffering, and capable of enduring great privation. Other measures, therefore, of a still more formidable character, became necessary, in conjunction with this rigorous system of blockade.

The Moorish towns were for the most part strongly defended, presenting within the limits of Granada,

* Pulgar, Cronica, c. xxii. — Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. vi.

as has been said, more than ten times the amount of fortified places that now cover the whole extent of the peninsula. They stood along the crest of some precipice, or bold sierra, whose natural strength was still further augmented by the solid masonry with which they were surrounded, and which, however insufficient to hold out against modern artillery, bade defiance to all the enginery of battering warfare known previous to the fifteenth century. It was this strength of fortification, combined with that of their local position, which frequently enabled a slender garrison in these places to laugh to scorn all the efforts of the proudest Castilian armies.

The Spanish sovereigns were convinced that they must look to their artillery as the only effectual means for the reduction of these strongholds. In this they, as well as the Moors, were extremely deficient, although Spain appears to have furnished earlier examples of its use than any other country in Europe. Isabella, who seems to have had the particular control of this department, caused the most skilful engineers and artisans to be invited into the kingdom from France, Germany, and Italy. Forges were constructed in the camp, and all the requisite materials prepared for the manufacture of cannon, balls, and powder : large quantities of the latter were also imported from Sicily, Flanders, and Portugal. Commissaries were established over the various departments, with instructions to provide whatever might be necessary for the operatives ; and the whole

was entrusted to the supervision of Don Francisco Ramirez, an hidalgo of Madrid, a person of much experience and extensive military science, for that day. By these efforts, unremittingly pursued during the whole of the war, Isabella assembled a train of artillery, such as was probably not possessed at that time by any other European potentate.*

Still the clumsy construction of the ordnance betrayed the infancy of the art. More than twenty pieces of artillery used at the siege of Baza during this war are still to be seen in that city, where they long served as columns in the public market-place. The largest of the lombards, as the heavy ordnance was called, are about twelve feet in length, consisting of iron bars of two inches in breadth, held together by bolts and rings of the same metal: these were firmly attached to their carriages, incapable either of horizontal or vertical movement. It was this clumsiness of construction which led Machiavelli, some thirty years after, to doubt the expediency of bringing cannon into field engagements; and he particularly recommends, in his treatise on the Art of War, that the enemy's fire should be evaded by intervals in the ranks being left open opposite to his cannon.†

The balls thrown from these engines were sometimes of iron, but more usually of marble. Several hundred

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Catolic. c. xxxii. xli.—Zurita, Anales de Aragon, tom. iv. lib. xx. c. lix.—Nebrissensis, Rerum Gestarum, Dec. ii. lib. iii. cap. v.
 † Machiavelli, Arte della Guerra, lib. iii.

of the latter have been picked up in the fields around Baza, many of which are fourteen inches in diameter, and weigh a hundred and seventy-five pounds. Yet this bulk, enormous as it appears, shows a considerable advance in the art since the beginning of the century, when the stone balls discharged, according to Zurita, at the siege of Balaguer, weighed not less than five hundred and fifty pounds. It was very long before the exact proportions requisite for obtaining the greatest effective force could be ascertained.*

The awkwardness with which their artillery was served corresponded with the rudeness of its manufacture. It is noticed as a remarkable circumstance by the chronicler, that two batteries, at the siege of Albahar, discharged one hundred and forty balls in the course of a day.† Besides this more usual kind of ammunition, the Spaniards threw from their engines large globular masses, composed of certain inflammable ingredients mixed with gunpowder, “which scattering long trains of light,” says an eyewitness, “in their passage through the air, filled the beholders with dismay, and, descending on the roofs

* Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. 6.

According to Gibbon, the cannon used by Mahomet in the siege of Constantinople, about thirty years before this time, threw stone balls which weighed above six hundred pounds. The measure of the bore was twelve palms. Decline and Fall, c. lxxviii.

† Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. 6.

We get a more precise notion of the awkwardness with which the artillery was served in the infancy of the science, from a fact recorded in the chronicle of John II, that at the siege of Setenil, 1407, five lombards were able to discharge only forty shot in the course of a day.

of the edifices, frequently occasioned extensive conflagration."*

The transportation of their bulky engines was not the least of the difficulties which the Spaniards had to encounter in this war. The Moorish fortresses were frequently intrenched in the depths of some mountain labyrinth, whose rugged passes were scarcely accessible to cavalry. An immense body of pioneers, therefore, was constantly employed in constructing roads for the artillery across these sierras, by leveling the mountains, filling up the intervening valleys with rocks, or with cork trees and other timber that grew prolific in the wilderness, and throwing bridges across the torrents and precipitous *barrancos*. Pulgar had the curiosity to examine one of the causeways thus constructed, preparatory to the siege of Cambil, which, although 6,000 pioneers were hourly employed in the work, was attended with such difficulty, that it advanced only three leagues in twelve days. It required, says the historian, the entire demolition of one of the most rugged parts of the sierra, which no one could have believed practicable for human industry.†

The Moorish garrisons, perched on their mountain

* L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Memor. de España*, fol. 174.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Cat.* c. xliv.

Some writers, as the Abbé Mignot, (*Hist. de Ferd. et Isabelle*, tom. i. p. 273,) have referred the invention of bombs to the siege of Ronda. I find no

authority for this; Pulgar's words are, "they made many iron balls, large and small, some of which they cast in a mould, having reduced the iron to a state of fusion, so that it would run like any other metal."

† Pulgar, *Cronica*, c. li.—*Cura de los Palacios*, MS. c. lxxxii.

fastnesses, which, like the eyry of some bird of prey, seemed almost inaccessible to man, beheld with astonishment the heavy trains of artillery emerging from the passes, where the foot of the hunter had scarcely been known to venture. The walls which encompassed their cities, although lofty, were not of sufficient thickness to withstand long the assaults of these formidable engines. The Moors were deficient in heavy ordnance. The weapons on which they chiefly relied for annoying the enemy at a distance were the arquebuss and cross-bow, with the last of which they were unerring marksmen, being trained to it from infancy. They adopted a custom, rarely met with in civilized nations of any age, of poisoning their arrows; distilling for this purpose the juice of aconite, or wolfsbane, which grew rife in the *Sierra Nevada*, or Snowy Mountains, near Granada. A piece of linen or cotton cloth steeped in this decoction was wrapped round the point of the weapon, and the wound inflicted by it, however trivial in appearance, was sure to be mortal. Indeed a Spanish writer, not content with this, imputes such malignity to the virus, that a drop of it, as he asserts, mingling with the blood oozing from a wound would ascend the stream into the vein, and diffuse its fatal influence over the whole system ! *

* Mendoza, Guerra de Granada; ed. 1776, pp. 73, 74. — Zurita, Anales de Aragon, tom. iv. lib. xx. c. lix. — Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. p. 168. — According to Mendoza, a decoction of the quince furnished the most effectual antidote known against this poison.

Ferdinand, who appeared at the head of his armies throughout the whole of this war, pursued a sagacious policy in reference to the beleaguered cities. He was ever ready to meet the first overtures to surrender, in the most liberal spirit ; granting protection of person, and such property as the besieged could transport with them, and assigning them a residence, if they preferred it, in his own dominions. Many, in consequence of this, migrated to Seville and other cities of Andalusia, where they were settled on estates which had been confiscated by the inquisitors ; who looked forward, no doubt, with satisfaction to the time when they should be permitted to thrust their sickle into the new crop of heresy, whose seeds were thus sown amid the ashes of the old one. Those who preferred to remain in the conquered Moorish territory as Castilian subjects, were permitted the free enjoyment of personal rights and property, as well as of their religion ; and such was the fidelity with which Ferdinand redeemed his engagements during the war, by the punishment of the least infraction of them by his own people, that many, particularly of the Moorish peasantry, preferred abiding in their early homes to removing to Granada, or other places of the Moslêm dominion. It was, perhaps, a counterpart of the same policy which led Ferdinand to chastise any attempt at revolt on the part of his new Moorish subjects, the Mudejares, as they were called, with an unsparing rigour, which merits the reproach of cruelty. Such

was the military execution inflicted on the rebellious town of Benemaquez, where he commanded one hundred and ten of the principal inhabitants to be hung above the walls, and, after consigning the rest of the population, men, women, and children, to slavery, caused the place to be razed to the ground. The humane policy usually pursued by Ferdinand seems to have had a more favourable effect on his enemies, who were exasperated rather than intimidated by this ferocious act of vengeance.*

The magnitude of the other preparations corresponded with those for the ordnance department. The amount of forces assembled at Cordova we find variously stated at ten or twelve thousand horse, and twenty, and even forty thousand foot, exclusive of foragers. On one occasion, the whole number, including men for the artillery service and the followers of the camp, is reckoned at eighty thousand. The same number of beasts of burden were employed in transporting the supplies required for this immense host, as well as for provisioning the conquered cities standing in the midst of a desolated country. The queen, who took this department under her special cognisance, moved along the frontier, stationing herself at points most contiguous to

* Abarca, Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. fol. 304.—Nebrissensis, Rerum Gest. à Ferd. et Elis. Dec. ii. lib. iv. c. ii.—Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes, MS. c. lxxvi.—Marmol, Rebel. de los Moriscos, lib. i. c. xii.

Pulgar, who is by no means bigoted for the age, seems to think the liberal terms granted by Ferdinand to the enemies of the faith stand in need of perpetual apology. See c. xliv. et passim.

the scene of operations. There, by means of posts regularly established, she received hourly intelligence of the war. At the same time she transmitted the requisite munitions for the troops, by means of convoys sufficiently strong to secure them against the irruptions of the wily enemy.*

Isabella, solicitous for everything that concerned the welfare of her people, sometimes visited the camp in person, encouraging the soldiers to endure the hardships of war, and relieving their necessities by liberal donations of clothes and money. She caused also a number of large tents, known as "the queen's hospital," to be always reserved for the sick and wounded, and furnished them with the requisite attendants and medicines at her own charge. This is considered the earliest attempt at the formation of a regular camp hospital on record.†

Isabella may be regarded as the soul of this war. She engaged in it with the most exalted views, less to acquire territory than to re-establish the empire of the cross over the ancient domain of Christendom. On this point she concentrated all the energies of her powerful mind, never suffering herself to be diverted by any subordinate interest from this one great and glorious object. When the king, in 1484,

* Bernaldez, MS. c. lxxv.—
Pulgar, Cronica de los Reyes
Catolicos, c. xxi. xxxiii. xlii.—
Nebrissensis, Rer. Gest. à Ferd. et
Elisab. Dec. ii. lib. viii. c. vi.—

—Marmol, Rebelion de los Mo-
riscos, lib. i. c. xiii.

† Mem. de la Real Acad. de
Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. 6.

would have paused a while from the Granadine war, in order to prosecute his claims to Roussillon against the French, on the demise of Louis XI, Isabella strongly objected to it; but, finding her remonstrance ineffectual, she left her husband in Aragon, and repaired to Cordova, where she placed the Cardinal of Spain at the head of the army, and prepared to open the campaign in the usual vigorous manner. Here, however, she was soon joined by Ferdinand, who, on a cooler revision of the subject, deemed it prudent to postpone his projected enterprise.

On another occasion, in the same year, when the nobles, fatigued with the service, had persuaded the king to retire earlier than usual, the queen, dissatisfied with the proceeding, addressed a letter to her husband, in which, after representing the disproportion of the results to the preparations, she besought him to keep the field as long as the season should serve. The *grandees*, says *Nebrixa*, mortified at being surpassed in zeal for the holy war by a woman, eagerly collected their forces, which had been partly disbanded, and returned across the borders to renew hostilities.*

A circumstance, which had frequently frustrated the most magnificent military enterprises under former reigns, was the factions of these potent vassals, who, independent of each other, and almost of the

* *Nebrissensis, Rerum Gestarum, Dec. ii. lib. iii. c. vi.*—*Pulgar, Cronica, c. xxxi.*

crown, could rarely be brought to act in efficient concert for a length of time, and broke up the camp on the slightest personal jealousy. Ferdinand experienced something of this temper in the Duke of Medina Celi, who, when he had received orders to detach a corps of his troops to the support of the Count of Benavente, refused, replying to the messenger, "Tell your master that I came here to serve him at the head of my household troops, and they go nowhere without me as their leader." The sovereigns managed this fiery spirit with the greatest address, and, instead of curbing it, endeavoured to direct it in the path of honourable emulation. The queen, who as their hereditary sovereign received a more deferential homage from her Castilian subjects than Ferdinand, frequently wrote to her nobles in the camp, complimenting some on their achievements, and others less fortunate on their intentions, thus cheering the hearts of all, says the chronicler, and stimulating them to deeds of heroism. On the most deserving she freely lavished those honours which cost little to the sovereign, but are most grateful to the subject. The Marquis of Cadiz, who was preëminent above every other captain in this war for sagacity and conduct, was rewarded, after his brilliant surprise of Zahara, with the gift of that city, and the titles of Marquis of Zahara and Duke of Cadiz. The warrior, however, was unwilling to resign the ancient title under which he had won his

laurels, and ever after subscribed himself, Marquis-Duke of Cadiz.* Still more emphatic honours were conferred on the Count de Cabra, after the capture of the King of Granada. When he presented himself before the sovereigns, who were at Vitoria, the clergy and cavaliers of the city marched out to receive him, and he entered in solemn procession on the right hand of the Grand Cardinal of Spain. As he advanced up the hall of audience in the royal palace, the king and queen came forward to welcome him, and then seated him by themselves at table, declaring that "the conqueror of kings should sit with kings." These honours were followed by the more substantial gratuity of 100,000 maravedis annual rent; "a fat donative," says an old chronicler, "for so lean a treasury." The young Alcaide de los Donzeles experienced a similar reception on the ensuing day. Such acts of royal condescension were especially grateful to the nobility of a court circumscribed beyond every other in Europe by stately and ceremonious etiquette.†

The duration of the war of Granada was such as to raise the militia throughout the kingdom nearly to a level with regular troops. Many of these levies,

* After another daring achievement, the sovereigns granted him and his heirs the royal suit worn by the monarchs of Castile on Lady-day; a present, says Abarca, not to be estimated by its cost. Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. fol. 303.

† Abarca, Reyes de Aragon, ubi supra.—Pet. Martyris Epistolarum Opus, lib. i. ep. 41.—Curade los Palacios, MS. c. lxviii.—Zurita, Anales de Aragon, tom. iv. c. lviii.

indeed, at the breaking out of the war, might pretend to this character. Such were those furnished by the Andalusian cities, which had been long accustomed to skirmishes with their Moslêm neighbours. Such too was the well-appointed chivalry of the military orders, and the organized militia of the hermandad, which we find sometimes supplying a body of 10,000 men for the service. To these may be added the splendid throng of cavaliers and hidalgos who swelled the retinues of the sovereigns and the great nobility. The king was attended in battle by a body-guard of a thousand knights, one half light, and the other half heavy armed, all superbly equipped and mounted, and trained to arms from childhood under the royal eye.

Although the burden of the war bore most heavily on Andalusia, from its contiguity to the scene of action, yet recruits were drawn in abundance from the most remote provinces, as Galicia, Biscay, and the Asturias, from Aragon, and even the transmarine dominions of Sicily. The sovereigns did not disdain to swell their ranks with levies of a humbler description, by promising an entire amnesty to such malefactors as had left the country in great numbers of late years to escape justice, on condition of their serving in the Moorish war. Throughout this motley host the strictest discipline and decorum were maintained. The Spaniards have never been disposed to intemperance; but the passion for gaming, especially with dice, to which they seem to have been immo-

derately addicted at that day, was restrained by the severest penalties.*

The brilliant successes of the Spanish sovereigns diffused general satisfaction throughout Christendom, and volunteers flocked to the camp from France, England, and other parts of Europe, eager to participate in the glorious triumphs of the cross. Among these was a corps of Swiss mercenaries, who are thus simply described by Pulgar. "There joined the royal standard a body of men from Switzerland, a country in Upper Germany. These men were bold of heart, and fought on foot. As they were resolved never to turn their backs upon the enemy, they wore no defensive armour except in front, by which means they were less encumbered in fight. They made a trade of war, letting themselves out as mercenaries; but they espoused only a just quarrel, for they were devout and loyal Christians, and above all abhorred rapine as a great sin."† The Swiss had recently established their military renown by the discomfiture of Charles the Bold, when they first proved the superiority of infantry over the best-appointed chivalry of Europe. Their example, no doubt, contributed to the formation of that invincible Spanish infantry which, under the Great Captain and his successors, may be said to have decided the fate of Europe for more than half a century.

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, c. xxxi. lxvii. lxix. — Nebrissensis, *Rer. Gest. à Ferd. et Elis. Dec. ii. lib. ii. c. x.*
 † *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, c. xxi.

Among the foreigners was one from the distant isle of Britain, the Earl of Rivers, or Conde de Escalas, as he is called, from his patronymic, by the Spanish writers. "There came from Britain," says Peter Martyr, "a cavalier, young, wealthy, and high-born. He was allied to the blood royal of England. He was attended by a beautiful train of household troops, three hundred in number, armed, after the fashion of their land, with long bow and battle-axe." This nobleman particularly distinguished himself by his gallantry in the second siege of Loja, 1486. Having asked leave to fight after the manner of his country, says the Andalusian chronicler, he dismounted from his good steed, and putting himself at the head of his followers, armed like himself, *en blanco*, with their swords at their thighs and battle-axes in their hands, he dealt such terrible blows around him as filled even the hardy mountaineers of the North with astonishment. Unfortunately, just as the suburbs were carried, the good knight, as he was mounting a scaling-ladder, received a blow from a stone which dashed out two of his teeth, and stretched him senseless on the ground. He was removed to his tent, where he lay some time under medical treatment; and when he had sufficiently recovered, he received a visit from the king and queen, who complimented him on his prowess, and testified their sympathy for his misfortune. "It is little," replied he, "to lose a few teeth in the service of him who has given me all. Our Lord,"

he added, "who reared this fabric, has only opened a window in order to discern the more readily what passes within." A facetious response, says Peter Martyr, which gave uncommon satisfaction to the sovereigns.*

The queen, not long after, testified her sense of the earl's services by a magnificent largess, consisting, among other things, of twelve Andalusian horses, two couches with richly wrought hangings and coverings of cloth of gold, with a quantity of fine linen, and sumptuous pavilions for himself and suite. The brave knight seems to have been satisfied with this taste of the Moorish wars, for he soon after returned to England, and in 1488 passed over to France, where his hot spirit prompted him to take part in the feudal factions of that country, in which he lost his life, fighting for the Duke of Brittany.†

The pomp with which the military movements were conducted in these campaigns, gave the scene rather the air of a court pageant, than that of the stern array of war. The war was one which, appealing both to principles of religion and patriotism, was well calculated to inflame the imaginations of the Spanish cavaliers, especially the more youthful, and they poured into the field, eager to display themselves under the eye of their illustrious queen; who, as she rode through the ranks, mounted on her war-

* Pet. Martyris Epistolarum Opus, lib. i. ep. lxii.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lxxviii.

† Guillaume de Ialigny, Hist. de Charles VIII. ed. Paris, 1617, pp. 90—94.

horse, and clad in complete mail, afforded no bad personification of the genius of chivalry. The potent and wealthy barons exhibited in the camp all the magnificence of princes. The pavilions decorated with various coloured pennons, and emblazoned with the armorial bearings of their ancient houses, shone with a splendour which a Castilian writer likens to that of the city of Seville.* They always appeared surrounded by a throng of pages in gorgeous liveries, and at night were preceded by a multitude of torches which shed a radiance like that of day. They vied with each other in the costliness of their apparel, their equipage and plate, and in the variety and delicacy of the dainties with which their tables were covered.†

Ferdinand and Isabella saw with regret this lavish ostentation, and privately remonstrated with some of the principal grandees on its evil tendency, especially in seducing the inferior and poorer nobility into expenditures beyond their means. This Sybarite indulgence, however, does not seem to have impaired the martial spirit of the nobles. On all occasions, they contended with each other for the post of danger. The Duke del Infantado, the head of the powerful house of Mendoza, was conspicuous above all for the magnificence of his train. At the siege

* Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lxxv. This city, even before the New World had poured its treasures into its lap, was conspicuous for its magnificence, as

the ancient proverb testifies. Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, p. 183.

† Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Catolicos, c. xli.

of Illora, 1486, he obtained permission to lead the storming party. As his followers pressed onwards to the breach, they were received with such a storm of missiles as made them falter for a moment. "What! my men," cried he, "do you fail me at this hour? Shall we be taunted with bearing more finery on our backs than courage in our hearts? Let us not, in God's name, be laughed at as mere holiday soldiers!" His vassals, stung with this rebuke, rallied, and penetrating the breach carried the place by the fury of their assault.*

Notwithstanding the remonstrances of the sovereigns against this ostentation of luxury, they were not wanting in the display of royal state and magnifi-

* Pulgar, Cronica, c. lix.

This nobleman, whose name was Iñigo Lopez de Mendoza, was son of the first duke (Diego Hurtado), who supported Isabel's claims to the crown. Oviedo was present at the siege of Illora, and gives a minute description of his appearance there. "He came," says that writer, "attended by a numerous body of gentlemen and cavaliers, as became so great a lord. He displayed all the luxuries which belong to a time of peace; and his tables, which were carefully served, were loaded with rich and curiously wrought plate, of which he had a greater profusion than any other grandee in the kingdom." In another place he says, "The Duke Iñigo was a perfect Alexander for his liberality; in all his actions princely,

maintaining unbounded hospitality among his vassals and dependants, and beloved throughout Spain. His palaces were garnished with the most costly tapestries, jewels, and rich stuffs of gold and silver. His chapel was filled with accomplished singers and musicians; his falcons, hounds, and his whole hunting establishment, including a magnificent stud of horses, could not be matched by any other nobleman in the kingdom. Of the truth of all which," concludes Oviedo, "I myself have been an eye-witness, and enough others can testify." See the *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. (Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 8,) who has given the genealogy of the Mendozas and Mendozinos in all its endless ramifications.

cence on all suitable occasions. The Curate de los Palacios has expatiated with elaborate minuteness on the circumstances of an interview between Ferdinand and Isabella in the camp before Moclin, 1486, where the queen's presence was solicited for the purpose of devising a plan of future operations. A few of the particulars may be transcribed, though at the hazard of appearing trivial to readers who take little interest in such details.

On the borders of the Yeguas, the queen was met by an advance corps, under the command of the Marquis-Duke of Cadiz, and, at the distance of a league and a half from Moclin, by the Duke del Infantado, with the principal nobility and their vassals, splendidly accoutred. On the left of the road was drawn up in battle array the militia of Seville ; and the queen, making her obeisance to the banner of that illustrious city, ordered it to pass to her right. The successive battalions saluted the queen as she advanced by lowering their standards, and the joyous multitude announced with tumultuous acclamations her approach to the conquered city.

The queen was accompanied by her daughter, the Infanta Isabella, and a courtly train of damsels, mounted on mules richly caparisoned. The queen herself rode a chestnut mule, seated on a saddle-chair embossed with gold and silver : the housings were of a crimson colour, and the bridle, of satin, was curiously wrought with letters of gold. The Infanta wore a skirt of fine velvet, over others of

brocade ; a scarlet mantilla of the Moorish fashion, and a black hat trimmed with gold embroidery. The king rode forward at the head of his nobles to receive her. He was dressed in a crimson doublet, with *chausses*, or breeches, of yellow satin. Over his shoulders was thrown a cassock or mantle of rich brocade, and a sopra-vest of the same materials concealed his cuirass. By his side, close girt, he wore a Moorish scimitar ; and beneath his bonnet his hair was confined by a cap or head-dress of the finest stuff.

Ferdinand was mounted on a noble war-horse of a bright chestnut colour. In the splendid train of chivalry which attended him, Bernaldez dwells with much satisfaction on the English Lord Scales. He was followed by a retinue of five pages arrayed in costly liveries. He was sheathed in complete mail, over which was thrown a French surcoat of dark silk brocade. A buckler was attached by golden clasps to his arm, and on his head he wore a white French hat with plumes. The caparisons of his steed were azure silk, lined with violet, and sprinkled over with stars of gold, and swept the ground as he managed his fiery courser with an easy horsemanship that excited general admiration.

The king and queen, as they drew near, bowed thrice with formal reverence to each other ; the queen at the same time, raising her hat, remained in her coif or head-dress, with her face uncovered. Ferdinand, riding up, saluted her affectionately on the cheek, and then, according to the precise chroni-

cler, bestowed a similar mark of tenderness on his daughter Isabella, after giving her his paternal benediction. The royal party were then escorted to the camp, where suitable accommodations had been provided for the queen and her fair retinue.*

It may readily be believed that the sovereigns did not neglect, in a war like the present, an appeal to the religious principle so deeply seated in the Spanish character. All their public acts ostentatiously proclaimed the pious nature of the work in which they were engaged. They were attended in their expeditions by churchmen of the highest rank, who not only mingled in the councils of the camp, but, like the bold Bishop of Jaen, or the Grand Cardinal Mendoza, buckled on harness over rochet and hood, and led their squadrons to the field.† The queen, at Cordova, celebrated the tidings of every new suc-

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Cat. Fernando y Isabel*. MS. c. lxxx.—The lively author of "A Year in Spain" describes, among other suits of armour still to be seen in the museum of the armoury at Madrid, those worn by Ferdinand and his illustrious consort. "In one of the most conspicuous stations, is the suit of armour usually worn by Ferdinand the Catholic. He seems snugly seated upon his war-horse, with a pair of red velvet breeches, after the manner of the Moors, with lifted lance and closed vizor. There are several suits of Ferdinand, and of his queen, Isabella, who

was no stranger to the dangers of a battle. By the comparative heights of the armour, Isabella would seem to be the bigger of the two, as she certainly was the better."—*Year in Spain*, by a young American, first ed. p. 116.

† Cardinal Mendoza, in the campaign of 1485, offered the queen to raise a body of 3000 horse, and march at its head to the relief of Alhama, and at the same time supply her with such sums of money as might be necessary in the present exigency. Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Cat.* c. l.

cess over the infidel by solemn procession and thanksgiving, with her whole household, as well as the nobility, foreign ambassadors, and municipal functionaries. In like manner, Ferdinand, on the return from his campaigns, was received at the gates of the city, and escorted in solemn pomp beneath a rich canopy of state to the cathedral church, where he prostrated himself in grateful adoration of the Lord of Hosts. Intelligence of their triumphant progress in the war was constantly transmitted to the pope, who returned his benediction, accompanied by more substantial marks of favour, in bulls of crusade, and taxes on ecclesiastical rents.*

The ceremonials observed on the occupation of a new conquest were such as to affect the heart no less than the imagination. "The royal alferéz," says Marinæo Siculo, "raised the standard of the Cross, the sign of our salvation, on the summit of the principal fortress, and all who beheld it prostrated themselves on their knees in silent worship of the Almighty, while the priests chaunted the glorious anthem, '*Te, Deum, laudamus.*' The ensign or pennon of St. James, the chivalric patron of Spain, was then unfolded, and all invoked his blessed name. Lastly was displayed the banner of the sovereigns, emblazoned with the royal arms, at which the whole army shouted forth, as if with one voice, 'Castile, Castile!'

* In 1486, we find Ferdinand and Isabella performing a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. James of Compostella. Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 86.

After these solemnities a bishop led the way to the principal mosque, which, after the rites of purification, he consecrated to the service of the true faith.'

The standard of the Cross above referred to was of massive silver, and was a present from Pope Sixtus IV. to Ferdinand, in whose tent it was always carried throughout these campaigns. An ample supply of bells, vases, missals, plate, and other sacred furniture, was also borne along with the camp, being provided by the queen for the purified mosques.*

The most touching part of the incidents usually occurring at the surrender of a Moorish city, was the liberation of the Christian captives immured in its dungeons. On the capture of Ronda, 1485, more than four hundred of these unfortunate persons, several of them cavaliers of rank, some of whom had been taken in the fatal expedition of the Axarquia, were restored to the light of heaven. On being brought before Ferdinand, they prostrated themselves on the ground, bathing his feet with tears, while their wan and wasted figures, their dishevelled locks, their beards reaching down to their girdles, and their limbs loaded with heavy manacles, brought tears into the eye of every spectator. They were then sent to present themselves before the queen at Cordova, who liberally relieved their necessities, and, after the celebration of public thanksgiving, caused them to be conveyed to their own homes. The

* L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Memorables*, fol. 173.—*Cura de los Palacios*, MS. c. lxxxii. lxxxvii.

fetters of the liberated captives were suspended in the churches, where they continued to be revered by succeeding generations as the trophies of Christian warfare.*

Ever since the victory of Lucena, the sovereigns had made it a capital point of their policy to foment the dissensions of their enemies. The young king Abdallah, after his humiliating treaty with Ferdinand, lost whatever consideration he had previously possessed. Although the Sultana Zoraya, by her personal address, and the lavish distribution of the royal treasures, contrived to maintain a faction for her son, the better classes of his countrymen despised him as a renegade, and a vassal of the Christian king. As their old monarch had become incompetent, from increasing age and blindness, to the duties of his station in these perilous times, they turned their eyes on his brother Abdallah, surnamed El Zagal, or the Valiant, who had borne so conspicuous a part in the rout of the Axarquía. The Castilians depict this chief in the darkest colours of ambition and cruelty, but the Moslém writers afford no such intimation, and his advancement to the throne at that crisis seems to be in some measure justified by his eminent talents as a military leader.

On his way to Granada, he encountered and cut to pieces a body of Calatrava knights from Alhama, and signalized his entrance into his new capital by

* Pulgar, Cronica, c. xlvi.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lxxv.

bearing along the bloody trophies of heads dangling from the saddle-bow, after the barbarous fashion long practised in these wars.* It was observed that the old king Abul Hacen did not long survive his brother's accession.† The young king Abdallah sought the protection of the Castilian sovereigns in Seville, who, true to their policy, sent him back into his own dominions with the means of making headway against his rival. The *alfakies* and other considerate persons of Granada, scandalized at these fatal feuds, effected a reconciliation, on the basis of a division of the kingdom between the parties: but wounds so deep could not be permanently healed. The site of the Moorish capital was most propitious to the purposes of faction. It covered two swelling eminences, divided from each other by the deep waters of the

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arab. en España*, tom. iii. c. xxxvii.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 276, 281, 282.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 304.

— “El enjaeza el caballo
De las cabezas de fama,”

says one of the old Moorish ballads. A garland of Christian heads seems to have been deemed no unsuitable present from a Moslêm knight to his lady love. Thus one of the Zegries triumphantly asks,

“Que Cristianos habeis muerto,
O escalado que murallas?
O que cabezas famosas
Aveis presentado a damas?”

This sort of trophy was also borne by the Christian cavaliers. Examples of this may be found even as late as the siege of Granada. See, among others, the ballad, beginning

“A vista de los dos Reyes.”

† The Arabic historian alludes to the vulgar report of the old king's assassination by his brother, but leaves us in the dark in regard to his own opinion of its credibility. “Algunos dicen que le procuro la muerte su hermano el Rey Zagal; pero Dios lo sabe, que es el unico eterno e inmutable.” Conde, tom. iii. cap. xxxviii.

Darro. The two factions possessed themselves respectively of these opposite quarters. Abdallah was not ashamed to strengthen himself by the aid of Christian mercenaries; and a dreadful conflict was carried on for fifty days and nights within the city, which swam with the blood that should have been shed only in its defence.*

Notwithstanding these auxiliary circumstances, the progress of the Christians was comparatively slow. Every cliff seemed to be crowned with a fortress; and every fortress was defended with the desperation of men willing to bury themselves under its ruins. The old men, women, and children, on occasion of a siege, were frequently despatched to Granada. Such was the resolution, or rather ferocity, of the Moors, that Malaga closed its gates against the fugitives from Alora, after its surrender, and even massacred some of them in cold blood. The eagle eye of El Zagal seemed to take in at a glance the whole extent of his little territory, and to detect every vulnerable point in his antagonist, whom he encountered where he least expected it; cutting off

* Conde, Dom. de los Arab. tom. iii. c. xxxviii.—Cardonne, Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne, pp. 291, 292.—Mariana, Hist. de España, lib. xxv. c. ix.—Marmol, Rebel. de los Moriscos, lib. i. c. xii.

“Muy revuelta anda Granada en armas y fuego ardiendo, y los ciudadanos de ella duras muertes padeciendo ;

Por tres reyes que hay esquivos cada uno pretendiendo el mando, cetro y corona de Granada y su gobierno,” &c.

See this old *romance*, mixing up fact and fiction, with more of the former than usual, in Hyta, Guerras de Granada, tom. i. p. 292.

his convoys, surprising his foraging parties, and retaliating by a devastating inroad on the borders.*

No effectual and permanent resistance, however, could be opposed to the tremendous enginery of the Christians. Tower and town fell before it. Besides the principal towns of Cartama, Coin, Setenil, Ronda, Marbella, Illora, termed by the Moors "the Right Eye;" Moclin, "the Shield" of Granada, and Loja, after a second and desperate siege in the spring of 1486, Bernaldez enumerates more than seventy subordinate places in the Val de Cartama, and thirteen others after the fall of Marbella. Thus the Spaniards advanced their line of conquest more than twenty leagues beyond the western frontier of Granada. This extensive tract they strongly fortified and peopled, partly with Christian subjects, and partly with Moorish, the original occupants of the soil, who were secured in the possession of their ancient lands under their own law.†

Thus the strong posts, which may be regarded as the exterior defences of the city of Granada, were successively carried. A few positions alone remained of sufficient strength to keep the enemy at bay. The most considerable of these was Malaga, which from its maritime situation afforded facilities

* Among other achievements, Zagal surprised and beat the Count de Cabra in a night attack upon Moclin, and well nigh retaliated on that nobleman his capture of the Moorish king, Abdallah.—Pulgar, c. xlvi.

† Bernaldez, MS. c. lxxv.—Pulgar, Cronica, c. xlvi.—Nebrissensis, Rer. Gest. à Ferd. et Elis. Dec. ii. lib. iii. c. v. vii. ; lib. iv. c. ii. iii.—Marmol, lib. i. c. xii.

for a communication with the Barbary Moors, that the vigilance of the Castilian cruisers could not entirely intercept. On this point, therefore, it was determined to concentrate all the strength of the monarchy, by sea and land, in the ensuing campaign of 1487.

Two of the most important authorities for the war of Granada are Fernando del Pulgar, and Antonio de Lebrija, or Nebrissensis, as he is called, from the Latin Nebrissa.

Few particulars have been preserved respecting the biography of the former. He was probably a native of Pulgar, near Toledo. The Castilian writers recognise certain provincialisms in his style belonging to that district. He was secretary to Henry IV, and was charged with various confidential functions by him. He seems to have retained his place on the accession of Isabella, by whom he was appointed national historiographer in 1482, when, from certain remarks in his letters, it would appear he was already advanced in years.

This office, in the fifteenth century, comprehended, in addition to the more obvious duties of an historian, the intimate and confidential relations of a private secretary. "It was the business of the chronicler," says Bernaldez, "to carry on foreign correspondence in the service of his master, acquainting himself with whatever was passing in other courts and countries; and, by the discreet and conciliatory tenor of his epistles, to allay such feuds as might arise between the king and his nobility, and establish harmony between them." From this period Pulgar remained near the royal person, accompanying the queen in her various progresses through the kingdom, as well as in her military expeditions into the Moorish territory. He was consequently an eye-witness of many of the warlike scenes which he describes; and, from his situation at the

court, had access to the most ample and accredited sources of information. It is probable he did not survive the capture of Granada, as his history falls somewhat short of that event.

Pulgar's chronicle, in the portion containing a retrospective survey of events previous to 1482, may be charged with gross inaccuracy; but in all the subsequent period, it may be received as perfectly authentic, and has all the air of impartiality. Every circumstance relating to the conduct of the war is developed with equal fulness and precision. His manner of narration, though prolix, is perspicuous, and may compare favourably with that of contemporary writers. His sentiments may compare still more advantageously in point of liberality with those of the Castilian historians of a later age.

Pulgar left some other works, of which his commentary on the ancient satire of Mingo Revulgo, his Letters, and his Claros Varones, or sketches of illustrious men, have alone been published. The last contains notices of the most distinguished individuals of the court of Henry IV, which, although too indiscriminately encomiastic, are valuable subsidiaries to an accurate acquaintance with the prominent actors of the period. The last and most elegant edition of Pulgar's chronicle was published at Valencia 1780, from the press of Benite Montfort, in large folio.

Antonio de Lebrija was one of the most active and erudite scholars of this period. He was born in the province of Andalusia, 1444. After the usual discipline at Salamanca, he went at the age of nineteen to Italy, where he completed his education in the university of Bologna. He returned to Spain ten years after, richly stored with classic learning and the liberal arts that were then taught in the flourishing schools of Italy. He lost no time in dispensing to his countrymen his various acquisitions. He was appointed to the two chairs of grammar and poetry (a thing unprecedented) in the university of Salamanca, and lectured at the same time in these distinct departments. He was subsequently preferred by Cardinal Ximenes to a professorship in his university of Alcala de Henares, where his services were liberally requited, and where he enjoyed the entire confidence of his distinguished patron, who consulted him on all matters affecting the interests of the institution. Here he continued delivering his lectures and ex-

pounding the ancient classics to crowded audiences, to the advanced age of seventy-eight, when he was carried off by an attack of apoplexy.

Lebrija, besides his oral tuition, composed works on a great variety of subjects, philological, historical, theological, &c. His emendation of the sacred text was visited with the censure of the Inquisition, a circumstance which will not operate to his prejudice with posterity. Lebrija was far from being circumscribed by the narrow sentiments of his age. He was warmed with a generous enthusiasm for letters, which kindled a corresponding flame in the bosoms of his disciples, among whom may be reckoned some of the brightest names in the literary annals of the period. His instruction effected for classic literature in Spain, what the labours of the great Italian scholars of the fifteenth century did for it in their country, and he was rewarded with the substantial gratitude of his own age, and such empty honours as could be rendered by posterity. For very many years the anniversary of his death was commemorated by public services and a funeral panegyric in the university of Alcala.

The circumstances attending the composition of his Latin chronicle, so often quoted in this history, are very curious. Carbajal says that he delivered Pulgar's chronicle, after that writer's death, into Lebrija's hands, for the purpose of being translated into Latin. The latter proceeded in his task as far as the year 1486. His history, however, can scarcely be termed a translation, since, although it takes up the same thread of incident, it is diversified by many new ideas and particular facts. This unfinished performance was found among Lebrija's papers after his decease, with a preface containing not a word of acknowledgment to Pulgar. It was accordingly published for the first time, in 1545, (the edition referred to in this history,) by his son Sancho, as an original production of his father. Twenty years after, the first edition of Pulgar's original chronicle was published at Valladolid, from the copy which belonged to Lebrija, by his grandson Antonio. This work appeared also as Lebrija's. Copies, however, of Pulgar's chronicle were preserved in several private libraries; and two years later, 1567, his just claims were vindicated by an edition at Saragossa, inscribed with his name as its author.

Lebrija's reputation has sustained some injury from this transaction, though most undeservedly. It seems probable that he adopted Pulgar's text as the basis of his own, intending to continue the narrative to a later period. His unfinished manuscript being found among his papers after his death, without reference to any authority, was naturally enough given to the world as entirely his production. It is more strange that Pulgar's own chronicle, subsequently printed as Lebrija's, should have contained no allusion to its real author. The history, although composed, as far as it goes, with sufficient elaboration and pomp of style, is one that adds, on the whole, but little to the fame of Lebrija. It was at best but adding a leaf to the laurel on his brow, and was certainly not worth a plagiarism.

CHAPTER XII.

INTERNAL AFFAIRS OF THE KINGDOM.—INQUISITION
IN ARAGON.

1483—1487.

IN such intervals of leisure as occurred amid their military operations, Ferdinand and Isabella were diligently occupied with the interior government of the kingdom; and especially with the rigid administration of justice, the most difficult of all duties in an imperfectly civilized state of society. The queen found especial demand for this in the northern provinces, whose rude inhabitants were little used to subordination. She compelled the great nobles to lay aside their arms, and refer their disputes to legal arbitration. She caused a number of the fortresses, which were still garrisoned by the baronial banditti, to be razed to the ground; and she enforced the utmost severity of the law against such inferior criminals as violated the public peace.*

* Nebrissensis, *Rerum Gest. à Ferd. et Elis. Dec. iii. lib. i. c. x.*—Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, P. iii. c. xxvii. xxxix.

lxvii. et alibi.—L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Memorables de España*, fol. 175.—Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. fol. 348.

Even ecclesiastical immunities, which proved so effectual a protection in most countries at this period, were not permitted to screen the offender. A remarkable instance of this occurred at the city of Truxillo, 1486. An inhabitant of that place had been committed to prison for some offence by order of the civil magistrate. Certain priests, relations of the offender, alleged that his religious profession exempted him from all but ecclesiastical jurisdiction; and, as the authorities refused to deliver him up, they inflamed the populace to such a degree, by their representations of the insult offered to the church, that they rose in a body, and, forcing the prison, set at liberty not only the malefactor in question, but all those confined there. The queen no sooner heard of this outrage on the royal authority, than she sent a detachment of her guard to Truxillo, which secured the persons of the principal rioters, some of whom were capitally punished; while the ecclesiastics who had stirred up the sedition were banished the realm. Isabella, while by her example she inculcated the deepest reverence for the sacred profession, uniformly resisted every attempt from that quarter to encroach on the royal prerogative. The tendency of her administration was decidedly, as I shall have occasion more particularly to notice, to abridge the authority which that body had exercised in civil matters under preceding reigns.*

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes 1485, at Alcala de Henares, where the court was detained during the queen's illness, who
Cat. c. lxvi.—A pertinent example of this occurred, December

Nothing of interest occurred in the foreign relations of the kingdom, during the period embraced by the preceding chapter; except, perhaps, the marriage of Catharine, (1484,) the young queen of Navarre, with Jean d'Albret, a French nobleman, whose extensive hereditary domains, in the southwest corner of France, lay adjacent to her kingdom. This connexion was extremely distasteful to the Spanish sovereigns, and indeed to many of the Navarrese, who were desirous of the alliance with Castile. This was ultimately defeated by the queen-mother, an artful woman, who being of the blood-royal of France, was naturally disposed to a union with that kingdom. Ferdinand did not neglect to maintain such an understanding with the malcontents of Navarre as should enable him to counteract any undue advantage which the French monarch might derive from the possession of this key, as it were, to the Castilian territory.*

In Aragon, two circumstances took place, in the period under review, deserving historical notice.

there gave birth to her youngest child, Doña Catalina, afterwards so celebrated in English history as Catharine of Aragon. A collision took place in this city between the royal judges and those of the Archbishop of Toledo, to whose diocese it belonged. The latter stoutly maintained the pretensions of the church. The queen with equal pertinacity asserted the supremacy of the royal juris-

diction over every other in the kingdom, secular or ecclesiastical. The affair was ultimately referred to the arbitration of certain learned men, named conjointly by the adverse parties. As it was not then determined, however, Pulgar has neglected to acquaint us with the award. *Cronica*, c. liii. — Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 85.

* Aleson, *Anales de Navarra*, tom. v. lib. xxxv. c. ii.

The first relates to an order of the Catalan peasantry, denominated vassals *de remenza*. These persons were subjected to a feudal bondage which had its origin in very remote ages, but which had become in no degree mitigated, while the peasantry of every other part of Europe had been gradually rising to the rank of freemen. The grievous nature of the impositions had led to repeated rebellions in preceding reigns. 1486. At length, Ferdinand, after many fruitless attempts at a mediation between these unfortunate people and their arrogant masters, prevailed on the latter, rather by force of authority than argument, to relinquish the extraordinary seignorial rights which they had hitherto enjoyed, in consideration of a stipulated annual payment from their vassals.*

The other circumstance worthy of record, but not in like manner creditable to the character of the sovereign, is the introduction of the modern inquisition into Aragon. The ancient tribunal had existed there, as already stated, since the middle of the thirteenth century, but seems to have lost all its venom in the atmosphere of that free country, scarcely assuming a jurisdiction beyond that of an ordinary ecclesiastical court. No sooner, however, was the institution organized on its new basis in Castile, than Ferdinand resolved on its introduction in a similar form in his own dominions.

* Zurita, Anales de Aragon, Hist. de España, lib. xxv. c. tom. iv. c. lii. lxvii.—Mariana, viii.

Measures were accordingly taken to that effect in a meeting of a privy council convened by the king at Tarraçona, during the session of the cortes in that place, in April 1484; and a royal order was issued, requiring all the constituted authorities throughout the kingdom to support the new tribunal in the exercise of its functions. A Dominican monk, Fray Gaspard Juglar, and Pedro Arbues de Epila, a canon of the metropolitan church, were appointed by the general, Torquemada, inquisitors over the diocese of Saragossa; and in the month of September following, the chief justiciary and the other great officers of the realm took the prescribed oaths.*

The new institution, opposed to the ideas of independence common to all the Aragonese, was particularly offensive to the higher orders; many of whose members, including persons filling the most considerable official stations, were of Jewish descent, and of course precisely the class exposed to the

* Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inquisition d'Espagne*, tom. i. c. vi. art. ii.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, lib. xx. c. lxxv.

At this cortes, convened at Tarraçona, Ferdinand and Isabella experienced an instance of the haughty spirit of their Catalan subjects, who refused to attend, alleging it to be a violation of their liberties to be summoned to a place without the limits of their principality. The Valencians also protested that their attendance should not

operate as a precedent to their prejudice. It was usual to convene a central or general cortes at Fraga or Monzon, or some town which the Catalans, who were peculiarly jealous of their privileges, claimed to be within their territory. It was still more usual to hold separate cortes of the three kingdoms simultaneously in such contiguous places in each, as would permit the royal presence in all during their session. See Blancas, *Modo de Proceder en Cortes*, c. iv.

scrutiny of the inquisition. Without difficulty, therefore, the cortes was persuaded in the following year to send a deputation to the court of Rome, and another to Ferdinand, representing the repugnance of the new tribunal to the liberties of the nation, as well as to their settled opinions and habits; and praying that its operation might be suspended for the present, so far at least as regarded the confiscation of property, which it rightly regarded as the moving power of the whole terrible machinery.*

Both the pope and the king, as may be imagined, turned a deaf ear to these remonstrances. In the meanwhile the inquisition commenced operations, and autos-da-fé were celebrated at Saragossa, with all their usual horrors, in the months of May and June, 1485. The discontented Aragonese, despairing of redress in any regular way, resolved to intimidate their oppressors by some appalling act of violence. They formed a conspiracy for the assassination of Arbues, the most odious of the inquisitors established over the diocese of Saragossa. The conspiracy, set on foot by some of the principal nobility, was entered into by most of the new Christians, or

* By one of the articles in the Privilegium Generale, the magna charta of Aragon, it is declared, "Que turment, ni inquisicion; no sian en Aragon como sian contra Fuero el qual dize que alguna pesquisa no hauemos: et contra el privilegio general, el qual vieda que inquisicion so sia feyta." (Fueros y

Observancias de Aragon, fol. 11.) The tenor of this clause (although the term *inquisicion* must not be confounded with the name of the modern institution,) was sufficiently precise, one might have thought, to secure the Aragonese from the fangs of this terrible tribunal.

persons of Jewish extraction, in the district. A sum of 10,000 reals was subscribed to defray the necessary expenses for the execution of their project. This was not easy, however; since Arbues, conscious of the popular odium that he had incurred, protected his person by wearing under his monastic robes a suit of mail, complete even to the helmet beneath his hood. With similar vigilance, he defended, also, every avenue to his sleeping apartment.*

At length, however, the conspirators found an opportunity of surprising him while at his devotions. Arbues was on his knees before the great altar of the cathedral, near midnight, when his enemies, who had entered the church in two separate bodies, suddenly surrounded him; and one of them wounded him in the arm with a dagger, while another dealt him a fatal blow in the back of his neck. The priests, who were preparing to celebrate matins in the choir of the church, hastened to the spot; but not before the assassins had effected their escape. They transported the bleeding body of the inquisitor to his apartment, where he survived only two days, blessing the Lord that he had been permitted to seal so good a cause with his blood. The whole scene will readily remind the English reader of the assassination of Thomas à Becket.†

* Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inquisition*, c. vi. art. ii. iii.

† Llorente, *Inquisition d'Espagne*, ubi supra.—Paramo, *De*

Orig. et Progres. Sanct. Inquisitionis, pp. 182, 183.—Ferreris, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. pp. 37, 38.

The event did not correspond with the expectations of the conspirators. Sectarian jealousy proved stronger than hatred of the inquisition. The populace, ignorant of the extent or ultimate object of the conspiracy, were filled with vague apprehensions of an insurrection of the new Christians, who had so often been the objects of outrage; and they could only be appeased by the Archbishop of Saragossa, riding through the streets and proclaiming that no time should be lost in detecting and punishing the assassins.

This promise was abundantly fulfilled; and wide was the ruin occasioned by the indefatigable zeal with which the bloodhounds of the tribunal followed up the scent. In the course of this persecution, two hundred individuals perished at the stake, and a still greater number in the dungeons of the inquisition; and there was scarcely a noble family in Aragon but witnessed one or more of its members condemned to humiliating penance in the autos-da-fé. The immediate perpetrators of the murder were all hanged after suffering the amputation of their right hands. One, who had appeared as evidence against the rest, under assurance of pardon, had his sentence so far commuted, that his hand was not cut off till after he had been hanged. It was thus that the holy office interpreted its promises of grace.*

* Llorente, *Inq. d'Espagne*, tom. i. c. vi. art. v.—Blancas, *Comment. Arag. Rer.* p. 266. Among those, who after a tedious imprisonment were condemned to do penance in an auto-da-fé, was a nephew of King Ferdinand, Don James of

Arbues received all the honours of a martyr. His ashes were interred on the spot where he had been assassinated.* A superb mausoleum was erected over them, and beneath his effigy a bas-relief was sculptured, representing his tragical death, with an inscription containing a suitable denunciation of the race of Israel: and at length, when the lapse of nearly two centuries had supplied the requisite amount of miracles, the Spanish inquisition had the glory of adding a new saint to the calendar, by the canonization of the martyr under Pope Alexander VII. in 1664.†

The failure of the attempt to shake off the tribunal served only, as usual in such cases, to establish it more firmly than before. Efforts at resistance were subsequently, but ineffectually, made in other parts of Aragon, and in Valencia and Catalonia. It was not established in the latter province till 1487;

Navarre. Mariana, willing to point the tale with a suitable moral, informs us that, although none of the conspirators were ever brought to trial, they all perished miserably within a year in different ways, by the judgment of God. (*Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 368.) Unfortunately for the effect of this moral, Llorente, who consulted the original processes, must be received as the better authority of the two.

* According to Paramo, when the corpse of the inquisitor was brought to the place where he had been assassinated, the blood,

which had been coagulated on the pavement, smoked up and boiled with most miraculous fervour! *De Orig. Sanct. Inq.* p. 382.

† Paramo, *De Orig. et Progr. Sanct. Inquisit.* p. 183.—Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inquisition*, c. vi. art. iv.

France and Italy also, according to Llorente, could each boast a saint inquisitor. Their renown, however, has been eclipsed by the superior splendours of their great master, St. Dominic;—

“Fils inconnu d'un si glorieux père.”

and some years later in Sicily, Sardinia, and the Balearic isles. Thus, Ferdinand had the melancholy satisfaction of riveting the most galling yoke ever devised by fanaticism, round the necks of a people who, till that period, had enjoyed probably the greatest degree of constitutional freedom which the world had witnessed.

CHAPTER XIII.

WAR OF GRANADA.—SURRENDER OF VELEZ MALAGA.
—SIEGE AND CONQUEST OF MALAGA.

1487.

BEFORE commencing operations against Malaga, it was thought expedient by the Spanish council of war to obtain possession of Velez Malaga, situated about five leagues distant from the former. This strong town stood along the southern extremity of a range of mountains that extend to Granada. Its position afforded an easy communication with that capital, and obvious means of annoyance to an enemy interposed between itself and the adjacent city of Malaga. The reduction of this place therefore became the first object of the campaign.

The forces assembled at Cordova, consisting of the levies of the Andalusian cities principally, of the retainers of the great nobility, and the well-appointed chivalry which thronged from all quarters of the kingdom, amounted on this occasion to 12,000 horse and 40,000 foot; a number which sufficiently attests the unslackened ardour of the nation in the prosecution of the war. On the 7th of April, (1487,) King Fer-

dinand, putting himself at the head of this formidable host, quitted the fair city of Cordova amid the cheering acclamations of its inhabitants, although these were somewhat damped by the ominous occurrence of an earthquake which demolished a part of the royal residence, among other edifices, during the preceding night. The route after traversing the Yeguas, and the old town of Antequera, struck into a wild hilly country that stretches towards Velez. The rivers were so much swollen by excessive rains, and the passes so rough and difficult, that the army in part of its march advanced only a league a day; and on one occasion, when no suitable place occurred for encampment for the space of five leagues, the men fainted with exhaustion, and the beasts dropped down dead in the harness. At length, on the 17th of April, the Spanish army sat down before Velez Malaga, where in a few days they were joined by the lighter pieces of their battering ordnance; the roads, notwithstanding the immense labour expended on them, being found impracticable for the heavier.*

The Moors were aware of the importance of Velez to the security of Malaga. The sensation excited in Granada by the tidings of its danger was so strong, that the old chief El Zagal found it necessary to make an effort to relieve the beleaguered city, not-

* Vedmar, *Antig. y Grandeza de Velez*, fol. 148.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxv. c. x.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Cat.* P. iii. c. lxx.—

Galindez de Carbajal, *Anal. de Fernando*, MS. año 87.—Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, lib. v. c. xiv.

withstanding the critical posture in which his absence would leave his affairs in the capital. Dark clouds of the enemy were seen throughout the day mustering along the heights, which by night were illumined with a hundred fires. Ferdinand's utmost vigilance was required for the protection of his camp against the ambuscades and nocturnal sallies of his wily foe. At length, however, El Zagal, having been foiled in a well-concerted attempt to surprise the Christian quarters by night, was driven across the mountains by the Marquis of Cadiz, and compelled to retreat on his capital, completely baffled in his enterprise. There the tidings of his disaster had preceded him. The fickle populace, with whom misfortune passes for misconduct, unmindful of his former successes, now hastened to transfer their allegiance to his rival Abdallah, and closed the gates against him; and the unfortunate chief withdrew to Guadix, which, with Almeria, Baza, and some less considerable places, still remained faithful.*

Ferdinand conducted the siege all the while with his usual vigour, and spared no exposure of his person to peril or fatigue. On one occasion, seeing a party of Christians retreating in disorder before a squadron of the enemy, who had surprised them while fortifying an eminence near the city, the king, who was at dinner in his tent, rushed out with no other defensive

* Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 292—294.—Pulgar, *Cronica*, ubi supra.—Vedmar, *Antig. y Grandeza de Velez*, fol. 151.

armour than his cuirass, and leaping on his horse charged briskly into the midst of the enemy, and succeeded in rallying his own men. In the midst of the rencontre, however, when he had discharged his lance, he found himself unable to extricate his sword from the scabbard which hung from the saddle-bow. At this moment he was assaulted by several Moors, and must have been either slain or taken, but for the timely rescue of the Marquis of Cadiz, and a brave cavalier, Garcilasso de la Vega, who, galloping up to the spot with their attendants, succeeded after a sharp skirmish in beating off the enemy. Ferdinand's nobles remonstrated with him on this wanton exposure of his person; representing that he could serve them more effectually with his head than his hand. But he answered, that "he could not stop to calculate chances, when his subjects were perilling their lives for his sake;" a reply, says Pulgar, which endeared him to the whole army.*

At length, the inhabitants of Velez, seeing the ruin impending from the bombardment of the Christians, whose rigorous blockade both by sea and land excluded all hopes of relief from without, consented to capitulate on the usual conditions of security to persons, property, and religion. The capitulation of this

* L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Mem. de España*, fol. 175.—Vedmar, *Antig. y Grandeza de Velez*, fol. 150, 151.—Marmol, *Rebel. de los Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xiv.

In commemoration of this event, the city incorporated into its escutcheon the figure of a king on horseback in the act of piercing a Moor with his javelin. Vedmar, fol. 12.

place, April 27th, 1487, was followed by that of more than twenty places of inferior note lying between it and Malaga; so that the approaches to this latter city were now left open to the victorious Spaniards.*

This ancient city, which, under the Spanish Arabs in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, formed the capital of an independent principality, was second only to the metropolis itself, in the kingdom of Granada. Its fruitful environs furnished abundant articles of export, while its commodious port on the Mediterranean opened a traffic with the various countries washed by that inland sea, and with the remoter regions of India. Owing to these advantages, the inhabitants acquired unbounded opulence, which showed itself in the embellishments of their city, whose light forms of architecture, mingling after the eastern fashion with odoriferous gardens and fountains of sparkling water, presented an appearance most refreshing to the senses in this sultry climate.†

The city was encompassed by fortifications of great strength, and in perfect repair. It was commanded by a citadel, connected by a covered way with a

* Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos, MS. c. lii. — Marmol, Rebelion, lib. i. c. xiv.

† Conde doubts whether the name of Malaga is derived from the Greek *Μαλακη*, signifying "agreeable," or the Arabic "Mal-ka," meaning "royal." Either

etymology is sufficiently pertinent. (See *El Nubiense, Descripcion de España*, not. p. 186.) For notices of sovereigns who swayed the sceptre of Malaga, see Casiri, *Biblioth. Escorialensis*, tom. ii. pp. 41. 56. 99, et alibi.

second fortress impregnable from its position, denominated Gebalfaro, which stood along the declivities of the bold sierra of the Axarquia, whose defiles had proved so disastrous to the Christians. The city lay between two spacious suburbs, the one on the land side being also encircled by a formidable wall; and the other declining towards the sea, showing an expanse of olive, orange, and pomegranate gardens, intermingled with the rich vineyards that furnished the celebrated staple for its export.

Malaga was well prepared for a siege by supplies of artillery and ammunition. Its ordinary garrison was reinforced by volunteers from the neighbouring towns, and by a corps of African mercenaries, Gomeres, as they were called, men of ferocious temper, but of tried valour and military discipline. The command of this important post had been intrusted by El Zagal to a noble Moor, named Hamet Zeli, whose renown in the present war had been established by his resolute defence of Ronda.*

Ferdinand, while lying before Velez, received intelligence that many of the wealthy burghers of Malaga were inclined to capitulate at once, rather than hazard the demolition of their city by an obstinate resistance. He instructed the Marquis of Cadiz, therefore, to open a negociation with Hamet Zeli, authorizing him to make the most liberal offers to

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 237.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Catol.* c. lxxiv.—*El Nubiense, Descripcion de España*, not. p. 144.

the alcaide himself, as well as his garrison, and the principal citizens of the place, on condition of immediate surrender. The sturdy chief, however, rejected the proposal with disdain; replying that he had been commissioned by his master to defend the place to the last extremity, and that the Christian king could not offer a bribe large enough to make him betray his trust. Ferdinand, finding little prospect of operating on this Spartan temper, broke up his camp before Velez on the 7th of May, and advanced with his whole army as far as Bezmillana, a place on the seacoast about two leagues distant from Malaga.*

The line of march now lay through a valley commanded at the extremity nearest the city by two eminences; the one on the seacoast, the other facing the fortress of the Gebalfaro, and forming part of the wild sierra which overshadowed Malaga on the north. The enemy occupied both these important positions. A corps of Galicians were sent forward to dislodge them from the eminence towards the sea: but it failed in the assault; and, notwithstanding it was led up a second time by the Commander of Leon, and the brave Garcilasso de la Vega,† was again repulsed by the intrepid foe.

* Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lxxxii. — Vedmar, Antig. y Grand. de Velez, fol. 154. — Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Cat. c. lxxiv.

† This cavalier, who took a conspicuous part both in the

military and civil transactions of this reign, was descended from one of the most ancient and honourable houses in Castile. Hyta, (tom. i. p. 399,) with more effrontery than usual, has imputed to him a chivalrous

A similar fate attended the assault on the sierra, which was conducted by the troops of the royal household. They were driven back on the vanguard, which had halted in the valley under command of the Grand Master of St. James, prepared to support the attack on either side. Being reinforced, the Spaniards returned to the charge with the most determined resolution. They were encountered by the enemy with equal spirit. The latter, throwing away their lances, precipitated themselves on the ranks of the assailants, making use only of their daggers, grappling closely man to man, till both rolled promiscuously together down the steep sides of the ravine. No mercy was asked, or shown. None thought of sparing or of spoiling; for hatred, says the chronicler, was stronger than avarice. The main body of the army, in the mean while, pent up in the valley, were compelled to witness the mortal conflict, and listen to the exulting cries of the enemy, which, after the Moorish custom, rose high and shrill above the din of battle, without being able to advance a step in support of their companions, who were again forced to give way before their impetuous adversaries, and fall back on the vanguard under the Grand Master of

rencontre with a Saracen, which is recorded of an ancestor, in the ancient Chronicle of Alonso XI.

“Garcilaso de la Vega
Desde alli se ha intitulado,
Porque en la Vega heciera
Campo con aquel pagano.”

Oviedo, however, with good rea-

son, distrusts the etymology and the story, as he traces both the cognomen and the peculiar device of the family to a much older date than the period assigned in the Chronicle. *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 3, dial. 43.

St. James. Here, however, they speedily rallied ; and, being reinforced, advanced to the charge a third time, with such inflexible courage as bore down all opposition, and compelled the enemy, exhausted, or rather overpowered by superior numbers, to abandon his position. At the same time the rising ground on the seaside was carried by the Spaniards under the Commander of Leon and Garcilasso de la Vega, who, dividing their forces, charged the Moors so briskly in front and rear, that they were compelled to retreat on the neighbouring fortress of Gebalfaro.*

As it was evening before these advantages were obtained, the army did not defile into the plains around Malaga before the following morning, when dispositions were made for its encampment. The eminence on the sierra, so bravely contested, was assigned as the post of greatest danger to the Marquis-Duke of Cadiz. It was protected by strong works surmounted by artillery ; and a corps of 2500 horse and 14,000 foot was placed under the immediate command of that nobleman. A line of defence was constructed along the declivity from this redoubt to the seashore. Similar works, consisting of a deep trench and palisades, or, where the soil was too rocky to admit of them, of an embankment or mound of earth, were formed in front of the encampment, which embraced the whole circuit of the city ; and the blockade was completed by a fleet of armed ves-

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Catolicos, c. lxxv.—Salazar de Mendoza, Cron. del Gran Cardenal, lib. i. c. lxiv.

sels, galleys and caravels, which rode in the harbour under command of the Catalan admiral, Requesens, and effectually cut off all communication by water.*

The old chronicler Bernaldez warms at the aspect of the fair city of Malaga thus encompassed by Christian legions, whose deep lines, stretched far over hill and valley, reached quite round from one arm of the sea to the other. In the midst of this brilliant encampment was seen the royal pavilion, proudly displaying the united banners of Castile and Aragon, and forming so conspicuous a mark for the enemy's artillery, that Ferdinand, after imminent hazard, was at length compelled to shift his quarters. The Christians were not slow in erecting counter batteries; but the work was obliged to be carried on at night, in order to screen them from the fire of the besieged.†

The first operations of the Spaniards were directed against the suburb on the land side of the city. The attack was intrusted to the Count de Cifuentes, the nobleman who had been made prisoner in the affair of the Axarquia, and subsequently ransomed. The Spanish ordnance was served with such effect that a practicable breach was soon made in the wall. The combatants now poured their murderous volleys on each other through the opening, and at length met on the ruins of the breach. After a desperate strug-

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos*, MS. c. lxxxiii. — Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, c. lxxvi. — Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 87.

† Pulgar, *ubi supra*. — Cura de los Palacios, MS. *ubi supra*.

gle, the Moors gave way. The Christians rushed into the inclosure, at the same time effecting a lodgment on the rampart; and although a part of it, undermined by the enemy, gave way with a terrible crash, they still kept possession of the remainder, and at length drove their antagonists, who sullenly retreated step by step, within the fortifications of the city. The lines were then drawn close around the place. Every avenue of communication was strictly guarded, and every preparation was made for reducing the town by regular blockade.*

In addition to the cannon brought round by water from Velez, the heavier lombards, which from the difficulty of transportation had been left during the late siege at Antequera, were now conducted across roads levelled for the purpose to the camp. Supplies of marble bullets were also brought from the ancient and depopulated city of Algeciras, where they had lain ever since its capture in the preceding century by Alphonso XI. The camp was filled with operatives employed in the manufacture of balls and powder, which were stored in subterranean magazines, and in the fabrication of those various kinds of battering enginery which continued in use long after the introduction of gunpowder.†

During the early part of the siege, the camp experienced some temporary inconvenience from the occa-

* Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum, lib. i. Ep. lxxiii.; ed. 1670. — Pulgar, Cronica, c. lxxvi. — Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes, c. lxxxiii.—Oviedo, Quincuagenas, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.
 † Pulgar, Reyes Catolicos, c. lxxvi.

sional interruption of the supplies transported by water. Rumours of the appearance of the plague in some of the adjacent villages, caused additional uneasiness; and deserters, who passed into Malaga, reported these particulars with the usual exaggeration, and encouraged the besieged to persevere, by the assurance that Ferdinand could not much longer keep the field, and that the queen had actually written to advise his breaking up the camp. Under these circumstances, Ferdinand saw at once the importance of the queen's presence in order to dispel the delusion of the enemy, and to give new heart to his soldiers. He accordingly sent a message to Cordova, where she was holding her court, requesting her appearance in the camp.

Isabella had proposed to join her husband before Velez, on receiving tidings of Zagal's march from Granada, and had actually enforced levies of all persons capable of bearing arms, between twenty and seventy years of age, throughout Andalusia, but subsequently disbanded them on learning the discomfiture of the Moorish army. Without hesitation, she now set forward, accompanied by the Cardinal of Spain and other dignitaries of the church, together with the Infanta Isabella, and a courtly train of ladies and cavaliers in attendance on her person. She was received at a short distance from the camp by the Marquis of Cadiz and the Grand Master of St. James, and escorted to her quarters amidst the enthusiastic greetings of the soldiery. Hope now brightened



every countenance. A grace seemed to be shed over the rugged features of war; and the young gallants thronged from all quarters to the camp, eager to win the guerdon of valour from the hands of those from whom it is most grateful to receive it.*

Ferdinand, who had hitherto brought into action only the lighter pieces of ordnance, from a willingness to spare the noble edifices of the city, now pointed his heaviest guns against its walls. Before opening his fire, however, he again summoned the place, offering the usual liberal terms in case of immediate compliance, and engaging otherwise, "with the blessing of God, to make them all slaves!" But the heart of the alcaide was hardened like that of Pharaoh, says the Andalusian chronicler, and the people were swelled with vain hopes, so that their ears were closed against the proposal; orders were even issued to punish with death any attempt at a parley. On the contrary, they made answer by a more lively cannonade than before, along the whole line of ramparts and fortresses which overhung the city. Sallies were also made at almost every hour of the day and night on every assailable point of the Christian lines, so that the camp was kept in perpetual alarm. In one of the nocturnal sallies, a body of 2,000 men from the castle of Gebalfaro succeeded in surprising the quarters of the Marquis of Cadiz,

* Salazar de Mendoza, Cron. tom. iv. c. lxx.—Cura de los del Gran Cardenal, lib. i. c. lxiv. Palacios, MS. c. lxxxiii.
— Zurita, Anales de Aragon,

who, with his followers, was exhausted by fatigue and vigil during the two preceding nights. The Christians, bewildered with the sudden tumult which broke their slumber, were thrown into the greatest confusion; and the marquis, who rushed half armed from his tent, found no little difficulty in bringing them to order, and beating off the assailants, after receiving a wound in the arm from an arrow; while he had a still narrower escape from the ball of an arquebuss, that penetrated his buckler and hit him below the cuirass, but fortunately so much spent as to do him no injury.*

The Moors were not unmindful of the importance of Malaga, or the gallantry with which it was defended. They made several attempts to relieve it, whose failure was less imputable to the Christians than to treachery and their own miserable feuds. A body of cavalry, which El Zagal despatched from Guadix to throw succours into the beleaguered city, was encountered and cut to pieces by a superior force of the young King Abdallah, who consummated his baseness by sending an embassy to the Christian camp, charged with a present of Arabian horses sumptuously caparisoned to Ferdinand, and of costly silks and oriental perfumes to the queen; at the same time complimenting them on their successes, and soliciting the continuance of their friendly dispositions to-

* Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, lib. v. c. xv.—Conde, *Dom. de los Arab. en España*, tom. iv. pp. 237, 238.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Fern. y Isabel*, MS. c. lxxxiii.—Pulgar, *Cronica*, c. lxxix.

wards himself. Ferdinand and Isabella requited this act of humiliation by securing to Abdallah's subjects the right of cultivating their fields in quiet, and of trafficking with the Spaniards in every commodity save military stores. At this paltry price did the dastard prince consent to stay his arm, at the only moment when it could be used effectually for his country.*

More serious consequences had like to have resulted from an attempt made by another party of Moors, from Guadix, to penetrate the Christian lines. Part of them succeeded, and threw themselves into the beleaguered city. The remainder were cut in pieces. There was one, however, who, making no show of resistance, was made prisoner without harm to his person. Being brought before the Marquis of Cadiz, he informed that nobleman that he could make some important disclosures to the sovereigns. He was accordingly conducted to the royal tent; but, as Ferdinand was taking his siesta in the sultry hour of the day, the queen, moved by divine inspiration, according to the Castilian historian, deferred the audience till her husband should awake, and commanded the prisoner to be detained in the ad-

* Pulgar, ubi supra.

During the siege, ambassadors arrived from an African potentate, the King of Tremecen, bearing a magnificent present to the Castilian sovereigns, interceding for the Malagans, and at the same time asking protection for his subjects from the Spanish

cruisers in the Mediterranean. The sovereigns graciously complied with the latter request, and complimented the African monarch with a plate of gold, on which the royal arms were curiously embossed, says Bernaldez, c. lxxxiv.

joining tent. This was occupied by Doña Beatrice de Bobadilla, Marchioness de Moya, Isabella's early friend, who happened to be at that time engaged in discourse with a Portuguese nobleman, Don Alvaro, son of the Duke of Braganza.*

The Moor did not understand the Castilian language, and, deceived by the rich attire and courtly bearing of these personages, he mistook them for the king and queen. While in the act of refreshing himself with a glass of water, he suddenly drew a dagger from beneath the broad folds of his albornoz, or Moorish mantle, which he had been incautiously suffered to retain, and, darting on the Portuguese prince, gave him a deep wound on the head; and then, turning like lightning on the marchioness, aimed a stroke at her, which fortunately glanced without injury, the edge of the weapon being turned by the heavy embroidery of her robes. Before he could repeat his blow, the Moorish Scævola, with a fate very different from that of his Roman prototype, was pierced with a hundred wounds by the attendants, who rushed to the spot, alarmed by the cries of the marchioness; and his mangled remains were soon after discharged from a catapult into the

* This nobleman, Don Alvaro de Portugal, had fled his native country, and sought an asylum in Castile from the vindictive enmity of John II, who had put to death the Duke of Braganza, his elder brother. He was kindly received by Isabella, to whom

he was nearly related, and subsequently preferred to several important offices of state. His son, the Conde de Gelves, married the grand-daughter of Christopher Columbus. *Quincuagenas de Oviedo, MS.*

city : a foolish bravado, which the besieged requited by slaying a Gallician gentleman, and sending his corpse astride upon a mule through the gates of the town into the Christian camp.*

This daring attempt on the lives of the king and queen spread general consternation throughout the army. Precautions were taken for the future by ordinances prohibiting the introduction of any unknown person armed, or any Moor whatever, into the royal quarters; and the body-guard was augmented by the addition of two hundred hidalgos of Castile and Aragon, who, with their retainers, were to keep constant watch over the persons of the sovereigns.

In the mean while, the city of Malaga, whose natural population was greatly swelled by the influx of its foreign auxiliaries, began to be straitened for supplies, while its distress was aggravated by the spectacle of abundance which reigned throughout the Spanish camp. Still, however, the people, overawed by the soldiery, did not break out into murmurs, nor did they relax in any degree the pertinacity of their resistance. Their drooping spirits were cheered by the predictions of a fanatic, who promised that they should eat the grain which they saw in the Christian camp; a prediction which came to be verified, like most others that are verified at

* Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. lxiii.—Pet. Martyr, lib. i. Ep. lxiii.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Cat.* MS. c. lxxxiv.—Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, lib. v. c. xv.—L. M. Siculo, *Cosas Memorables de España*, fol. 175, 176.

all, in a very different sense from that intended or understood.

The incessant cannonade kept up by the besieging army, in the mean while, so far exhausted their ammunition, that they were constrained to seek supplies from the most distant parts of the kingdom, and from foreign countries. The arrival of two Flemish transports at this juncture from the Emperor of Germany, whose interest had been roused in the crusade, afforded a seasonable reinforcement of military stores and munitions.

The pertinacious defence of Malaga had given the siege such celebrity, that volunteers, eager to share in it, flocked from all parts of the peninsula to the royal standard. Among others, the Duke of Medina Sidonia, who had furnished his quota of troops at the opening of the campaign, now arrived in person with an additional reinforcement, together with a hundred galleys freighted with supplies, and a loan of 20,000 doblas of gold to the sovereigns for the expenses of the war. Such was the deep interest in it excited throughout the nation, and the alacrity which every order of men exhibited in supporting its enormous burdens.*

The Castilian army, swelled by these daily augmentations, varied in its amount, according to different estimates, from sixty to ninety thousand men. Throughout this immense host, the most perfect

* Pulgar, *Cronica*, c. lxxxvii—lxxxix.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. lxxxiv.

discipline was maintained. Gaming was restrained by ordinances interdicting the use of dice and cards, of which the lower orders were passionately fond. Blasphemy was severely punished. Prostitutes, the common pest of a camp, were excluded; and so entire was the subordination, that not a knife was drawn, and scarcely a brawl occurred, says the historian, among the motley multitude. Besides the higher ecclesiastics who attended the court, the camp was well supplied with holy men, priests, friars, and the chaplains of the great nobility, who performed the exercises of religion in their respective quarters with all the pomp and splendour of the Roman Catholic worship; exalting the imaginations of the soldiers into the high devotional feeling which became those who were fighting the battles of the Cross.*

Hitherto, Ferdinand, relying on the blockade, and yielding to the queen's desire to spare the lives of her soldiers, had formed no regular plan of assault upon the town; but as the season rolled on without the least demonstration of submission on the part of the besieged, he resolved to storm the works, which, if attended by no other consequences, might at least serve to distress the enemy, and hasten the hour of surrender. Large wooden towers on rollers were accordingly constructed, and provided with an apparatus of drawbridges and ladders, which, when approached to the ramparts, would open a descent into

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catol.* MS. c. lxxxvii.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes*, c. lxxi.

the city. Galleries were also wrought, some for the purpose of penetrating into the place, and others to sap the foundations of the walls. The whole of these operations was placed under the direction of Francisco Ramirez, the celebrated engineer of Madrid.

But the Moors anticipated the completion of these formidable preparations by a brisk, well-concerted attack on all points of the Spanish lines. They countermined the assailants, and encountering them in the subterraneous passages, drove them back, and demolished the framework of the galleries. At the same time, a little squadron of armed vessels, which had been riding in safety under the guns of the city, pushed out and engaged the Spanish fleet. Thus the battle raged with fire and sword, above and under ground, along the ramparts, the ocean and the land, at the same time. Even Pulgar cannot withhold his tribute of admiration to this unconquerable spirit in an enemy, wasted by all the extremities of famine and fatigue. "Who does not marvel," he says, "at the bold heart of these infidels in battle, their prompt obedience to their chiefs, their dexterity in the wiles of war, their patience under privation, and undaunted perseverance in their purposes?"*

A circumstance occurred in a sortie from the city, indicating a trait of character worth recording. A

* Conde, *Dominac de los Arabes*, tom. iii. pp. 237, 238. —Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes* Cat. c. lxxx.—Caro de Torres, *Ordenes Militares*, fol. lxxxii. lxxxiii.

noble Moor, named Abrahen Zenete, fell in with a number of Spanish children who had wandered from their quarters. Without injuring them, he touched them gently with the handle of his lance, saying, "Get ye gone, varlets, to your mothers." On being rebuked by his comrades, who inquired why he had let them escape so easily, he replied, "Because I saw no beard upon their chins!" "An example of magnanimity," says the curate of los Palacios, "truly wonderful in a heathen, and which might have reflected credit on a Christian hidalgo!"*

But no virtue nor valour could avail the unfortunate Malagans against the overwhelming force of their enemies, who, driving them back from every point, compelled them, after a desperate struggle of six hours, to shelter themselves within the defences of the town. The Christians followed up their success. A mine was sprung near a tower connected by a bridge of four arches with the main works of the place: the Moors, scattered and intimidated by the explosion, retreated across the bridge; and the Spaniards, carrying the tower whose guns completely enfiladed it, obtained possession of this important pass into the beleaguered city. For these and other signal services during the siege, Francisco Ramirez, the

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, c. xci. — Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Cat.* MS. c. lxxxiv.

The honest exclamation of the curate brings to mind the

similar encomium of the old Moorish ballad,

"Caballeros Granadinos,
Aunque Moros, hijosdalgo."
Hyta, *Guerras de Granada*,
tom. i. p. 257.

master of the ordnance, received the honours of knighthood from the hand of King Ferdinand.*

The citizens of Malaga, dismayed at beholding the enemy established in their defences, and fainting under exhaustion from a siege which had already lasted more than three months, now began to murmur at the obstinacy of the garrison, and to demand a capitulation. Their magazines of grain were emptied, and for some weeks they had been compelled to devour the flesh of horses, dogs, cats, and even the boiled hides of these animals; or, in default of other nutriment, vine-leaves dressed with oil, and leaves of the palm-tree pounded fine, and baked into a sort of cake. In consequence of this loathsome and un-

* There is no older well authenticated account of the employment of gunpowder in mining in European warfare, as far as I am aware, than this by Ramirez. Tiraboschi, indeed, refers, on the authority of another writer, to a work in the library of the Academy of Siena, composed by one Francesco Giorgio, architect of the Duke of Urbino, about 1480, in which that person claims to himself the merit of the invention. (*Letteratura Italiana*, tom. vi. p. 370; ed. Roma, 1783.) The whole statement is obviously too loose to warrant any conclusion. The Italian historians notice the use of gunpowder mines at the siege of the little town of Serezanello in Tuscany, by the Genoese, in 1487, precisely contemporaneous

with the siege of Malaga. (*Machiavelli*, *Istor. Fiorent.* lib. viii. — *Guicciardini*, *Istor. d'Italia*, tom. iii. lib. vi.) This singular coincidence, in nations having then but little intercourse, would seem to infer some common origin of greater antiquity. However this may be, the writers of both nations are agreed in imputing the first successful use of such mines, on any extended scale, to the celebrated Spanish engineer, Pedro Navarro, when serving under Gonsalvo of Cordova in his Italian campaigns at the beginning of the sixteenth century. *Guicciardini*, *ubi supra*. — *Paulus Jovius*, *De Vita Magni Gonsalvi*, lib. ii. — *Aleson*, *Anal. de Navarra*, tom. v. lib. xxxv. c. xii.

wholesome diet, diseases were engendered; multitudes were seen dying about the streets; many deserted to the Spanish camp, eager to barter their liberty for bread; and the city exhibited all the extremes of squalid and disgusting wretchedness, bred by pestilence and famine among an overcrowded population. The sufferings of the citizens softened the stern heart of the alcaide, Hamet Zeli, who at length yielded to their importunities, and, withdrawing his forces into the Gebalfaro, consented that the Malagans should make the best terms they could with their conqueror.

A deputation of the principal inhabitants, with an eminent merchant named Ali Dordux at their head, was then despatched to the Christian quarters, with the offer of the city to capitulate on the same liberal conditions which had been uniformly granted by the Spaniards. The king refused to admit the embassy into his presence, and haughtily answered through the Commander of Leon, "that these terms had been twice offered to the people of Malaga, and rejected; that it was too late for them to stipulate conditions, and nothing now remained but to abide by those which he, as their conqueror, should vouchsafe to them."*

Ferdinand's answer spread general consternation throughout Malaga. The inhabitants saw too plain-

* Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. p. 296.—*L. M. Siculo*, fol. 175.—*Rades y Andrada*, *Ordenes Militares*, fol. 54. —*Pulgar*, *Cronica*, c. xcii.—*Bernaldez*, *Reyes Catolicos*, MS. c. lxxxv.

ly that nothing was to be hoped from an appeal to sentiments of humanity. After a tumultuous debate, the deputies were despatched a second time to the Christian camp, charged with propositions in which concession was mingled with menace. They represented that the severe response of King Ferdinand to the citizens had rendered them desperate; that, however, they were willing to resign to him their fortifications, their city, in short, their property of every description, on his assurance of their personal security and freedom. If he refused this, they would take their Christian captives, amounting to five or six hundred, from the dungeons in which they lay, and hang them like dogs over the battlements; and then, placing their old men, women, and children, in the fortress, they would set fire to the town, and cut a way for themselves through their enemies, or fall in the attempt. "So," they continued, "if you gain a victory, it shall be such a one as shall make the name of Malaga ring throughout the world, and to ages yet unborn!" Ferdinand, unmoved by these menaces, coolly replied that he saw no occasion to change his former determination; but they might rest assured, if they harmed a single hair of a Christian, he would put every soul in the place, man, woman, and child, to the sword.

The anxious people, who thronged forth to meet the embassy on its return to the city, were overwhelmed with the deepest gloom at its ominous tid-

ings. Their fate was now sealed. Every avenue to hope seemed closed by the stern response of the victor. Yet hope will still linger, and, although there were some frantic enough to urge the execution of their desperate menaces, the greater number of the inhabitants, and among them those most considerable for wealth and influence, preferred the chance of Ferdinand's clemency, to certain irretrievable ruin.

For the last time, therefore, the deputies issued from the gates of the city, charged with an epistle to the sovereigns from their unfortunate countrymen, in which, after deprecating their anger, and lamenting their own blind obstinacy, they reminded their highnesses of the liberal terms which their ancestors had granted to Cordova, Antequera, and other cities, after a defence as pertinacious as their own. They expatiated on the fame which the sovereigns had established by the generous policy of their past conquests, and, appealing to their magnanimity, concluded with submitting themselves, their families, and their fortunes, to their disposal. Twenty of the principal citizens were then delivered up as hostages for the peaceable demeanour of the city until its occupation by the Spaniards. "Thus," says the curate de los Palacios, "did the Almighty harden the hearts of these heathen, like to those of the Egyptians, in order that they might receive the full wages of the manifold oppressions which they had

wrought on his people from the days of King Roderic to the present time!"*

On the appointed day, the Commander of Leon rode through the gates of Malaga at the head of his well-appointed chivalry, and took possession of the alcazaba, or lower citadel. The troops were then posted on their respective stations along the fortifications, and the banners of Christian Spain triumphantly unfurled from the towers of the city where the crescent had been displayed for an uninterrupted period of nearly eight centuries.

The first act was to purify the town from the numerous dead bodies and other offensive matter which had accumulated during this long siege, and lay festering in the streets, poisoning the atmosphere. The principal mosque was next consecrated with due solemnity to the service of Santa Maria de la Incarnacion. Crosses and bells, the symbols of Christian worship, were distributed in profusion among the sacred edifices, "where," says the catholic chronicler last quoted, "the celestial music of their chimes,

* Pulgar, c. xciii. — Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. p. 296. The Arabic historians state that Malaga was betrayed by Ali Dordux, who admitted the Spaniards into the castle while the citizens were debating on Ferdinand's terms. (See Conde, *Dom. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xxxix.) The letter of the inhabitants,

quoted at length by Pulgar, would seem to be a refutation of this. And yet there are good grounds for suspecting false play on the part of the ambassador Dordux, since the Castilian writers admit that he was exempted, with forty of his friends, from the doom of slavery and forfeiture of property passed upon his fellow-citizens.

sounding at every hour of the day and night, caused perpetual torment to the ears of the infidel.”*

On the 18th day of August, being somewhat more than three months from the date of opening the trenches, Ferdinand and Isabella made their entrance into the conquered city, attended by the court, the clergy, and the whole of their military array. The procession moved in solemn state up the principal streets, now deserted, and hushed in ominous silence, to the new cathedral of St. Mary, where mass was performed; and as the glorious anthem of the *Te Deum* rose for the first time within its ancient walls, the sovereigns, together with the whole army, prostrated themselves in grateful adoration of the Lord of Hosts, who had thus reinstated them in the domains of their ancestors.

The most affecting incident was afforded by the multitude of Christian captives who were rescued from the Moorish dungeons. They were brought before the sovereigns with their limbs heavily manacled, their beards descending to their waists, and their sallow visages emaciated by captivity and famine. Every eye was suffused with tears at the spectacle: many recognized their ancient friends, of whose fate they had long been ignorant. Some had lingered in captivity ten or fifteen years, and among them were several belonging to the best families in Spain. On entering the presence, they would have

* Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos, MS. c. lxxxv.

testified their gratitude by throwing themselves at the feet of the sovereigns; but the latter, raising them up, and mingling their tears with those of the liberated captives, caused their fetters to be removed, and, after administering to their necessities, dismissed them with liberal presents.*

The fortress of Gebalfaro surrendered on the day after the occupation of Malaga by the Spaniards. The gallant Zegri chieftain, Hamet Zeli, was loaded with chains; and being asked why he had persisted so obstinately in his *rebellion*, boldly answered, "Because I was commissioned to defend the place to the last extremity; and if I had been properly supported, I would have died sooner than surrender now!"

The doom of the vanquished was now to be pronounced. On entering the city, orders had been issued to the Spanish soldiery, prohibiting them under the severest penalties from molesting either the persons or property of the inhabitants. These latter were directed to remain in their respective mansions with a guard set over them, while the cravings of appetite were supplied by a liberal distribution of food. At length, the whole population of the city, comprehending every age and sex, was commanded to repair to the great court-yard of the alcazaba, which was overlooked on all sides by lofty ramparts

* Carbajal, whose meagre annals have scarcely any merit beyond that of a mere chronological table, postpones the sur-

render till September. See año 87. — Marmol, *Rebel. de los Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xiv.

garrisoned by the Spanish soldiery. To this place, the scene of many a Moorish triumph, where the spoil of the border foray had been often displayed, and which still might be emblazoned with the trophy of many a Christian banner, the people of Malaga now directed their steps. As the multitude swarmed through the streets, filled with boding apprehensions of their fate, they wrung their hands, and, raising their eyes to heaven, uttered the most piteous lamentations. "Oh, Malaga!" they cried, "renowned and beautiful city, how are thy sons about to forsake thee! Could not thy soil, on which they first drew breath, be suffered to cover them in death? Where is now the strength of thy towers, where the beauty of thy edifices! The strength of thy walls, alas! could not avail thy children, for they had sorely displeased their Creator. What shall become of thy old men and thy matrons, or of thy young maidens delicately nurtured within thy halls, when they shall feel the iron yoke of bondage? Can thy barbarous conquerors without remorse thus tear asunder the dearest ties of life?" Such are the melancholy strains, in which the Castilian chronicler has given utterance to the sorrows of the captive city.*

* Bleda, *Coronica de los Mo-ros*, lib. v. c. xv.

As a counterpart to the above scene, twelve Christian renegades found in the city were transfixcd with canes, *acañavereados*, a barbarous punishment derived from the Moors,

which was inflicted by horsemen at full gallop, who discharged pointed reeds at the criminal, until he expired under repeated wounds. A number of relapsed Jews were at the same time condemned to the flames. "These," says Father Abarca, "were the

The dreadful doom of slavery was denounced on the assembled multitude. One-third was to be transported into Africa in exchange for an equal number of Christian captives detained there; and all, who had relatives or friends in this predicament, were required to furnish a specification of them. Another third was appropriated to reimburse the state for the expenses of the war. The remainder was to be distributed as presents at home and abroad. Thus, one hundred of the flower of the African warriors were sent to the pope, who incorporated them into his guard, and converted them all in the course of the year, says the curate de los Palacios, into very good Christians. Fifty of the most beautiful Moorish girls were presented by Isabella to the Queen of Naples, thirty to the Queen of Portugal, others to the ladies of her court; and the residue of both sexes apportioned among the nobles, cavaliers, and inferior members of the army, according to their respective rank and services.*

As it was apprehended that the Malagans, rendered desperate by the prospect of a hopeless, interminable captivity, might destroy or secrete their jewels, plate, and other precious effects, in which this wealthy city abounded, rather than suffer them to fall into the hands of their enemies, Ferdinand devised a politic expedient for preventing it. He

fêtes and illuminations most grateful to the catholic piety of our sovereigns!" Abarca, Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. Rey. xxx. c.iii.

* Pulgar, ubi supra. — Cura de los Palacios, MS. ubi supra. —Pet. Martyr, Opus Epist. ep. lxiii.

proclaimed that he would receive a certain sum, if paid within nine months, as the ransom of the whole population, and that their personal effects should be admitted in part payment. This sum averaged about thirty doblas a head, including in the estimate all those who should die before the determination of the period assigned. The ransom thus stipulated proved more than the unhappy people could raise, either by themselves, or agents employed to solicit contributions among their brethren of Granada and Africa; at the same time, it so far deluded their hopes, that they gave in a full inventory of their effects to the treasury. By this shrewd device Ferdinand obtained complete possession both of the persons and property of his victims. Bernaldez, who is the authority for this, does not explain how the redemption could operate in reference to the large fraction of the inhabitants transported into foreign countries.*

Malaga was computed to contain from eleven to fifteen thousand inhabitants, exclusive of several thousand foreign auxiliaries, within its gates, at the time of surrender. One cannot, at this day, read the melancholy details of its story without feelings of horror and indignation. It is impossible to vindicate the dreadful sentence passed on this unfortunate

* Pulgar, c. xciv.—L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Memor. de España*, fol. 176.—Conde, *Dom. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 238.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Esp.*, tom. iii. p. 296.—Galindez de Carbajal, MS. año 87.

Not a word of comment escapes the Castilian historians on this merciless rigour of the conqueror towards the vanquished. It is evident that Ferdinand did no violence to the feelings of his orthodox subjects.

people for a display of heroism which should have excited admiration in every generous bosom. It was obviously most repugnant to Isabella's natural disposition, and must be admitted to leave a stain on her memory, which no colouring of history can conceal. It may find some palliation, however, in the bigotry of the age, the more excusable in a woman, whom education, general example, and natural distrust of herself, accustomed to rely, in matters of conscience, on spiritual guides, whose piety and professional learning seemed to have qualified them for the trust. Even in this very transaction, she fell far short of the suggestions of some of her counsellors, who urged her to put every inhabitant, without exception, to the sword; which they affirmed would be a just requital of their obstinate *rebellion*, and would prove a wholesome warning to others! We are not told who the advisers of this precious measure were; but the whole experience of this reign shows, that we shall scarcely wrong the clergy much, by imputing it to them. That their arguments could warp so enlightened a mind as that of Isabella from the natural principles of justice and humanity, furnishes a remarkable proof of the ascendancy which the priesthood usurped over the most gifted intellects, and of their gross abuse of it, before the Reformation, by breaking the seals set on the sacred volume, opened to mankind the uncorrupted channel of divine truth.*

* Bernaldez, Hist. de los Coronica de los Moros, lib. v. Reyes, MS. c. lxxxvii.—Bleda, c. xv.

The fate of Malaga may be said to have decided that of Granada. The latter was now shut out from the most important ports along her coast ; and she was environed on every point of her territory by her warlike foe, so that she could hardly hope more from subsequent efforts, however strenuous and united, than to postpone the inevitable hour of dissolution. The cruel treatment of Malaga was the prelude to the long series of persecutions which awaited the wretched Moslems in the land of their ancestors ; in that land, over which the " star of Islamism," to borrow their own metaphor, had shone in full brightness for nearly eight centuries, but where it was now fast descending amid clouds and tempests to the horizon.

The first care of the sovereigns was directed towards re-peopling the depopulated city with their own subjects. Houses and lands were freely granted to such as would settle there. Numerous towns and villages, with a wide circuit of territory, were placed under its civil jurisdiction, and it was made the head of a diocese embracing most of the recent conquests

About 450 Moorish Jews were ransomed by a wealthy Israelite of Castile for 27,000 doblas of gold. A proof that the Jewish stock was one which thrived amidst persecution.

It is scarcely possible that the circumstantial Pulgar should have omitted to notice so important a fact as the scheme of the Moorish ransom, had it occur-

red. It is still more improbable that the honest curate de los Palacios should have fabricated it. Any one who attempts to reconcile the discrepancies of contemporary historians even, will have Lord Orford's exclamation to his son Horace brought to his mind ten times a-day :

" Oh ! read me not history, for that I know to be false."

in the south and west of Granada. These inducements, combined with the natural advantages of position and climate, soon caused the tide of Christian population to flow into the deserted city; but it was very long before it again reached the degree of commercial consequence to which it had been raised by the Moors.*

After these salutary arrangements, the Spanish sovereigns led back their victorious legions in triumph to Cordova, whence dispersing to their various homes, they prepared, by a winter's repose, for new campaigns and more brilliant conquests.

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Catolicos, loc. cit.

CHAPTER XIV.

WAR OF GRANADA.—CONQUEST OF BAZA.—SUBMISSION
OF EL ZAGAL.

1487—1489.

IN the autumn of 1487, Ferdinand and Isabella, accompanied by the younger branches of the royal family, visited Aragon, to obtain the recognition from Cortes of Prince John's succession, now in his tenth year, as well as to repress the disorders into which the country had fallen during the long absence of its sovereigns. To this end, the principal cities and communities of Aragon had recently adopted the institution of the *Hermandad*, organised on similar principles with that of Castile. Ferdinand, on his arrival at Saragossa in the month of November, gave his royal sanction to the association, extending the term of its duration to five years; a measure extremely unpalatable to the great feudal nobility, whose power, or rather abuse of power, was considerably abridged by this popular military force.*

The sovereigns, after accomplishing the objects

* Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. iv. fol. 351, 352. 356. — Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxv. c. xii.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Catolicos*, P. iii. c. xlv.

of their visit, and obtaining an appropriation from Cortes for the Moorish war, passed into Valencia, where measures of like efficiency were adopted for restoring the authority of the law, which was exposed to such perpetual lapses in this turbulent age, even in the best constituted governments, as required the utmost vigilance, on the part of those intrusted with the supreme executive power, for its protection. From Valencia the court proceeded to Murcia, where Ferdinand, in the month of June 1488, assumed the command of an army amounting to less than 20,000 men, a small force compared with those usually levied on these occasions ; it being thought advisable to suffer the nation to breathe awhile, after the exhausting efforts in which it had been unintermittingly engaged for so many years.

Ferdinand, crossing the eastern borders of Granada, at no great distance from Vera, which speedily opened its gates, kept along the southern slant of the coast as far as Almeria ; whence, after experiencing some rough treatment from a sortie of the garrison, he marched by a northerly circuit on Baza, for the purpose of reconnoitring its position, as his numbers were altogether inadequate to its siege. A division of the army under the Marquis-Duke of Cadiz suffered itself to be drawn here into an ambuscade by the wily old monarch El Zagal, who lay in Baza with a strong force. After extricating his troops with some difficulty and loss from this perilous predicament, Ferdinand retreated on his own domi-

nions by the way of Huescar, where he disbanded his army, and withdrew to offer up his devotions at the cross of Caravaca. The campaign, although signalized by no brilliant achievement, and indeed clouded with some slight reverses, secured the surrender of a considerable number of fortresses, and towns of inferior note.*

The Moorish chief, El Zagal, elated by his recent success, made frequent forays into the Christian territories, sweeping off the flocks, herds, and growing crops of the husbandman, while the garrisons of Almeria and Salobrena, and the bold inhabitants of the valley of Purchena, poured a similar devastating warfare over the eastern borders of Granada into Murcia. To meet this pressure, the Spanish sovereigns reinforced the frontier with additional levies under Juan de Benavides and Garcilasso de la Vega; while Christian knights, whose prowess is attested in many a Moorish lay, flocked there from all quarters as to the theatre of war.

During the following winter of 1488, Ferdinand and Isabella occupied themselves with the interior government of Castile, and particularly the administration of justice. A commission was specially appointed to supervise the conduct of the corregidores and subordinate magistrates, "so that every one," says Pulgar, "was most careful to discharge his

* Ferreras, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. p. 76.—Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Catolicos*, c. xcvi. —Zuñiga, *Anales de Sevilla*, p. 402.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 298, 299. — Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 88.

duty faithfully, in order to escape the penalty which was otherwise sure to overtake him.”*

While at Valladolid, the sovereigns received an embassy from Maximilian, son of the Emperor Frederic IV. of Germany, for the purpose of soliciting their coöperation in his designs against France for the restitution of his late wife’s rightful inheritance, the duchy of Burgundy, engaging in turn to support them in their claims on Roussillon and Cerdagne. The Spanish monarchs had long entertained many causes of disgust with the French court, both with regard to the mortgaged territory of Roussillon and the kingdom of Navarre; and they watched with jealous eye the daily increasing authority of their formidable neighbour on their own frontier. They had been induced in the preceding summer to equip an armament at Biscay and Guipuscoa, to support

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes en España*, tom. iii. pp. 239, 240. — Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Cat.* c. 100, 101.

During the preceding year, while the court was at Murcia, we find one of the examples of prompt and severe exercise of justice which sometimes occur in this reign. One of the royal collectors having been resisted, and personally maltreated, by the alcaide of Salvatierra, a place belonging to the crown, and by the alcaide of a territorial court of the Duke of Alva, the queen caused one of the royal judges privately to enter into the place, and take

cognizance of the affair. The latter, after a brief investigation, commanded the alcaide to be hung up over his fortress, and the alcaide to be delivered over to the court of chancery at Valladolid, who ordered his right hand to be amputated, and banished him the realm. This summary justice was perhaps necessary in a community that might be said to be in transition from a state of barbarism to that of civilisation, and had a salutary effect in proving to the people that no rank was elevated enough to raise the offender above the law.—Pulgar, c. xcix.

the Duke of Brittany in his wars with the French regent, the celebrated Anne de Beaujeu. This expedition, which proved disastrous, was followed by another in the spring of the succeeding year.* But notwithstanding these occasional episodes to the great work on which they were engaged, they had little leisure for extended operations; and although they entered into the proposed treaty of alliance with Maximilian, they do not seem to have contemplated any movement of importance before the termination of the Moorish war. The Flemish ambassadors, after being entertained for forty days in a style suited to impress them with high ideas of the magnificence of the Spanish court and of its friendly disposition towards their master, were dismissed with costly presents, and returned to their own country.†

These negotiations show the increasing intimacy growing up between the European states, who, as they settled their domestic feuds, had leisure to turn their eyes abroad, and enter into the more extended field of international politics. The tenor of this treaty

* Ialigny, *Hist. de Charles VIII.* ed. Paris, 1617, pp. 92. 94.—Sismondi, *Hist. des Français*, tom. xv. p. 77.—Aleson, *Anal. de Navarra*, tom. v. p. 61. —*Hist. de Navarre, par un des Secrétaires de Henri IV.* pp. 578, 579. —Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes*, c. cii. In the first of these expeditions, more than a thousand Spaniards were slain or taken at the disastrous battle of St. Aubin, 1488, being the same

in which Lord Rivers, the English noble who made such a gallant figure at the siege of Loja, lost his life. In the spring of 1489, the levies sent into France amounted to two thousand in number. These efforts abroad, simultaneous with the great operations of the Moorish war, show the resources as well as energy of the sovereigns.

† Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes*, ubi supra.

indicates also the direction which affairs were to take when the great powers should be brought into collision with each other on a common theatre of action.

All thoughts were now concentrated on the prosecution of the war with Granada, which it was determined should be conducted on a more enlarged scale than it had yet been, notwithstanding the fearful pest which had desolated the country during the past year, and the extreme scarcity of grain, owing to the inundations caused by excessive rains in the fruitful provinces of the South. The great object proposed in this campaign was, the reduction of Baza, the capital of that division of the empire which belonged to El Zagal. Besides this important city, that monarch's dominions embraced the wealthy seaport of Almeria, Guadix, and numerous other towns and villages of less consequence, together with the mountain region of the Alpuxarras, rich in mineral wealth, whose inhabitants, famous for the perfection to which they had carried the silk manufacture, were equally known for their enterprise and courage in war; so that El Zagal's division comprehended the most potent and opulent portion of the empire.*

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos*, MS. c. xci.—Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. fol. 354.—Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, fol. 607.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 307. Such was the scarcity of grain, that the prices in 1489, quoted by Bernaldez, are double those of the preceding year. Both Abarca and

Zurita mention the report, that four-fifths of the whole population were swept away by the pestilence of 1488. Zurita finds more difficulty in swallowing this monstrous statement than Father Abarca, whose appetite for the marvellous appears to have been fully equal to that of most of his calling in Spain.

In the spring of 1489, the Castilian court passed to Jaen, at which place the queen was to establish her residence, as presenting the most favourable point of communication with the invading army. Ferdinand advanced as far as Sotogordo, where, on the 27th of May, he put himself at the head of a numerous force, amounting to about 15,000 horse and 80,000 foot, including persons of every description, among whom was gathered, as usual, that chivalrous array of nobility and knighthood who, with stately and well-appointed retinues, were accustomed to follow the royal standard in these crusades.*

The first point against which operations were directed was, the strong post of Cuxar, two leagues only from Baza, which surrendered after a brief but desperate resistance. The occupation of this place, and some adjacent fortresses, left the approaches open to El Zagal's capital. As the Spanish army toiled up the heights of the mountain barrier which

* Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum, lib. ii. ep. lxx.—Pulgar, Cronica de los Reyes, c. civ. It may not be amiss to specify the names of the most distinguished cavaliers who usually attended the king in these Moorish wars, the heroic ancestors of many a noble house still extant in Spain.

Alonzo de Cardenas, Master of Saint Jago.

Juan de Zuñiga, Master of Alcantara.

Juan Garcia de Padilla, Master of Calatrava.

Rodrigo Ponce de Leon, Marquis-Duke of Cadiz.

Enrique de Guzman, Duke of Medina Sidonia.

Pedro Manrique, Duke of Najera.

Juan Pacheco, Duke of Escalona; Marquis of Villena.

Juan Pimentel, Count of Benavente.

Fadrique de Toledo, son of the Duke of Alva.

Diego Fernandez de Cordova, Count of Cabra.

Gomez Alvarez de Figueroa, Count of Feria.

towers above Baza on the west, their advance was menaced by clouds of Moorish light troops, who poured down a tempest of musket balls and arrows on their heads. These, however, were quickly dispersed by the advancing vanguard; and the Spaniards, as they gained the summits of the hills, beheld the lordly city of Baza reposing in the shadows of the bold sierra that stretches towards the coast, and lying in the bosom of a fruitful valley, extending eight leagues in length and three in breadth. Through this valley flowed the waters of the Guadalentin and Guadalquiron, whose streams were conducted by a thousand canals over the surface of the vega. In the midst of the plain, adjoining the suburbs, might be descried the orchard, or garden, as it was termed, of Baza, a league in circumference, covered with a thick growth of wood, and with numerous villas and pleasure-houses of the wealthy citi-

Alvaro Tellez Giron, Count of Ureña.	Beltran de la Cueva, Duke of Albuquerque.
Juan de Silva, Count of Cifuentes.	Diego Fernandez de Cordova, Alcayde of the royal pages, afterwards Marquis of Comaras.
Fadrique Enriquez, Adelantado of Andalusia.	Alvaro de Zuñiga, Duke of Bejar.
Alonzo Fernandez de Cordova, Lord of Aguilar.	Iñigo Lopez de Mendoza, Count of Tendilla, afterwards Marquis of Mondejar.
Gonsalvo de Cordova, brother of the last, known afterwards as the Great Captain.	Luis de Cerda, Duke of Medina Celi.
Luis Porto-carrero, Lord of Palma.	Iñigo Lopez de Mendoza, Marquis of Santillana, second Duke del Infantado.
Gutierre de Cardenas, first Commander of Leon.	Garcilasso de la Vega, Lord of Batras.
Pedro Fernandez de Velasco, Count of Haro, Constable of Castile.	

zens, now converted into garrisoned fortresses. The suburbs were encompassed by a low mud wall, but the fortifications of the city were of uncommon strength. The place, in addition to ten thousand troops of its own, was garrisoned by an equal number from Almeria, picked men, under the command of the Moorish prince Cidi Yahye, a relative of Zagal, who lay at this time in Guadix, prepared to cover his own dominions against any hostile movement of his rival in Granada. These veterans were commissioned to defend the place to the last extremity; and, as due time had been given for preparation, the town was victualled with fifteen months' provisions, and even the crops growing in the vega had been garnered before their prime, to save them from the hands of the enemy.*

The first operation, after the Christian army had encamped before the walls of Baza, was to get possession of the garden, without which it would be impossible to enforce a thorough blockade, since its labyrinth of avenues afforded the inhabitants abundant facilities of communication with the surrounding country. The assault was intrusted to the Grand Master of St. James, supported by the principal cavaliers, and the king in person. Their reception by the enemy was such as gave them a foretaste of the perils and desperate daring they were to encounter in

* Zurita, Anales de Aragon, tom. iv. fol. 360.—Conde, Dom. de los Arabes en España, tom. iii. p. 241.—Pet. Martyr, Opus

Epist. lib. ii. ep. lxx.—Estrada, Poblacion General de España, tom. ii. fol. 239.—Marmol, Rebel. de los Moriscos, lib. i. c. xvi.

the present siege. The broken surface of the ground, bewildered with intricate passes, and thickly studded with trees and edifices, was peculiarly favourable to the desultory and illusory tactics of the Moors. The Spanish cavalry was brought at once to a stand; the ground proving impracticable for it, it was dismounted, and led to the charge by its officers on foot. The men, however, were soon scattered far asunder from their banners and their leaders. Ferdinand, who from a central position endeavoured to overlook the field, with the design of supporting the attack on the points most requiring it, soon lost sight of his columns amid the precipitous ravines, and the dense masses of foliage which everywhere intercepted the vision. The combat was carried on hand to hand in the utmost confusion. Still the Spaniards pressed forward, and after a desperate struggle for twelve hours, in which many of the bravest on both sides fell, and the Moslêm chief, Reduan Zafarga, had four horses successively killed under him, the enemy were beaten back behind the entrenchments that covered the suburbs, and the Spaniards, hastily constructing a defence of palisades, pitched their tents on the field of battle.*

The following morning Ferdinand had the morti-

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Cat. c. cvi. cvii.—Conde, Dominacion de los Arabes, tom. iii. c. xl.—Pet. Martyris Opus Epist. ep. 71.—Pulgar relates these particulars with a perspicuity

very different from the entangled narrative of some of the preceding operations in this war. Both he and Martyr were present during the whole siege of Baza.

fication to observe that the ground was too broken, and obstructed with wood, to afford a suitable place for a general encampment. To evacuate his position, however, in the face of the enemy, was a delicate manœuvre, and must necessarily expose him to severe loss. This he obviated, in a great measure, by a fortunate stratagem. He commanded the tents nearest the town to be left standing, and thus succeeded in drawing off the greater part of his forces before the enemy was aware of his intention.

After regaining his former position, a council of war was summoned to deliberate on the course next to be pursued. The chiefs were filled with despondency as they revolved the difficulties of their situation. They almost despaired of enforcing the blockade of a place whose peculiar situation gave it such advantages. Even could this be effected, the camp would be exposed, they argued, to the assaults of a desperate garrison on the one hand, and of the populous city of Guadix, hardly twenty miles distant, on the other; while the good faith of Granada could scarcely be expected to outlive a single reverse of fortune; so that, instead of besieging, they might be more properly regarded as themselves besieged. In addition to these evils, the winter frequently set in with much rigour in this quarter; and the torrents descending from the mountains, and mingling with the waters of the valley, might overwhelm the camp with an inundation, which, if it did not sweep it away at once, would expose it to the perils of fa-

mine, by cutting off all external communication. Under these gloomy impressions, many of the council urged Ferdinand to break up his position at once, and postpone all operations on Baza, until the reduction of the surrounding country should make it comparatively easy. Even the Marquis of Cadiz gave into this opinion: and Gutierre de Cardenas, Commander of Leon, a cavalier deservedly high in the confidence of the king, was almost the only person of consideration decidedly opposed to it. In this perplexity, Ferdinand, as usual in similar exigencies, resolved to take counsel of the queen.*

Isabella received her husband's despatches a few hours after they were written, by means of the regular line of posts maintained between the camp and

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catol.* MS. c. xcii.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 299, 300.—Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, p. 611.—Garibay, *Compend. Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 664.

Don Gutierre de Cardenas, who possessed so high a place in the confidence of the sovereigns, occupied a station in the queen's household, as we have seen, at the time of her marriage with Ferdinand. His discretion and general ability enabled him to retain the influence which he had early acquired, as is shown by a popular distich of that time.

“Cardenas, y el Cardenal, y Chacon, y Fray Mortero, Traen la Corte al retortero.”

Fray Mortero was Don Alonzo

de Burgos, Bishop of Palencia, confessor of the sovereigns. Don Juan Chacon was the son of Gonsalvo, who had the care of Don Alfonso and the queen during her minority, when he was induced by the liberal largesses of John II. of Aragon to promote her marriage with his son Ferdinand. The elder Chacon was treated by the sovereigns with the greatest deference and respect, being usually called by them ‘father.’ After his death they continued to manifest a similar regard towards Don Juan, his eldest son, and heir of his ample honours and estates. See Mendoza, *Origen de las Dignidades Seglares de Castilla*, lib. iv. c. i.—Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 2, dial. 1, 2.

her station at Jaen. She was filled with chagrin at their import, from which she plainly saw that all her mighty preparations were about to vanish into air. Without assuming the responsibility of deciding the proposed question, however, she besought her husband not to distrust the providence of God, which had conducted them through so many perils towards the consummation of their wishes. She reminded him, that the Moorish fortunes were never at so low an ebb as at present, and that their own operations could probably never be resumed on such a formidable scale, or under so favourable auspices as now, when their arms had not been stained with a single important reverse. She concluded with the assurance, that if his soldiers would be true to their duty, they might rely on her for the faithful discharge of hers, in furnishing them with all the requisite supplies.

The exhilarating tone of this letter had an instantaneous effect, silencing the scruples of the most timid, and confirming the confidence of the others. The soldiers, in particular, who had received with dissatisfaction some intimation of what was passing in the council, welcomed it with general enthusiasm; and every heart seemed now intent on furthering the wishes of their heroic queen by prosecuting the siege with the utmost vigour.

The army was accordingly distributed into two encampments; one under the Marquis-Duke of Cadiz, supported by the artillery, the other under

King Ferdinand on the opposite side of the city. Between the two, lay the garden or orchard before mentioned, extending a league in length; so that, in order to connect the works of the two camps, it became necessary to get possession of this contested ground, and to clear it of the heavy timber with which it was covered.

This laborious operation was intrusted to the Commander of Leon, and the work was covered by a detachment of seven thousand troops, posted in such a manner as to check the sallies of the garrison. Notwithstanding 4,000 *taladores*, or pioneers, were employed in the task, the forest was so dense, and the sorties from the city so annoying, that the work of devastation did not advance more than ten paces a day, and was not completed before the expiration of seven weeks. When the ancient groves, so long the ornament and protection of the city, were levelled to the ground, preparations were made for connecting the two camps by a deep trench, through which the mountain waters were made to flow; while the borders were fortified with palisades, constructed of the timber lately hewn, together with strong towers of mud or clay, arranged at regular intervals. In this manner, the investment of the city was complete on the side of the vega.*

As means of communication still remained open, however, by the opposite sierra, defences of similar

* Cardonne, Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne, tom. iii. p. 304.—P. Martyr, Op. Epistolarum, ep. lxxiii.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. xcii.

strength, consisting of two stone walls separated by a deep trench, were made to run along the rocky heights and ravines of the mountains until they touched the extremities of the fortifications on the plain; and thus Baza was encompassed by an unbroken line of circumvallation.

In the progress of the laborious work, which occupied 10,000 men under the indefatigable Commander of Leon for the space of two months, it would have been easy for the people of Guadix, or of Granada, by coöperation with the sallies of the besieged, to have placed the Christian army in great peril. Some feeble demonstration of such a movement was made at Guadix, but it was easily disconcerted. Indeed, El Zagal was kept in check by fear of leaving his own territory open to his rival, should he march against the Christians. Abdallah, in the mean while, lay inactive in Granada, incurring the odium and contempt of his people, who stigmatized him as a Christian in heart, and a pensioner of the Spanish sovereigns. Their discontent gradually swelled into a rebellion, which was suppressed by him with a severity that at length induced a sullen acquiescence in a rule which, however inglorious, was at least attended with temporary security.*

While the camp lay before Baza, a singular mission was received from the Sultan of Egypt, who had been solicited by the Moors of Granada to interpose

* Conde, *Dominac. de los Arab. en España*, tom. iii. c. xl. —Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxv. c. xii.—Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes*, c. cxi.

in their behalf with the Spanish sovereigns. Two Franciscan friars, members of a religious community in Palestine, were bearers of despatches; which, after remonstrating with the sovereigns on their persecution of the Moors, contrasted it with the protection uniformly extended by the sultan to the Christians in his dominions. The communication concluded with menacing a retaliation of similar severities on these latter, unless the sovereigns desisted from their hostilities towards Granada.

From the camp, the two ambassadors proceeded to Jaen, where they were received by the queen with all the deference due to their holy profession, which seemed to derive additional sanctity from the spot in which it was exercised. The menacing import of the sultan's communication, however, had no power to shake the purposes of Ferdinand and Isabella, who made answer, that they had uniformly observed the same policy in regard to their Mahometan, as to their Christian subjects; but that they could no longer submit to see their ancient and rightful inheritance in the hands of strangers; and that if these latter would consent to live under their rule as true and loyal subjects, they should experience the same paternal indulgence which had been shown to their brethren. With this answer the reverend emissaries returned back to the Holy Land, accompanied by substantial marks of the royal favour, in a yearly pension of 1,000 ducats, which the queen settled in perpetuity on their monastery, together

with a richly embroidered veil, the work of her own fair hands, to be suspended over the holy sepulchre. The sovereigns subsequently despatched the learned Peter Martyr as their envoy to the Moslêm court, in order to explain their proceedings more at length, and avert any disastrous consequences from the Christian residents.*

In the mean while the siege went forward with spirit; skirmishes and single rencontres taking place every day between the high-mettled cavaliers on both sides. These chivalrous combats, however, were discouraged by Ferdinand, who would have confined his operations to strict blockade, and avoided the unnecessary effusion of blood; especially as the advantage was most commonly on the side of the enemy, from the peculiar adaptation of their tactics to this desultory warfare. Although some months had elapsed, the besieged rejected with scorn every summons to surrender; relying on their own resources, and still more on the tempestuous season of autumn, now fast advancing, which, if it did not break up the encampment at once, would at least, by demolishing the roads, cut off all external communication.

In order to guard against these impending evils, Ferdinand caused more than a thousand houses, or rather huts, to be erected, with walls of earth or clay, and roofs made of timber and tiles; while the com-

* Pulgar, Cronica, c. cxii.—Ferrerias, Hist. d'Espagne, tom. viii. p. 86.

mon soldiers constructed cabins by means of palisades loosely thatched with the branches of trees. The whole work was accomplished in four days, and the inhabitants of Baza beheld with amazement a city of solid edifices, with all its streets and squares in regular order, springing as it were by magic out of the ground, which had before been covered with the light and airy pavilions of the camp. The new city was well supplied, owing to the providence of the queen, not merely with the necessaries, but luxuries of life. Traders flocked there as to a fair, from Aragon, Valencia, Catalonia, and even Sicily, freighted with costly merchandise, and with jewelry and other articles of luxury; such as, in the indignant lament of an old chronicler, "too often corrupt the souls of the soldiery, and bring waste and dissipation into a camp."

That this was not the result, however, in the present instance, is attested by more than one historian. Among others, Pietro Martire, the Italian scholar before mentioned, who was present at this siege, dwells with astonishment on the severe decorum and military discipline which everywhere obtained among this motley congregation of soldiers. "Who would have believed," says he, "that the Galician, the fierce Asturian, and the rude inhabitant of the Pyrenees, men accustomed to deeds of atrocious violence, and to brawl and battle on the lightest occasions at home, should mingle amicably, not only with one another, but with Toledans, La Manchans,

and the wily and jealous Andalusian; all living together in harmonious subordination to authority, like members of one family, speaking one tongue, and nurtured under a common discipline; so that the camp seemed like a community modelled on the principles of Plato's republic!" In another part of this letter, which was addressed to a Milanese prelate, he panegyricizes the camp hospital of the queen, then a novelty in war; which, he says, "is so profusely supplied with medical attendants, apparatus, and whatever may contribute to the restoration or solace of the sick, that it is scarcely surpassed in these respects by the magnificent establishments of Milan."*

During the five months which the siege had now lasted, the weather had proved uncommonly propitious to the Spaniards, being for the most part of a bland and equal temperature, while the sultry heats of Midsummer were mitigated by cool and moderate showers. As the autumnal season advanced, however, the clouds began to settle heavily around the mountains; and at length one of those storms pre-

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos*, MS. — Pet. Martyr, lib. ii. ep. 73, 80. — Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Cat.* c. cxiii. cxiv. cxvii. — Garibay, *Compend. Hist. de Esp.* tom. ii. p. 667. — Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, p. 64.

The plague, which fell heavily this year on some parts of Andalusia, does not appear to have attacked the camp, which

Bleda imputes to the healing influence of the Spanish sovereigns, "whose good faith, religion, and virtue banished the contagion from their army, where it must otherwise have prevailed." Personal comforts and cleanliness of the soldiers, though not quite so miraculous a cause, may be considered perhaps full as efficacious.

dicted by the people of Baza burst forth with incredible fury, pouring a volume of waters down the rocky sides of the sierra, which, mingling with those of the vega, inundated the camp of the besiegers, and swept away most of the frail edifices constructed for the use of the common soldiery. A still greater calamity befel them in the dilapidation of the roads, which, broken up, or worn into deep gullies by the force of the waters, were rendered perfectly impassable. All communication was, of course, suspended with Jaen, and a temporary interruption of the convoys filled the camp with consternation. This disaster, however, was speedily repaired by the queen, who, with an energy always equal to the occasion, caused 6000 pioneers to be at once employed in reconstructing the roads; the rivers were bridged over, causeways new laid, and two separate passes opened through the mountains, by which the convoys might visit the camp, and return without interrupting each other. At the same time, the queen bought up immense quantities of grain from all parts of Andalusia, which she caused to be ground in her own mills; and when the roads, which extended more than seven leagues in length, were completed, 14,000 mules might be seen daily traversing the sierra, laden with supplies, which from that time forward were poured abundantly, and with the most perfect regularity, into the camp.*

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolarum*, ep. lxxiii. — Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes*, c. cxvi.

Isabella's next care was to assemble new levies of troops, to relieve or reinforce those now in the camp; and the alacrity with which all orders of men, from every quarter of the kingdom, answered her summons, is worthy of remark. But her chief solicitude was, to devise expedients for meeting the enormous expenditures incurred by the protracted operations of the year. For this purpose she had recourse to loans from individuals and religious corporations, which were obtained without much difficulty, from the general confidence in her good faith. As the sum thus raised, although exceedingly large for that period, proved inadequate to the expenses, further supplies were obtained from wealthy individuals, whose loans were secured by mortgage of the royal demesne; and as a deficiency still remained in the treasury, the queen, as a last resource, pawned the crown jewels and her own personal ornaments to the merchants of Barcelona and Valencia, for such sums as they were willing to advance on them.* Such were the efforts made by this high-spirited woman for the furtherance of her patriotic enter-

* Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes Catolic. c. cxviii. — Archiv. de Simancas, ap. Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. p. 311.

The city of Valencia loaned 35,000 florins on the crown, and 20,000 on a collar of rubies. They were not wholly redeemed till 1495. Señor Clemencin has given a catalogue of the royal jewels, (see Ilustracion vi.)

which appear to have been extremely rich and numerous for a period anterior to the discovery of those countries whose mines have since furnished Europe with its *bijouterie*. Isabella, however, set so little value on them, that she divested herself of most of them in favour of her daughters.

prise. The extraordinary results which she was enabled to effect are less imputable to the authority of her station, than to that perfect confidence in her wisdom and virtue with which she had inspired her whole nation, and which secured their earnest co-operation in all her undertakings. The empire which she thus exercised, indeed, was far more extended than any station, however exalted, or any authority, however despotic, can confer, for it was over the hearts of her people.

Notwithstanding the vigour with which the siege was pressed, Baza made no demonstration of submission. The garrison was indeed greatly reduced in number; the ammunition was nearly expended; yet there still remained abundant supplies of provisions in the town, and no signs of despondency appeared among the people; and even the women of the place, with a spirit emulating that of the dames of ancient Carthage, freely gave up their jewels, bracelets, necklaces, and other personal ornaments, of which the Moorish females were exceedingly fond, in order to defray the charges of the mercenaries.

The camp of the besiegers, in the mean while, was also greatly wasted both by sickness and the sword. Many, desponding under perils and fatigues which seemed to have no end, would even at this late hour have abandoned the siege; and they earnestly solicited the queen's appearance in the camp, in the hope that she would herself countenance this measure, on witnessing their sufferings. Others, and by far the

larger part, anxiously desired the queen's visit, as likely to quicken the operations of the siege, and bring it to a favourable issue. There seemed to be a virtue in her presence, which, on some account or other, made it earnestly desired by all.

Isabella yielded to the general wish, and, on the 7th November, arrived before the camp, attended by the Infanta Isabella, the Cardinal of Spain, her friend the Marchioness of Moya, and other ladies of the royal household. The inhabitants of Baza, says Bernaldez, lined the battlements and housetops, to gaze at the glittering cavalcade as it emerged from the depths of the mountains, amidst flaunting banners and strains of martial music; while the Spanish cavaliers thronged forth in a body from the camp to receive their beloved mistress, and gave her the most animated welcome. "She came," says Martyr, "surrounded by a choir of nymphs, as if to celebrate the nuptials of her child; and her presence seemed at once to gladden and reanimate our spirits, drooping under long vigils, dangers, and fatigue." Another writer, also present, remarks that from the moment of her appearance, a change seemed to come over the scene. No more of the cruel skirmishes, which had before occurred every day; no report of artillery, or clashing of arms, or any of the rude sounds of war were to be heard, but all seemed disposed to reconciliation and peace.*

* Cura de los Palacios, MS. c. xcii. — Pulgar, Cron. de los Reyes, c. cxx. cxxi.—Ferrerias, Hist. d'Espagne, tom. viii. p. 93. — P. Martyris Op. Epist. ep. lxxx.

The Moors probably interpreted Isabella's visit into an assurance that the Christian army would never rise from before the place until its surrender. Whatever hopes they had once entertained of wearying out the besiegers, were therefore now dispelled: accordingly, a few days after the queen's arrival, we find them proposing a parley for arranging terms of capitulation.

On the third day after her arrival, Isabella reviewed her army, stretched out in order of battle along the slope of the western hills; after which, she proceeded to reconnoitre the beleaguered city, accompanied by the king and the Cardinal of Spain, together with a brilliant escort of the Spanish chivalry. On the same day, a conference was opened with the enemy through the *Comendador* of Leon; and an armistice arranged, to continue until the old monarch El Zagal, who then lay at Guadix, could be informed of the real condition of the besieged, and his instructions be received determining the course to be adopted.

The Alcayde of Baza represented to his master the low state to which the garrison was reduced by the loss of lives and the failure of ammunition. Still he expressed such confidence in the spirit of his people, that he undertook to make good his defence some time longer, provided any reasonable expectation of succour could be afforded; otherwise, it would be a mere waste of life, and must deprive him of such vantage ground as he now possessed for enforcing

an honourable capitulation. The Moslêm prince acquiesced in the reasonableness of these representations. He paid a just tribute to his brave kinsman Cidi Yahye's loyalty, and the gallantry of his defence ; but, confessing at the same time his own inability to relieve him, authorized him to negotiate the best terms of surrender which he could for himself and garrison.*

A mutual desire of terminating the long protracted hostilities infused a spirit of moderation into both parties, which greatly facilitated the adjustment of the articles. Ferdinand showed none of the arrogant bearing which marked his conduct towards the unfortunate people of Malaga, whether from a conviction of its impolicy, or, as is more probable, because the city of Baza was herself in a condition to assume a more imposing attitude. The principal stipulations of the treaty were, that the foreign mercenaries employed in the defence of the place should be allowed to march out with the honours of war ; that the city should be delivered up to the Christians ; but that the natives might have the choice of retiring with their personal effects where they listed ; or of occupying the suburbs, as subjects of the Castilian crown, liable only to the same tribute which they paid to their Moslêm

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. lxxx.—Conde, *Dom. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. p. 242.—Gallindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS.

año 89.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. p. 305.

rulers, and secured in the enjoyment of their property, religion, laws, and usages.*

On the 4th day of December 1489, Ferdinand and Isabella took possession of Baza, at the head of their legions, amid the ringing of bells, the peals of artillery, and all the other usual accompaniments of this triumphant ceremony; while the standard of the Cross, floating from the ancient battlements of the city, proclaimed the triumph of the Christian arms. The brave alcaide, Cidi Yahye, experienced a reception from the sovereigns very different from that of the bold defender of Malaga. He was loaded with civilities and presents; and these acts of courtesy so won upon his heart, that he expressed a willingness to enter into their service. Isabella's compliments," says the Arabic historian drily, "were repaid in more substantial coin."

Cidi Yahye was soon prevailed on to visit his royal kinsman El Zagal at Guadix, for the purpose of urging his submission to the Christian sovereigns. In his interview with that prince, he represented the fruitlessness of any attempt to withstand the accumulated forces of the Spanish monarchies; that he would only see town after town pared away from his territory, until no ground was left for him to stand on, and make terms with the victor. He reminded him, that the baleful horoscope of Abdallah had predicted the downfall of Granada, and that experience

* Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes* Rebel. de los Moriscos, lib. i. Catolicos, c. cxxiv. — Marmol, c. xvi.

had abundantly shown how vain it was to struggle against the tide of destiny. The unfortunate monarch listened, says the Arabian annalist, without so much as moving an eyelid; and, after a long and deep meditation, replied with the resignation characteristic of the Moslêm, "What Allah wills, he brings to pass in his own way. Had he not decreed the fall of Granada, this good sword might have saved it; but his will be done!" It was then arranged that the principal cities of Almeria, Guadix, and their dependencies, constituting the domain of El Zagal, should be formally surrendered by that prince to Ferdinand and Isabella, who should instantly proceed at the head of their army to take possession of them.*

On the 7th day of December, therefore, the Spanish sovereigns, without allowing themselves or their jaded troops any time for repose, marched out of the gates of Baza, King Ferdinand occupying the centre, and the queen the rear of the army. Their route lay across the most savage district of the long sierra which stretches towards Almeria, leading through many a narrow pass, which a handful of resolute Moors, says an eye-witness, might have made good against the whole Christian army, over mountains whose peaks were lost in clouds, and valleys whose depths were never warmed by a sun. The winds were exceedingly bleak, and the weather

* Conde, *Dominacion de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xl.—Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, p. 612.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catholic.* MS. c. xcii.—Marmol, *Rebellion*, lib. i. c. xvi.

inclement ; so that men as well as horses, exhausted by the fatigues of previous service, were benumbed by the intense cold, and many of them frozen to death. Many more, losing their way in the intricacies of the sierra, would have experienced the same miserable fate, had it not been for the Marquis of Cadiz, whose tent was pitched on one of the loftiest hills, and who caused beacon-fires to be lighted around it, in order to guide the stragglers back to their quarters.

At no great distance from Almeria, Ferdinand was met, conformably to the previous arrangement, by El Zagal, escorted by a numerous body of Moslêm cavaliers. Ferdinand commanded his nobles to ride forward and receive the Moorish prince. " His appearance," says Martyr, who was in the royal retinue, " touched my soul with compassion ; for, although a lawless barbarian, he was a king, and had given signal proofs of heroism." El Zagal, without waiting to receive the courtesies of the Spanish nobles, threw himself from his horse, and advanced towards Ferdinand with the design of kissing his hand : but the latter, rebuking his followers for their " rusticity " in allowing such an act of humiliation in the unfortunate monarch, prevailed on him to remount, and then rode by his side towards Almeria.*

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist. ep.* 340.—Pulgar, *Cronica*, loc. cit. lxxxix. — Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. p. — Conde, *Dom. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xl.

This city was one of the most precious jewels in the diadem of Granada. It had amassed great wealth by its extensive commerce with Syria, Egypt, and Africa; and its corsairs had for ages been the terror of the Catalan and Pisan marine. It might have stood a siege as long as that of Baza; but it was now surrendered without a blow, on conditions similar to those granted to the former city. After allowing some days for the refreshment of their wearied forces in this pleasant region, which, sheltered from the bleak winds of the North by the sierra they had lately traversed, and fanned by the gentle breezes of the Mediterranean, is compared by Martyr to the gardens of the Hesperides, the sovereigns established a strong garrison there under the Commander of Leon, and then, striking again into the recesses of the mountains, marched on Guadix, which, after some opposition on the part of the populace, threw open its gates to them. The surrender of these principal cities was followed by that of all the subordinate dependencies belonging to El Zagal's territory, comprehending a multitude of hamlets scattered along the green sides of the mountain chain that stretched from Granada to the coast. To all these places the same liberal terms, in regard to personal rights and property, were secured as to Baza.

As an equivalent for these broad domains, the Moorish chief was placed in possession of the *taha*, or district, of Andaraz, the vale of Alhaurin, and

half the salt-pits of Maleha, together with a considerable revenue in money. He was, moreover, to receive the title of King of Andaraz, and to render homage for his estates to the crown of Castile.

This shadow of royalty could not long amuse the mind of the unfortunate prince. He pined away amid the scenes of his ancient empire ; and, after experiencing some insubordination on the part of his new vassals, he determined to relinquish his petty principality, and withdraw for ever from his native land. Having received a large sum of money, as an indemnification for the entire cession of his territorial rights and possessions to the Castilian crown, he passed over to Africa, where it is reported he was plundered of his property by the barbarians, and condemned to starve out the remainder of his days in miserable indigence.*

The suspicious circumstances attending this prince's accession to the throne, throw a dark cloud over his fame, which would otherwise seem, at least as far as his public life is concerned, to be unstained by any opprobrious act. He possessed such energy, talent, and military science as, had he been fortunate enough to unite the Moorish nation under him by an undisputed title, might have postponed the fall of Granada for many years. As it was, these very talents,

* El Nubiense, Descripcion de España, not. p. 160.—Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 88.—Cardonne, Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne, tom. iii. p. 304.—Pet. Martyr, Op. Epist. lib. iii. ep. lxxxix.—Conde, Dominac. de los Arabes, tom. iii. pp. 245, 246.—Bernaldez, Hist. MS. c. xciii.

by dividing the state in his favour, served only to precipitate its ruin.

1490. The Spanish sovereigns, having accomplished the object of the campaign, after stationing part of their forces on such points as would secure the permanence of their conquests, returned with the remainder to Jaen, where they disbanded the army on the 4th of January 1490. The losses sustained by the troops, during the whole period of their prolonged service, much exceeded those of any former year, amounting to not less than 20,000 men, by far the larger proportion of whom are said to have fallen victims to diseases incident to severe and long continued hardships and exposure.*

Thus terminated the eighth year of the war of Granada; a year more glorious to the Christian arms, and more important in its results, than any of the preceding. During this period, an army of 80,000 men had kept the field, amid all the inclemencies of winter, for more than seven months; an effort scarcely paralleled in these times, when both the amount of levies and period of service were on the limited scale adapted to the exigencies of feudal warfare.†

Supplies for this immense host, notwithstanding the severe famine of the preceding year, were punc-

* Zurita, Anal. de Aragon, tom. iv. fol. 360. — Abarca, Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. fol. 308.

† The city of Seville alone

maintained 600 horse and 8,000 foot under the Count de Cifuentes, for the space of eight months during this siege. See Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, p. 404.

tually furnished, in spite of every embarrassment presented by the want of navigable rivers, and the interposition of a precipitous and pathless sierra.

The history of this campaign is, indeed, most honourable to the courage, constancy, and thorough discipline of the Spanish soldier, and to the patriotism and general resources of the nation; but most of all to Isabella. She it was who fortified the timid councils of the leaders after the disasters of the garden, and encouraged them to persevere in the siege. She procured all the supplies, constructed the roads, took charge of the sick, and furnished at no little personal sacrifice the immense sums demanded for carrying on the war; and when at last the hearts of the soldiers were fainting under long protracted sufferings, she appeared among them, like some celestial visitant, to cheer their faltering spirits, and inspire them with her own energy. The attachment to Isabella seemed to be a pervading principle, which animated the whole nation by one common impulse, impressing an unity of design on all its movements. This attachment was imputable to her sex, as well as character. The sympathy and tender care with which she regarded her people, naturally raised a reciprocal sentiment in their bosoms. But when they beheld her directing their counsels, sharing their fatigues and dangers, and displaying all the comprehensive intellectual powers of the other sex, they looked up to her as to some superior being, with feelings far more exalted than those of mere loyalty.

The chivalrous heart of the Spaniard did homage to her, as to his tutelar saint ; and she held a control over her people, such as no man could have acquired in any age,—and probably no woman, in an age and country less romantic.

Peter Martyr, so often quoted in the present chapter, and who will constitute one of our best authorities during the remainder of the history, was a native of Arona, (not of Anghierra, as commonly supposed,) a place situated on the borders of Lake Maggiore, in Italy. (Mazzuchelli, *Scrittori d'Italia*, Brescia, 1753—63, tom. ii. *vox* Anghiera.) He was of noble Milanese extraction. In 1477, at twenty-two years of age, he was sent to complete his education at Rome, where he continued ten years, and formed an intimacy with the most distinguished literary characters of that cultivated capital. In 1487, he was persuaded by the Castilian ambassador, the Count de Tendilla, to accompany him to Spain, where he was received with marked distinction by the queen, who would have at once engaged him in the tuition of the young nobility of the court ; but, Martyr having expressed a preference of a military life, she, with her usual delicacy, declined to press him on the point. He was present, as we have seen, at the siege of Baza, and continued with the army during the subsequent campaigns of the Moorish war. Many passages of his correspondence, at this period, show a whimsical mixture of self-complacency with a consciousness of the ludicrous figure which he made in “ exchanging the Muses for Mars.”

At the close of the war he entered the ecclesiastical profession, for which he had been originally destined, and was persuaded to resume his literary vocation. He opened his school at Valladolid, Saragossa, Barcelona, Alcala de Henares, and other places ; and it was thronged with the principal young nobility from all parts of

Spain, who, as he boasts in one of his letters, drew their literary nourishment from him. "Suxerunt mea literalia ubera Castellæ principes fere omnes." His important services were fully estimated by the queen, and, after her death, by Ferdinand and Charles V; and he was recompensed by high ecclesiastical preferment as well as civil dignities. He died about the year 1525, at the age of seventy; and his remains were interred beneath a monument in the cathedral church of Granada, of which he was prior.

Among Martyr's principal works is a treatise *De Legatione Babilonicâ*, being an account of a visit to the Sultan of Egypt in 1501, for the purpose of deprecating the retaliation with which he had menaced the Christian residents in Palestine, for the injuries inflicted on the Spanish Moslems. Martyr conducted his negotiation with such address, that he not only appeased the sultan's resentment, but obtained several important immunities for his Christian subjects, in addition to those previously enjoyed by them.

He also wrote an account of the discoveries of the New World, entitled "*De Rebus Oceanicis et Novo Orbe*," a work largely consulted and commended by subsequent historians. But the work of principal value in our researches is his *Opus Epistolarum*, being a collection of his multifarious correspondence with the most considerable persons of his time, whether in political or literary life. The letters are in Latin, and extend from the year 1488 to the time of his death. Although not conspicuous for elegance of diction, they are most valuable to the historian, from the fidelity and general accuracy of the details, as well as for the intelligent criticism in which they abound; for all which, uncommon facilities were afforded by the writer's intimacy with the leading actors, and the most recondite sources of information of the period.

This high character is fully authorized by the judgments of those best qualified to pronounce on their merits,—Martyr's own contemporaries. Among these, Dr. Galindez de Carbajal, a counsellor of King Ferdinand, and constantly employed in the highest concerns of state, commends these epistles as "the work of a learned and upright man, well calculated to throw light on the transactions of the period." (*Anales*, MS. prólogo.) Alvaro Gomez, another contemporary, who survived Martyr, in the life of Ximenes, which he

was selected to write by the university of Alcala, declares that "Martyr's letters abundantly compensate by their fidelity for the unpolished style in which they are written. (De Rebus Gestis, fol. 6.) And John de Vergara, a name of the highest celebrity in the literary annals of the period, expresses himself in the following emphatic terms. "I know no records of the time more accurate and valuable. I myself have often witnessed the promptness with which he put down things the moment they occurred. I have sometimes seen him write one or two letters while they were setting the table; for, as he did not pay much attention to style and mere finish of expression, his composition required but little time, and experienced no interruption from his ordinary avocations." (See his letter to Florian de Ocampo, apud Quintanilla, Vida de Cisneros, Archivo, p. 4.) This account of the precipitate manner in which the epistles were composed may help to explain the cause of the occasional inconsistencies and anachronisms that are to be found in them, and which their author, had he been more patient of the labour of revision, would doubtless have corrected. But he seems to have had little relish for this, even in his more elaborate works, composed with a view to publication. (See his own honest confessions in his De Rebus Oceanicis, Dec. viii. cap. viii. ix.) After all, the errors, such as they are, in his epistles, may probably be chiefly charged on the publisher. The first edition appeared at Alcala de Henares, in 1530, about four years after the author's death. It has now become exceedingly rare. The second and last, being the one used in the present history, came out in a more beautiful form from the Elzevir press, Amsterdam, 1670, folio: of this also but a small number of copies were struck off. The learned editor takes much credit to himself for having purified the work from many errors which had flowed from the heedlessness of his predecessor. It will not be difficult to detect several yet remaining; such, for example, as a memorable letter on the lues venerea, (No. 68,) obviously misplaced, even according to its own date; and that numbered 168, in which two letters are evidently blended into one: but it is unnecessary to multiply examples. It is very desirable that an edition of this valuable correspondence should be published under the care of some one qualified to illustrate it by his intimacy with the history of the period, as well as to

correct the various inaccuracies which have crept into it, whether through the carelessness of the author, or of his editors.

I have been led into this length of remark by some strictures which met my eye in the recent work of Mr. Hallam; who intimates his belief, that the epistles of Martyr, instead of being written at their respective dates, were produced by him at some later period. (Introduction to the Literature of Europe, vol. i. pp. 439—441.) A conclusion which I suspect this acute and candid critic would have been slow to adopt, had he perused the correspondence in connexion with the history of the times, or weighed the unqualified testimony borne by contemporaries to its minute accuracy.

CHAPTER XV.

WAR OF GRANADA.—SIEGE AND SURRENDER OF THE
CITY OF GRANADA.

1490—1492.

IN the spring of 1490, ambassadors arrived from Lisbon for the purpose of carrying into effect the treaty of marriage which had been arranged between Alonso, heir of the Portuguese monarchy, and Isabella, Infanta of Castile. An alliance with this kingdom, which from its contiguity possessed such ready means of annoyance to Castile, and which had shown such willingness to employ them in enforcing the pretensions of Joanna Beltraneja, was an object of importance to Ferdinand and Isabella. No inferior consideration could have reconciled the queen to a separation from this beloved daughter, her eldest child, whose gentle and uncommonly amiable disposition seems to have endeared her beyond their other children to her parents.

The ceremony of the affiancing took place at Seville in the month of April, Don Fernando de Silveyra appearing as the representative of the Prince

of Portugal, and was followed by a succession of splendid fêtes and tourneys. Lists were enclosed, at some distance from the city, on the shores of the Guadalquivir, and surrounded with galleries hung with silk and cloth of gold, and protected from the noontide heat by canopies or awnings richly embroidered with the armorial bearings of the ancient houses of Castile. The spectacle was graced by all the rank and beauty of the court, with the Infanta Isabella in the midst, attended by seventy noble ladies and a hundred pages of the royal household. The cavaliers of Spain, young and old, thronged to the tournament, as eager to win laurels on the mimic theatre of war, in the presence of so brilliant an assemblage, as they had shown themselves in the sterner contests with the Moors. King Ferdinand, who broke several lances on the occasion, was among the most distinguished of the combatants for personal dexterity and horsemanship. The martial exercises of the day were relieved by the more effeminate recreations of dancing and music in the evening; and every one seemed willing to welcome the season of hilarity, after the long protracted fatigues of war.*

In the following autumn, the infanta was escorted into Portugal by the Cardinal of Spain, the Grand

*Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 90.—Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes, MS. cap. xcv.—Zuniga, Anales de Sevilla, pp. 404, 405.—Pulgar, Reyes Ca-

tolie. P. iii. cap. cxxvii.—Clède, Histoire du Portugal, tom. iv. p. 19.—Faria y Sousa, Europa Portuguesa, tom. ii. p. 452.

Master of St. James, and a numerous and magnificent retinue. Her dowry exceeded that usually assigned to the Infantas of Castile, by five hundred marks of gold and a thousand of silver; and her wardrobe was estimated at 120,000 gold florins. The contemporary chroniclers dwell with much complacency on these evidences of the stateliness and splendour of the Castilian court. Unfortunately, these fair auspices were destined to be clouded too soon by the death of the prince, her husband.*

No sooner had the campaign of the preceding year been brought to a close, than Ferdinand and Isabella sent an embassy to the King of Granada, requiring a surrender of his capital, conformably to his stipulations at Loja, which guaranteed this, on the capitulation of Baza, Almeria, and Guadix. That time had now arrived: King Abdallah, however, excused himself from obeying the summons of the Spanish sovereigns, replying that he was no longer his own master, and that, although he had all the inclination to keep his engagements, he was prevented by the inhabitants of the city, now swollen much beyond its natural population, who resolutely insisted on its defence.†

* Faria y Sousa, *Europ. Portugesa*, tom. ii. pp. 452—456.—Florez, *Reynas Catolicas*, p. 845.—Pulgar, *Cronica*, cap. cxxix.—Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 2, dial. 3.

† Conde, *Dominac. de los*

Arabes, tom. iii. cap. xli.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. cap. xc.

Neither the Arabic nor Castilian authorities impeach the justice of the summons made by the Spanish sovereigns. I do

It is not probable that the Moorish king did any great violence to his feelings, in this evasion of a promise extorted from him in captivity: at least, it would seem so, from the hostile movements which immediately succeeded. The people of Granada resumed all at once their ancient activity, foraying into the Christian territories, surprising Alhendin and some other places of less importance, and stirring up the spirit of revolt in Guadix and other conquered cities. Granada, which had slept through the heat of the struggle, seemed to revive at the very moment when exertion became hopeless.

Ferdinand was not slow in retaliating these acts of aggression. In the spring of 1490, he marched with a strong force into the cultivated plain of Granada, sweeping off, as usual, the crops and cattle, and rolling the tide of devastation up to the very walls of the city. In this campaign he conferred the honour of knighthood on his son Prince John, then only twelve years of age, whom he had brought with him, after the ancient usage of the Castilian nobles, of training up their children from very tender years in the Moorish wars. The ceremony was performed on the banks of the grand canal under the battlements almost of the beleaguered city. The Dukes of Cadiz and Medina Sidonia were Prince John's spon-

not, however, find any other foundation for the obligation imputed to Abdallah in them, than that monarch's agreement during his captivity at Loja, in 1486, to surrender his capital in exchange

for Guadix, provided the latter should be conquered within six months. — Pulgar, *Cronica*, p. 275. — Garibay, *Compend. Hist. de España*, tom. iv. p. 418.

sors, and, after the completion of the ceremony, the new knight conferred the honours of chivalry in like manner on several of his young companions in arms.*

In the following autumn, Ferdinand repeated his ravages in the vega, and at the same time appearing before the disaffected city of Guadix, with a force large enough to awe it into submission, proposed an immediate investigation of the conspiracy. He promised to inflict summary justice on all who had been in any degree concerned in it; at the same time offering permission to the inhabitants, in the abundance of his clemency, to depart with all their personal effects wherever they would, provided they should prefer this to a judicial investigation of their conduct. This politic proffer had its effect. There were few, if any of the citizens, who had not been either directly concerned in the conspiracy, or privy to it. With one accord, therefore, they preferred exile to trusting to the tender mercies of their judges. In this way, says the curate of Los Palacios, by the mystery of our Lord, was the ancient city of Guadix brought again within the Christian fold; the mosques converted into Christian temples, filled with the harmonies of catholic worship; and the pleasant places, which for nearly eight centuries had been trampled under the foot of the infidel, were once more restored to the followers of the Cross.

* L. M. Siculo, *Cosas Memorables*, fol. 176.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes*, cap. cxxx.—Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. cap. lxxxv.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. p. 309.

A similar policy produced similar results in the cities of Almeria and Baza, whose inhabitants, evacuating their ancient homes, transported themselves with such personal effects as they could carry, to the city of Granada, or the coast of Africa. The space thus opened by the fugitive population was quickly filled by the rushing tide of Spaniards.*

It is impossible, at this day, to contemplate these events with the triumphant swell of exultation in which they are recorded by contemporary chroniclers. That the Moors were guilty (though not so generally as pretended) of the alleged conspiracy, is not in itself improbable, and is corroborated indeed by the Arabic statements : but the punishment was altogether disproportionate to the offence. Justice might surely have been satisfied by a selection of the authors and principal agents of the meditated insurrection ; for no overt act appears to have occurred. But avarice was too strong for justice ; and this act, which is in perfect conformity with the policy systematically pursued by the Spanish crown for more than a century afterwards, may be considered as one of the first links in the long chain of persecution which terminated in the expulsion of the Moriscoes.

During the following year, 1491, a circumstance occurred illustrative of the policy of the present

* Pulgar, Cronica, cap. cxxxii. — Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes, MS. cap. xcvi. — Conde, Dom. de los Arab. en España, tom. iii. cap. xli. — Pet. Martyr, ep. lxxxiv. — Garibay, Compend. tom. iv. p. 424. — Cardonñe, Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne, tom. iii. pp. 309, 310.

government in reference to ecclesiastical matters. The chancery of Valladolid having appealed to the pope in a case coming within its own exclusive jurisdiction, the queen commanded Alonso de Valdivieso, Bishop of Leon, the president of the court, together with all the auditors, to be removed from their respective offices, which she delivered to a new board, having the Bishop of Oviedo at its head. This is one among many examples of the constancy with which Isabella, notwithstanding her reverence for religion and respect for its ministers, refused to compromise the national independence by recognising in any degree the usurpations of Rome. From this dignified attitude, so often abandoned by her successors, she never swerved for a moment during the course of her long reign.*

The winter of 1490 was busily occupied with preparations for the closing campaign against Granada. Ferdinand took command of the army in the month of April 1491, with the purpose of sitting down before the Moorish capital, not to rise until its final surrender. The troops which mustered in the Val de Velillos are computed by most historians at 50,000 horse and foot, although Martyr, who served as a volunteer, swells the number to 80,000. They were drawn from the different cities, chiefly, as usual, from Andalusia, which had been stimulated to truly gigantic efforts throughout this protracted war,† and

* Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 91.

† According to Zuñiga, the quota furnished by Seville this

from the nobility of every quarter, many of whom, wearied out with the contest, contented themselves with sending their quotas ; while many others, as the Marquises of Cadiz, Villena, the Counts of Tendilla, Cabra, Ureña, and Alonso de Aguilar, appeared in person, eager, as they had borne the brunt of so many hard campaigns, to share in the closing scene of triumph.

On the 26th of the month, the army encamped near the fountain of Ojos de Huescar, in the vega, about two leagues distant from Granada. Ferdinand's first movement was, to detach a considerable force under the Marquis of Villena, which he subsequently supported in person with the remainder of the army, for the purpose of scouring the fruitful regions of the Alpuxarras, which served as the granary of the capital. This service was performed with such unsparing rigour, that no less than twenty-four towns and hamlets in the mountains were ransacked and razed to the ground. After this, Ferdinand returned loaded with spoil to his former position on the banks of the Genil, in full view of the Moorish metropolis, which seemed to stand alone, like some sturdy oak, the last of the forest, bidding defiance to the storm which had prostrated all its brethren.

Notwithstanding the failure of all external re-

season amounted to six thousand foot and five hundred horse, who were recruited by fresh re-

inforcements no less than five times during the campaign. Anales de Sevilla, p. 406.

sources, Granada was still formidable from its local position and its defences. On the east it was fenced in by a wild mountain barrier, the *Sierra Nevada*, whose snow-clad summits diffused a grateful coolness over the city through the sultry heats of summer. The side towards the vega, facing the Christian encampment, was encircled by walls and towers of massive strength and solidity. The population, swelled to 200,000 by the immigration from the surrounding country, was likely, indeed, to be a burden in a protracted siege ; but among them were 20,000, the flower of the Moslêm chivalry, which had escaped the edge of the Christian sword. In front of the city, for an extent of nearly ten leagues, lay unrolled the magnificent vega,

“ Fresca y regalada vega,
Dulce recreacion de damas
Y de hombres gloria inmensa ;”

whose prolific beauties could scarcely be exaggerated in the most florid strains of the Arabian minstrel, and which still bloomed luxuriant, notwithstanding the repeated ravages of the preceding season.*

* Conde, tom. iii. cap. xlii. —Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes Fer. y Isab. MS. cap. c. —Pet. Martyris, Op. Epist. lib. iii. ep. lxxxix. —Marmol, Rebel. de los Moriscos, lib. i. c. xviii.—L. Marinæo Siculo, fol. 177.

Martyr remarks that the Genoese merchants, “ voyagers to every clime, declare this to be the largest fortified city in the

world.” Casiri has collected a body of interesting particulars respecting the wealth, population, and social habits of Granada, from various Arabic authorities. (Bibliotheca Escurialensis, tom. ii. pp. 247—260.)

The French work of Laborde (Voyage Pittoresque ; fol. 4 vols. Paris, 1807 et suiv.) and the English one of Murphy

The inhabitants of Granada were filled with indignation at the sight of their enemy thus encamped under the shadow, as it were, of their battlements. They sallied forth in small bodies, or singly, challenging the Spaniards to equal encounter. Numerous were the combats which took place between the high-mettled cavaliers on both sides, who met on the level arena, as on a tilting ground, where they might display their prowess in the presence of the assembled beauty and chivalry of their respective nations; for the Spanish camp was graced, as usual, by the presence of Queen Isabella and the infantas, with the courtly train of ladies who had accompanied their royal mistress from Alcala la Real. The Spanish ballads glow with the picturesque details of these knightly tourneys, forming the most attractive portion of this romantic minstrelsy, which, celebrating the prowess of Moslêm as well as Christian warriors, sheds a dying glory round the last hours of Granada.*

(Engravings of Arabian Antiquities of Spain; fol. London, 1816,) do ample justice in their finished designs to the general topography and architectural magnificence of Granada.

* On one occasion a Christian knight having discomfited with a handful of men a much superior body of Moslêm chivalry, King Abdallah testified his admiration of his prowess by sending him on the following day a magnificent present, together with his own sword su-

perbly mounted. (Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. p. 178.)

The Moorish ballad, beginning

“Al Rey Chico de Granada,”

describes the panic occasioned in the city by the Christian encampment on the Xenil.

“Por ese fresco Genil
un campo viene marchando,
todo de lucida gente,
las armas van relumbrando;

“Las

The festivity, which reigned throughout the camp on the arrival of Isabella, did not divert her attention from the stern business of war. She superintended the military preparations, and personally inspected every part of the encampment. She appeared on the field superbly mounted and dressed in complete armour; and, as she visited the different quarters and reviewed her troops, she administered words of commendation or sympathy, suited to the condition of the soldier.*

On one occasion, she expressed a desire to take a nearer survey of the city. For this purpose a house was selected, affording the best point of view, in the little village of Zubia, at no great distance from Granada. The king and queen stationed themselves before a window which commanded an unbroken prospect of the Alhambra and the most beautiful quarter of the town. In the mean while, a considerable force under the Marquis-Duke of Cadiz had been ordered, for the protection of the royal persons, to take up a position between the village and the city of Granada, with strict injunctions on no account to engage the enemy, as Isabella was unwilling to stain the pleasures of the day with unnecessary effusion of blood.

“ Las vanderas traen tendidas,
Y un estandarte dorado ;
el General de esta gente
es el invicto Fernando :
y tambien viene la Reyna,

Muger del Rey don Fernando,
la qual tiene tanto esfuerzo
que anima a qualquier Soldado.”

* Cura de los Palacios, MS.
c. ci.

The people of Granada, however, were too impatient long to endure the presence, and, as they deemed it, the bravado of their enemy. They burst forth from the gates of the capital, dragging along with them several pieces of ordnance, and commenced a brisk assault on the Spanish lines. The latter sustained the shock with firmness, till the Marquis of Cadiz, seeing them thrown into some disorder, found it necessary to assume the offensive, and, mustering his followers around him, made one of those desperate charges which had so often broken the enemy. The Moorish cavalry faltered; but might have disputed the ground had it not been for the infantry, which, composed of the rabble population of the city, was easily thrown into confusion, and hurried the horse along with them. The rout now became general. The Spanish cavaliers, whose blood was up, pursued to the very gates of Granada, "and not a lance," says Bernaldez, "that day, but was dyed in the blood of the infidel." Two thousand of the enemy were slain and taken in the engagement, which lasted only a short time; and the slaughter was stopped only by the escape of the fugitives within the walls of Granada.*

About the middle of July, an accident occurred in

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. c. ci.—Conde, *Domin. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. c. xlii.—Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolarum*, lib. iv. ep. xc.—Pulgar, *Cronica de los Reyes Cat.* c. cxxxiii.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. iv. cap. lxxxviii.
Isabella afterwards caused a Franciscan monastery to be built

the camp which had like to have been attended with alarming consequences. The queen was lodged in a superb pavilion belonging to the Marquis of Cadiz, and always used by him in the Moorish war. By the carelessness of one of her attendants, a lamp was placed in such a situation that, during the night, perhaps owing to a gust of wind, it set fire to the drapery or loose hangings of the pavilion, which was instantly in a blaze. The flame communicated with fearful rapidity to the neighbouring tents, made of light combustible materials, and the camp was menaced with general conflagration. This occurred at the dead of night, when all but the sentinels were buried in sleep. The queen and her children, whose apartments were near hers, were in great peril, and escaped with difficulty, though fortunately without injury. The alarm soon spread. The trumpets sounded to arms, for it was supposed to be some night attack of the enemy. Ferdinand, snatching up his arms hastily, put himself at the head of his troops; but, soon ascertaining the nature of the disaster, contented himself with posting the Marquis of Cadiz with a strong body of horse over against the city, in order to repel any sally from that quarter. None, however, was attempted; and the fire was at length happily extinguished without personal injury, though not without loss of much valuable property

in commemoration of this event at Zubia, where, according to Mr. Irving, the house from which

she witnessed the action, is to be seen at the present day. Vide Conquest of Granada, ch. xc. note.

in jewels, plate, brocade, and other costly decorations of the tents of the nobility.*

In order to guard against a similar disaster, as well as to provide comfortable winter quarters for the army, should the siege be so long protracted as to require it, it was resolved to build a town of substantial edifices on the place of the present encampment. The plan was immediately put in execution. The work was distributed in due proportions among the troops of the several cities and of the great nobility; the soldier was on a sudden converted into the artisan, and, instead of war, the camp echoed to the sounds of peaceful labour.

In less than three months, this stupendous task was accomplished. The spot so recently occupied by light fluttering pavilions, was thickly covered with solid structures of stone and mortar, comprehending, besides dwelling-houses, stables for a thousand horses. The town was thrown into a quadrangular form, traversed by two spacious avenues, intersecting each other at right angles in the centre in form of a cross, with stately portals at each of the four extremities. Inscriptions on blocks of marble, in the various quarters, recorded the respective shares of the several cities in the execution of the work. When it was completed, the whole army was desirous that the new city should bear the name of their illustrious

* Pet. Martyr, *Op. Epist.* ep. xci.—Bernaldez, *Hist. MS.* c. ci.—Garibay, *Compend. Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 673.—Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, p. 619.—Marmol, *Rebellion*, lib. i. c. xviii.

queen; but Isabella modestly declined this tribute, and bestowed on the place the title of *Santa Fé*, in token of the unshaken trust, manifested by her people throughout this war, in divine Providence. With this name it still stands as it was erected in 1491, a monument of the constancy and enduring patience of the Spaniards, "the only city in Spain," in the words of a Castilian writer, "that has never been contaminated by the Moslêm heresy."*

The erection of Santa Fé by the Spaniards struck a greater damp into the people of Granada than the most successful military achievement could have done. They beheld the enemy setting foot on their soil with a resolution never more to resign it. They already began to suffer from the rigorous blockade, which effectually excluded supplies from their own territories, while all communication was jealously intercepted with Africa. Symptoms of insubordination had begun to show themselves among the overgrown population of the city, as it felt more and more the pressure of famine. In this crisis, the unfortunate Abdallah and his principal counsellors became convinced that the place could not be main-

* Estrada, Poblac. General de España, tom. ii. pp. 344. 348. —Pet. Martyr, Op. Epist. ep. xci.—Marmol, lib. i. c. xviii

Hyta, who embellishes his florid prose with occasional extracts from the beautiful ballad poetry of Spain, gives one commemorating the erection of Sante Fé.

"Cercada esta Santa Fé con mucho lienzo encerado al rededor muchas tiendas de seda, oro, y brocado. Donde estan Duques, y Condes, Señores de gran estado," &c. Guerras Civiles de Granada, p. 515.

tained much longer ; and at length, in the month of October, propositions were made through the vizier Abul Cazim Abdelmalic, to open a negotiation for the surrender of the place. The affair was to be conducted with the utmost caution, since the people of Granada, notwithstanding their precarious condition and their disquietude, were buoyed up by indefinite expectations of relief from Africa or some other quarter.

The Spanish sovereigns entrusted the negotiation to their secretary, Fernando de Zafra, and to Gonsalvo de Cordova, the latter of whom was selected for this delicate business from his uncommon address and his familiarity with the Moorish habits and language : thus the capitulation of Granada was referred to the man who acquired in her long wars the military science which enabled him, at a later period, to foil the most distinguished generals of Europe.

The conferences were conducted by night, with the utmost secrecy, sometimes within the walls of Granada, and at others in the little hamlet of Churriana, about a league distant from it. At length, after large discussion on both sides, the terms of capitulation were definitively settled, and ratified by the respective monarchs on the 25th of November 1491.*

* Pedraza, *Antig. y Excelenc. de Granada*, fol. 74.—P. Jovius *De Vitâ Magni Gonsalvi*, ap. *Vitæ Ill. Virorum*, pp. 211, 212.—Salazar de Mendoza, *Cron. del Gran Cardenal*, p. 236.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afrique et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 316, 317.—Conde, *Dominac. de los Arabes*, tom. iii. cap. xlii.—

The conditions were of similar, though somewhat more liberal import, than those granted to Baza. The inhabitants of Granada were to retain possession of their mosques, with the free exercise of their religion with all its peculiar rites and ceremonies; they were to be judged by their own laws, under their own cadis or magistrates, subject to the general control of the Castilian governor: they were to be unmolested in their ancient usages, manners, language, dress; to be protected in the full enjoyment of their property, with the right of disposing of it on their own account, and of migrating when and where they would; and to be furnished with vessels for the conveyance of such as chose within three years to pass into Africa. No heavier taxes were to be imposed than those customarily paid to their Arabian sovereigns, and none whatever before the expiration of three years. King Abdallah was to reign over a specified territory in the Alpuxarras, for which he was to do homage to the Castilian crown. The artillery and the fortifications were to be delivered into the hands of the Christians, and the city was to be surrendered in sixty days from the date of the capitulation. Such were the principal terms of the surrender of Granada, as authen-

L. Marinæo Siculo, *Cosas Mem. de España*, fol. 178.—Marmol, however, assigns the date in the text to a separate capitulation respecting Abdallah; postponing that made in behalf of the city to three days later.

(*Rebellion de los Moriscos*, lib. i. cap. xix.) This author has given the articles of the treaty with greater fulness and precision than any other Spanish historian.

icated by the most accredited Castilian and Arabian authorities ; which I have stated the more precisely, as affording the best data for estimating the extent of Spanish perfidy in later times.*

The conferences could not be conducted so secretly but some report of them got air among the populace of the city, who now regarded Abdallah with an evil eye for his connexion with the Christians. When the fact of the capitulation became known, the agitation speedily swelled into an open insurrection, which menaced the safety of the city as well as Abdallah's person. In this alarming state of things, it was thought best by that monarch's counsellors to anticipate the appointed day of surrender, and the 2nd of January 1492 was accordingly fixed on for that purpose.

Every preparation was made by the Spaniards for performing this last act of the drama with suitable pomp and effect. The mourning which the court had put on for the death of Prince Alonso of Portugal, occasioned by a fall from his horse a few months

* Marmol, *Rebel. de los Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xix.—Conde, *Dom. de los Arab.* tom. iii. c. xlii.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. ii. c. xc.—Cardonne, *Hist. d'Afr. et d'Espagne*, tom. iii. pp. 317, 318.—Quincuagenas de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 28. Martyr adds, that the principal Moorish nobility were to remove from the city. (*Opus Epistolarum*, ep. xcii.) Pedraza, who has devoted a volume to

the history of Granada, does not seem to think the capitulations worth specifying. Most of the modern Castilians pass very lightly over them ; they furnish too bitter a comment on the conduct of subsequent Spanish monarchs. Marmol and the judicious Zurita agree in every substantial particular with Conde, and this coincidence may be considered as establishing the actual terms of the treaty.

after his marriage with the Infanta Isabella, was exchanged for gay and magnificent apparel. Jan. 2, 1492. On the morning of the 2d, the whole Christian camp exhibited a scene of the most animating bustle. The Grand Cardinal Mendoza was sent forward at the head of a large detachment, comprehending his household troops, and the veteran infantry grown grey in the Moorish wars, to occupy the Alhambra preparatory to the entrance of the sovereigns.* Ferdinand stationed himself at some distance in the rear, near an Arabian mosque, since consecrated as the hermitage of St. Sebastian. He was surrounded by his courtiers with their stately retinues, glittering in gorgeous panoply, and proudly displaying the armorial bearings of their ancient houses. The queen halted still farther in the rear, at the village of Armilla.†

As the column under the grand cardinal advanced up the hill of the Martyrs, over which a road had been constructed for the passage of the artillery,

* Oviedo, whose narrative exhibits many discrepancies with those of other contemporaries, assigns this part to the Count de Tendilla, the first Captain General of Granada. (Quincagenas, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 28.) But as this writer, though an eye-witness, was but thirteen or fourteen years of age at the time of the capture, and wrote some sixty years later from these early recollections, his au-

thority cannot be considered of equal weight with that of persons who, like Martyr, described events as they were passing before them.

† Pedraza, *Antig. y Excel. de Granada*, fol. 75.—Salazar, *Cron. del Gran Cardenal*, p. 238.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. iv. cap. xc.—Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolarum*, ep. xcii.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 309.—Marmol, lib. i. c. xx.

he was met by the Moorish prince, Abdallah, attended by fifty cavaliers, who descending the hill rode up to the position occupied by Ferdinand on the banks of the Xenil. As the Moor approached the Spanish king, he would have thrown himself from his horse, and saluted his hand in token of homage; but Ferdinand hastily prevented him, embracing him with every mark of sympathy and regard. Abdallah then delivered up the keys of the Alhambra to his conqueror, saying, "They are thine, O king, since Allah so decrees it; use thy success with clemency and moderation." Ferdinand would have uttered some words of consolation to the unfortunate prince, but he moved forward with dejected air to the spot occupied by Isabella, and, after similar acts of obeisance, passed on to join his family, who had preceded him with his most valuable effects on the route to the Alpujarras.*

In the mean while, the sovereigns waited with impatience the signal of the occupation of the city by the cardinal's troops, which winding slowly along the outer circuit of the walls, as previously arranged, in order to spare the feelings of the citizens as far as possible, entered by what is now called the gate of Los Molinos. In a short time, the large silver cross, borne by Ferdinand throughout the crusade, was

* Marmol, loc. cit. — Conde, *Dominac. de los Arab. en España*, tom. iii. c. xliii. — Pedraza, *Antigued. y Excel. de Granada*, fol. 76. — Bernaldez, *Hist. MS.*

c. cii.—Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. c. xc. — *Quincuegenas de Oviedo*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 28.

seen sparkling in the sun-beams, while the standards of Castile and St. Jago waved triumphantly from the red towers of the Alhambra. At this glorious spectacle, the choir of the royal chapel broke forth into the solemn anthem of the *Te Deum*; and the whole army, penetrated with deep emotion, prostrated themselves on their knees in adoration of the Lord of Hosts, who had at length granted the consummation of their wishes, in this last and glorious triumph of the Cross.* The grandees who surrounded Ferdinand then advanced towards the queen, and, kneeling down, saluted her hand in token of homage to her as sovereign of Granada. The procession took up its march towards the city, "the king and queen moving in the midst," says an historian, "emblazoned with royal magnificence; and as they were in the prime of life, and had now achieved the completion of this glorious conquest, they seemed to represent even more than their wonted majesty. Equal with each other, they were raised far above the rest of the world. They appeared indeed more

* *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. ubi supra. One is reminded of Tasso's description of the somewhat similar feelings exhibited by the crusaders on their entrance into Jerusalem.

"Ecco apparir Gerusalem si vede
Ecco additar Gerusalem si scorge;
Ecco de mille voci unitamente
Gerusalemme salutar si sente.

* * * *
"Al gran piacer che quella prima vista
Dolcemente spiró nell' altrui petto,
Alta contrizion successe, mista
Di timoroso e riverente affetto.
Osano appena d'innalzar la vista
Ver la citta."

Gerusalemme Liberata.
Cant. iii. st. 3. 5.

than mortal, and as if sent by Heaven for the salvation of Spain!"*

In the mean while, the Moorish king, traversing the route of the Alpuxarras, reached a rocky eminence which commanded a last view of Granada. He checked his horse, and, as his eye for the last time wandered over the scenes of departed greatness, his heart swelled, and he burst into tears. "You do well," said his more masculine mother, "to weep like a woman, for what you could not defend like a man!" — "Alas!" exclaimed the unhappy exile, "when were woes ever equal to mine!" The scene of this event is still pointed out to the traveller by the people of the district; and the rocky height,

* Mariana, Hist. de España, tom. ii. p. 597.—Pedraza, Antigüedad de Granada, fol. 76.—Carbajal, Anales, MS. año xcii.—Conde, Dominac. de los Arabes, tom. iii. c. xliii.—Bleda, Cronica de los Moros, pp. 621, 622.—Zurita, Anal. de Aragon, tom. iv. c. xc.—Marmol, Rebel. de los Moriscos, lib. i. c. xx.

L. M. Siculo, and indeed most of the Spanish authorities, represent the sovereigns as having postponed their entrance into the city until the 5th or 6th of January. A letter transcribed by Pedraza, addressed by the queen to the Prior of Guadalupe, one of her council, dated from the city of Granada on the 2nd of January 1492, shows the inaccuracy of this statement. See folio 76.

In Mr. Lockhart's picturesque

version of the Moorish ballads, the reader may find an animated description of the triumphant entry of the Christian army into Granada.

"There was crying in Granada when the sun was going down,

Some calling on the Trinity, some calling on Mahoun;

Here passed away the Koran, therein the Cross was borne,

And here was heard the Christian bell, and there the Moorish horn;

'*Te, Deum, Laudamus,*' was up the Alcala sung;

Down from the Alhambra's minarets were all the crescents flung;

The arms thereon of Aragon and Castile they display;

One king comes in in triumph, one weeping goes away."

from which the Moorish chief took his sad farewell of the princely abodes of his youth, is commemorated by the poetical title of *El ultimo Suspiro del Moro*,—"The last Sigh of the Moor."

The sequel of Abdallah's history is soon told. Like his uncle, El Zagal, he pined away in his barren domain of the Alpuxarras, under the shadow, as it were, of his ancient palaces. In the following year he passed over to Fez with his family, having commuted his petty sovereignty for a considerable sum of money paid him by the sovereigns; and soon after fell in battle in the service of an African prince, his kinsman. "Wretched man," exclaims a caustic chronicler of his nation, "who could lose his life in another's cause, though he did not dare to die in his own! Such," continues the Arabian, with characteristic resignation, "was the immutable decree of destiny. Blessed be Allah, who exalteth and debaseth the kings of the earth according to his divine will; in whose fulfilment consists that eternal justice which regulates all human affairs!" The portal through which King Abdallah for the last time issued from his capital, was at his request walled up, that none other might again pass through it. In this condition it remains to this day, a memorial of the sad destiny of the last of the Kings of Granada.*

The fall of Granada excited general sensation.

* Conde, Dom. de los Arabes en España, tom. iii. c. xc.—Cardonne, Hist. d'Afr. et d'Esp. tom. iii. pp. 319, 320. — Garibay,

Compend. Hist. de España, tom. iv. lib. xl. c. xlii.—Marmol, Rebellion, lib. i. c. xx.

Mr. Irving, in his beautiful

throughout Christendom, where it was received as counterbalancing in a manner the loss of Constantinople, nearly half a century before. At Rome the event was commemorated by a solemn procession of the pope and cardinals to St. Peter's, where high mass was celebrated, and the public rejoicing continued for several days.* The intelligence was welcomed with no less satisfaction in England, where Henry VII. was seated on the throne. The circumstances attending it, as related by Lord Bacon, will not be devoid of interest for the reader.†

Spanish Sketch-book, the 'Alhambra,' devotes a chapter to mementos of Boabdil, in which he traces minutely the route of the deposed monarch after quitting the gates of his capital. The same author, in the appendix to his Chronicle of Granada, concludes a notice of Abdallah's fate with the following description of his person. "A portrait of Boabdil el Chico is to be seen in the picture gallery of the Generalife. He is represented with a mild handsome face, a fair complexion, and yellow hair. His dress is of yellow brocade, relieved with black velvet, and he has a black velvet cap, surmounted with a crown. In the armoury of Madrid are two suits of armour said to have belonged to him, one of solid steel, with very little ornament; the morion closed. From the proportions of these suits of armour, he must have been of full stature and vigorous form." Note, p. 398.

* Barthol. Senaregæ Comment. de Rebus Genuens. ap. Muratori, Rerum Italic. Script. tom. xxiv. p. 531.—It formed the subject of a theatrical representation before the court of Naples, in the same year. The drama, or Farsa, as it is called by its distinguished author, Sannazaro, is an allegorical medley, in which Faith, Joy, and the false prophet Mahomet, play the principal parts. The difficulty of a precise classification of this piece, has given rise to warmer discussion, in some Italian critics, than the subject may be thought to warrant. See Signorelli, Coltura nelle due Sicilie, tom. iii. p. 543, et seq.

† "Somewhat about this time came letters from Ferdinando and Isabella, King and Queen of Spain; signifying the final conquest of Granada from the Moors; which action, in itself so worthy, King Ferdinando, whose man-

Thus ended the war of Granada, which is often compared by the Castilian chroniclers to that of Troy in its duration, and which certainly fully equalled the latter in variety of picturesque and romantic incident, and in circumstances of poetical interest. With the capture of its capital, terminated the Arabian empire in the peninsula, after an existence of seven hundred and forty-one years from the date of the original conquest. The consequences of this closing war were of the highest moment to

ner was never to lose any virtue for the shewing, had expressed and displayed in his letters at large, with all the particularities and religious punctos and ceremonies that were observed in the reception of that city and kingdom; shewing amongst other things, that the king would not by any means in person enter the city until he had first aloof seen the cross set up upon the greater tower of Granada, whereby it became Christian ground. That likewise, before he would enter, he did homage to God above, pronouncing by an herald from the height of that tower, that he did acknowledge to have recovered that kingdom by the help of God Almighty, and the glorious Virgin, and the virtuous Apostle St. James, and the holy father Innocent the Eighth, together with the aids and services of his prelates, nobles, and commons. That yet he stirred not from his camp, till he had seen a little army of martyrs, to the

number of seven hundred and more Christians, that had lived in bonds and servitude as slaves to the Moors, pass before his eyes, singing a psalm for their redemption; and that he had given tribute unto God, by alms and relief extended to them all, for his admission into the city. These things were in the letters, with many more ceremonies of a kind of holy ostentation.

“ The king, ever willing to put himself into the consort or quire of all religious actions, and naturally affecting much the King of Spain, as far as one king can affect another, partly for his virtues, and partly for a counterpoise to France; upon the receipt of these letters, sent all his nobles and prelates that were about the court, together with the mayor and aldermen of London, in great solemnity to the church of Paul, there to hear a declaration from the Lord Chancellor, now cardinal. When

Spain. The most obvious was the recovery of an extensive territory hitherto held by a people whose dissimilarity of religion, language, and general habits, made them not only incapable of assimilating with their Christian neighbours, but almost their natural enemies ; while their local position was a matter of just concern, as interposed between the great divisions of the Spanish monarchy, and opening an obvious avenue to invasion from Africa. By the new conquest, moreover, the Spaniards gained a large extent of country, possessing the highest capacities for production in its natural fruitfulness of soil, tem-

they were assembled, the cardinal, standing upon the uppermost step, or halfpace, before the quire, and all the nobles, prelates, and governors of the city at the foot of the stairs, made a speech to them ; letting them know that they were assembled in that consecrated place to sing unto God a new song. ' For that,' said he, ' these many years the Christians have not gained new ground or territory upon the infidels, nor enlarged and set farther the bounds of the Christian world. But this is now done by the prowess and devotion of Ferdinando and Isabella, Kings of Spain ; who have, to their immortal honour, recovered the great and rich kingdom of Granada, and the populous and mighty city of the same name, from the Moors, having been in possession thereof by the space of seven hundred years, and more ; for which this assem-

bly and all Christians are to render laud and thanks to God, and to celebrate this noble act of the King of Spain ; who in this is not only victorious but apostolical, in the gaining of new provinces to the Christian faith. And the rather for that this victory and conquest is obtained without much effusion of blood. Whereby it is to be hoped, that there shall be gained not only new territory, but infinite souls to the Church of Christ, whom the Almighty, as it seems, would have live to be converted.' Herewithal he did relate some of the most memorable particulars of the war and victory. And after his speech ended, the whole assembly went solemnly in procession, and Te Deum was sung." Lord Bacon's Hist. of Henry VII. ap. Works, vol. v. pp. 85, 86 ; ed. London, 1819. See also Hall, Chron. of England ; ed. 1809, p. 453.

perature of climate, and in the state of cultivation to which it had been brought by its ancient occupants ; while its shores were lined with commodious havens, that afforded every facility for commerce. The scattered fragments of the ancient Visigothic empire were now again, with the exception of the little state of Navarre, combined into one great monarchy, as originally destined by nature ; and Christian Spain gradually rose, by means of her new acquisitions, from a subordinate situation to the level of a first-rate European power.

The moral influence of the Moorish war, its influence on the Spanish character, was highly important. The inhabitants of the great divisions of the country, as in most countries during the feudal ages, had been brought too frequently into collision with each other to allow the existence of a pervading national feeling. This was particularly the case in Spain, where independent states insensibly grew out of the detached fragments of territory recovered at different times from the Moorish monarchy. The war of Granada subjected all the various sections of the country to one common action, under the influence of common motives of the most exciting interest ; while it brought them in conflict with a race whose extreme repugnance of institutions and character to their own served greatly to nourish the nationality of sentiment. In this way the spark of patriotism was kindled throughout the whole nation, and the most distant provinces of the peninsula were

knit together by a bond of union which has since remained indissoluble.

The consequences of these wars in a military aspect are also worthy of notice. Up to this period, war had been carried on by irregular levies, extremely limited in numerical amount and in period of service; under little subordination, except to their own immediate chiefs, and wholly unprovided with the apparatus required for extended operations. The Spaniards were even lower than most of the European nations in military science, as is apparent from the infinite pains of Isabella to avail herself of all foreign resources for their improvement. In the war of Granada, masses of men were brought together far greater than had hitherto been known in modern warfare. They were kept in the field not only through long campaigns, but far into the winter; a thing altogether unprecedented. They were made to act in concert; and the numerous petty chiefs brought in complete subjection to one common head, whose personal character enforced the authority of station. Lastly, they were provided with all the requisite munitions, through the providence of Isabella, who brought into the service the most skilful engineers from other countries, and kept in pay bodies of mercenaries, as the Swiss for example, reputed the best disciplined troops of that day. In this admirable school the Spanish soldier was gradually trained to patient endurance, fortitude, and thorough subordination; and those celebrated cap-

tains formed, with that invincible infantry, which in the beginning of the sixteenth century spread the military fame of their country over all Christendom.

With all our sympathy for the conquerors, however, it is impossible to contemplate the decay and final extinction of a race, who had made such high advances in civilization as the Spanish Arabs, without a deep feeling of regret ; to see them driven from the stately palaces reared by their own hands, wandering as exiles over the lands which still blossomed with the fruits of their industry, and wasting away under persecution, until their very name as a nation was blotted out from the map of history.* It must be admitted, however, that they had long since reached their utmost limit of advancement as a people. The light shed over their history shines from distant ages ; for, during the later period of their existence, they appear to have reposed in a state of torpid luxurious indulgence, which would seem to argue that, when causes of external excitement were withdrawn, the inherent vices of their social institutions had incapacitated them for the further production of excellence. In this impotent condition, it was wisely ordered that their territory should be occupied by a people whose religion and more liberal form of government, however frequently

* The African descendants of the Spanish Moors, unable wholly to relinquish the hope of restoration to the delicious abodes of their ancestors, continued for many generations, and perhaps still continue, to put up a petition to that effect in their mosques every Friday. Pedraza, Antiguad. de Granada, fol. 7.

misunderstood or perverted, qualified them for advancing still higher the interests of humanity.

It will not be amiss to terminate the narrative of the war of Granada with some notice of the fate of Rodrigo Ponce de Leon, Marquis-Duke of Cadiz; for he may be regarded in a special manner as the hero of it, having struck the first stroke by the surprise of Alhama, and witnessed every campaign till the surrender of Granada. A circumstantial account of his latter moments is afforded by the pen of his worthy countryman the Andalusian curate de los Palacios. The gallant marquis survived the close of the war only a short time, terminating his days at his mansion in Seville, on the 28th of August 1492, of a disorder brought on by fatigue and incessant exposure. He was in the forty-ninth year of his age, and, although twice married, left no legitimate issue. In his person, he was about the middle stature, of a compact symmetrical frame, a fair complexion, with light hair, and whiskers inclining to red. He was an excellent horseman, and well skilled indeed in most of the exercises of chivalry. He had the rare merit of combining sagacity with intrepidity in action. He was somewhat impatient, and slow to forgive; but he was frank and generous, a warm friend, and a kind master to his vassals.*

* Galindez de Carbajal, Anales MS. año 92.

Don Henrique de Guzman, Duke of Medina Sidonia, the ancient enemy, and, since the com-

mencement of the Moorish war, the firm friend of the Marquis of Cadiz, died on the 28th of August, the same day with the latter.

He was strict in his observance of the catholic worship, punctilious in keeping all the church festivals, and in enforcing their observance throughout his domains; and, in war, he was a most devout champion of the Virgin. He was ambitious of acquisitions, but lavish of expenditure, especially in the embellishment and fortification of his towns and castles; spending on Alcala de Guadaira, Xeres, and Alanis, the enormous sum of 17,000,000 maravedis. To the ladies he was courteous, as became a true knight. At his death, the king and queen with the whole court went into mourning, "for he was a much-loved cavalier," says the curate, "and was esteemed like the Cid both by friend and foe, and no Moor durst abide in that quarter of the field where his banner was displayed."

His body, after lying in state for several days in his palace at Seville, with the trusty sword by his side with which he had fought all his battles, was borne in solemn procession by night through the streets of the city, which was everywhere filled with the deepest lamentation, and finally deposited in the great chapel of the Augustine church, in the tomb of his ancestors. Ten Moorish banners, which he had taken in battle with the infidel before the war of Granada, were borne along in his funeral, "and still wave over his sepulchre," says Bernaldez, "keeping alive the memory of his exploits, as undying as his soul." The banners have long since mouldered into dust; the very tomb which contained his ashes has

been sacrilegiously demolished; but the fame of the hero will survive as long as any thing like respect for valour, courtesy, unblemished honour, or any other attribute of chivalry, shall be found in Spain.*

* Zuñiga, *Anales de Sevilla*, p. 411.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. c. civ.

The marquis left three illegitimate daughters by a noble Spanish lady, who all formed high connexions. He was succeeded in his titles and estates, by the permission of Ferdinand and Isabella, by Don Rodrigo Ponce de Leon, the son of his eldest daugh-

ter, who had married with one of her kinsmen. Cadiz was subsequently annexed by the Spanish sovereigns to the crown, from which it had been detached in Henry IV.'s time, and considerable estates given as an equivalent, together with the title of Duke of Arcos, to the family of Ponce de Leon.

One of the chief authorities on which the account of the Moorish war rests, is Andre Bernaldez, curate of los Palacios. He was a native of Fuente in Leon, and appears to have received his early education under the care of his grandfather, a notary of that place, whose commendations of a juvenile essay in historical writing led him later in life, according to his own account, to record the events of his time in the extended and regular form of chronicle. After admission to orders, he was made chaplain to Deza, archbishop of Seville, and curate of los Palacios, an Andalusian town not far from Seville, where he filled his ecclesiastical functions with credit from 1488 to 1513; at which time, as we find no later mention of him, he probably closed his life with his labours.

Bernaldez had ample opportunities for accurate information relative to the Moorish war, since he lived as it were in the

theatre of action, and was personally intimate with the most considerable men of Andalusia, especially the Marquis of Cadiz, whom he has made the Achilles of his epic, assigning him a much more important rôle in the principal transactions than is always warranted by other authorities. His chronicle is just such as might have been anticipated from a person of lively imagination and competent scholarship for the time, deeply dyed with the bigotry and superstition of the Spanish clergy in that century. There is no great discrimination to be discerned in the work of the worthy curate, who dwells with goggle-eyed credulity on the most absurd marvels, and expends more pages on an empty court show than on the most important schemes of policy. But if he is no philosopher, he has, perhaps for that very reason, succeeded in making us completely master of the popular feelings and prejudices of the time; while he gives a most vivid portraiture of the principal scenes and actors in this stirring war, with all their chivalrous exploit and rich theatrical accompaniment. His credulity and fanaticism, moreover, are well compensated by a simplicity and loyalty of purpose, which secure much more credit to his narrative than attaches to those of more ambitious writers, whose judgment is perpetually swayed by personal or party interests. The chronicle descends as late as 1513, although, as might be expected from the author's character, it is entitled to much less confidence in discussion of events which fell without the scope of his individual observation. Notwithstanding its historical value is fully recognized by the Castilian critics, it has never been admitted to the press, but still remains engulfed in the ocean of manuscripts with which the Spanish libraries are deluged.

It is remarkable that the war of Granada, which is so admirably suited in all its circumstances to poetical purposes, should not have been more frequently commemorated by the epic muse. The only successful attempt in this way, with which I am acquainted, is the 'Conquisto di Granata,' by the Florentine Girolamo Gratiani, Modena, 1650. The author has taken the license, independently of his machinery, of deviating very freely from the historic track; among other things, introducing Columbus and the Great Captain as principal actors in the drama, in which they played at most but a very subordinate part. The poem, which

swells into twenty-six cantos, is in such repute with the Italian critics, that Quadrio does not hesitate to rank it "among the best epical productions of the age." A translation of this work has recently appeared at Nuremberg, from the pen of C. M. Winterling, which is much commended by the German critics.

Mr. Irving's late publication, the Chronicle of Granada, has superseded all further necessity for poetry, and, unfortunately for me, for history. He has fully availed himself of all the picturesque and animating movements of this romantic era; and the reader who will take the trouble to compare his chronicle with the present more prosaic and literal narrative, will see how little he has been seduced from historic accuracy by the poetical aspect of his subject. The fictitious and romantic dress of his work has enabled him to make it the medium for reflecting more vividly the floating opinions and chimerical fancies of the age, while he has illuminated the picture with the dramatic brilliancy of colouring denied to sober history.

CHAPTER XVI.

APPLICATION OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS AT THE
SPANISH COURT.

1492.

WHILE Ferdinand and Isabella were at Santa Fé, the capitulation was signed that opened the way to an extent of empire, compared with which their recent conquests, and indeed all their present dominions, were insignificant. The extraordinary intellectual activity of the Europeans in the fifteenth century, after the torpor of ages, carried them forward to high advancement in almost every department of science, but especially nautical, whose surprising results have acquired for the age the glory of being designated as peculiarly that of maritime discovery. This was eminently favoured by the political condition of modern Europe. Under the Roman empire the traffic with the East naturally centred in Rome, the commercial capital of the West. After the dismemberment of the empire, it continued to be conducted principally through the channel of the

Italian ports, whence it was diffused over the remoter regions of Christendom : but these countries, which had now risen from the rank of subordinate provinces to that of separate independent states, viewed with jealousy this monopoly of the Italian cities, by means of which these latter were rapidly advancing beyond them in power and opulence. This was especially the case with Portugal and Castile,* which, placed on the remote frontiers of the European continent, were far removed from the great routes of Asiatic intercourse ; while this disadvantage was not compensated by such an extent of territory as secured consideration to some other of the European states, equally unfavourably situated for commercial purposes with themselves. Thus circumstanced, the two nations of Castile and Portugal were naturally led to turn their eyes on the great ocean which washed their western borders, and to seek in its hitherto unexplored recesses for new domains, and, if possible, strike out some undiscovered track towards the opulent regions of the East.

The spirit of maritime enterprise was fomented, and greatly facilitated in its operation, by the invention of the astrolabe, and the important discovery of the polarity of the magnet, whose first application to the purposes of navigation on an extended scale may

* Aragon, or rather Catalonia, maintained an extensive commerce with the Levant and the remote regions of the East dur-

ing the middle ages, through the flourishing port of Barcelona. See Capmany, Mem. Historicas de Barcelona, passim.

be referred to the fifteenth century.* The Portuguese were the first to enter on the brilliant path of nautical discovery, which they pursued under the Infant Don Henry with such activity, that, before the middle of the fifteenth century, they had penetrated as far as Cape de Verd, doubling many a fearful headland which had shut in the timid navigator of former days; until at length, in 1486, they descried the lofty promontory which terminates Africa on the south, and which, hailed by King John II, under whom it was discovered, as the harbinger of the long-sought passage to the East, received the cheering appellation of the Cape of Good Hope.

The Spaniards, in the mean while, did not lan-

* A council of mathematicians in the court of John II. of Portugal first devised the application of the ancient astrolabe to navigation, thus affording to the mariner the essential advantages appertaining to the modern quadrant. The discovery of the polarity of the needle, which vulgar tradition assigned to the Amalfite Flavio Gioja, and which Robertson has sanctioned without scruple, is clearly proved to have occurred more than a century earlier. Tiraboschi, who investigates the matter with his usual erudition, passing by the doubtful reference of Guiot de Provins, whose age and personal identity even are contested, traces the familiar use of the magnetic needle as far back as the first half of the thirteenth century, by a pertinent passage

from Cardinal Vitri, who died in 1244, and sustains this by several similar references to other authors of the same century. Capmany finds no notice of its use by the Castilian navigators earlier than 1403. It was not until considerably later in the fifteenth century that the Portuguese voyagers, trusting to its guidance, ventured to quit the Mediterranean and African coasts, and extend their navigation to Madeira and the Azores. See Navarrete, *Coleccion de Viages y Descubrimientos de los Españoles*, tom. i. Int. sec. xxxiii. — Tiraboschi, *Letteratura Italiana*, tom. iv. pp. 173, 174.—Capmany, *Memorias de Barcelona*, tom. iii. P. i. c. iv.—Koch, *Revolutions de l'Europe*, tom. i. pp. 358—360; ed. 1814.

guish in the career of maritime enterprise. Certain adventurers from the northern provinces of Biscay and Guipuscoa, in 1393, had made themselves masters of one of the smallest of the group of islands, supposed to be the Fortunate Isles of the ancients, since known as the Canaries. Other private adventurers from Seville extended their conquests over these islands in the beginning of the following century. These were completed in behalf of the crown under Ferdinand and Isabella, who equipped several fleets for their reduction, which at length terminated in 1495 with that of Teneriffe.* From the commencement of their reign, Ferdinand and Isabella had shown an earnest solicitude for the encouragement of commerce and nautical science, as is evinced by a variety of regulations which, however imperfect some of them, from the misconception of the true principles of trade in that day, are sufficiently indicative of the dispositions of the government.† Under them, and indeed under their predecessors as

* Four of the islands were conquered on behalf of private adventurers, chiefly from Andalusia, before the accession of Ferdinand and Isabella, and under their reign were held as the property of a noble Castilian family named Peraza. The sovereigns sent a considerable armament from Seville in 1480, which subdued the great island of Canary on behalf of the crown; and another in 1493, which effected the reduction of Palma

and Teneriffe after a sturdy resistance from the natives. Bernaldez postpones the last conquest to 1495. Salazar, *Monarquía de España*, tom. i. pp. 347—349.—Pulgar, *Cron. de los Reyes Catolic.* pp. 136. 203.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. c. lxiv. lxv. lxvi. cxxxiii.—Navarrete, *Coleccion de Viajes*, tom. i. Int. sec. xxviii.

† Among those provisions of the sovereigns enacted previous to the present date, may be not-

far back as Henry III, a considerable traffic had been carried on with the western coast of Africa, from which gold dust and slaves were imported into the city of Seville. The annalist of that city notices the repeated interference of Isabella in behalf of these unfortunate beings, by ordinances tending to secure them a more equal protection of the laws, or opening such social indulgences as might mitigate the hardships of their condition. A misunderstanding gradually arose between the subjects of Castile and Portugal in relation to their respective rights of discovery and commerce on the African coast, which seemed to promise a fruitful source of collision between the two crowns ; but which was happily adjusted by an article in the treaty of 1479, that terminated the War of the Succession. By this it was settled, that the right of traffic and of discovery on the western coast of Africa should be exclusively reserved to the Portuguese, who in their turn should resign all claims on the Canaries to the crown of Castile. The Spaniards, thus excluded from further progress to the south, seemed to have no other opening left for naval adventure than the hitherto un-

ed those for regulating the coin and weights ; for opening a free trade between Castile and Aragon ; for security to Genoese and Venetian trading vessels ; for safe conduct to mariners and fishermen ; for privileges to the seamen of Palos ; for prohibiting the plunder of vessels wreck-

ed on the coast ; and an ordinance of the very last year requiring foreigners to take their return cargoes in the products of the country. See these laws as extracted from the Ordenanças Reales, and the various public archives, in Mem. de Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. xi.

travelled regions of the great western ocean. Fortunately, at this juncture, an individual appeared among them, in the person of Christopher Columbus, endowed with capacity for stimulating them to this heroic enterprise, and conducting it to a glorious issue.*

This extraordinary man was a native of Genoa, of humble parentage, though perhaps honourable descent.† He was instructed in his early youth at Pavia, where he acquired a strong relish for the mathematical sciences, in which he subsequently excelled. At the age of fourteen, he engaged in a seafaring life, which he followed with little intermission till 1470; when, at probably little more

* Zuñiga, *Anales de Sevilla*, pp. 373, 374. 398. — Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. iv. lib. xx. c. xxx. xxxiv. — Navarrete, *Coleccion de Viages*, tom. i. *Introd.* sec. xxi. xxiv. — Ferreras, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. vii. p. 548.

† Spotorno, *Hist. Mem. of Columbus*, Eng. trans. p. 14. — Senarega, *De Rebus Genuensibus*, ap. Muratori, *Rerum Italic.* tom. xxiv. p. 535.

It is very generally agreed that the father of Columbus exercised the craft of a woolcarder or weaver. The admiral's son, Ferdinand, after some speculation on the genealogy of his illustrious parent, concludes with remarking that, after all, a noble descent would confer less lustre on

him than to have sprung from such a father; a philosophical sentiment indicating pretty strongly that he had no great ancestry to boast of. Ferdinand finds something extremely mysterious and typical in his father's name of Columbus, signifying a dove, in token of his being ordained to "carry the olive branch and oil of baptism over the ocean, like Noah's dove, to denote the peace and union of the heathen people with the church, after they had been shut up in the ark of darkness and confusion." Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, cap. i. ii. apud Barcia, *Hist. Primitivos de las Ind. Occidentales*, tom. i. — Ant. Gallo, *De Nav. Columbi*, ap. Muratori, *Script. Ital.* tom. xxiii. p. 202.

than thirty years of age,* he landed in Portugal, the country to which adventurous spirits from all parts of the world then resorted, as the great theatre of maritime enterprise. After his arrival, he continued to make voyages to the then known parts of the world, and, when on shore, occupied himself with the construction and sale of charts and maps; while his geographical researches were considerably aided by the possession of papers belonging to an eminent Portuguese navigator, a deceased relative of his wife. Thus stored with all that nautical science in that day could supply, and fortified by large practical experience, the reflecting mind of Columbus was naturally led to speculate on the existence of some other land beyond the western waters; and he conceived the possibility of reaching the eastern shores of Asia,

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes MS. c. cxxxi.*—Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xiii.; ed. Madrid, 1793.

There are no sufficient data for determining the period of Columbus's birth. The learned Muñoz places it in 1446. (*Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xii.) Navarrete, who has weighed the various authorities with caution, seems inclined to remove it back eight or ten years further, resting chiefly on a remark of Bernaldez, that he died in 1506, "in a good old age, at the age of seventy, a little more or less." (*Cap. cxxxi.*) The expression is somewhat vague. In order to reconcile the facts with

this hypothesis, Navarrete is compelled to reject, as a chirographical blunder, a passage in a letter of the admiral, placing his birth in 1456, and to distort another passage in his book of prophecies, which, if literally taken, would seem to establish his birth near the time assigned by Muñoz. Incidental allusions in some other authorities, speaking of Columbus's old age at or near the time of his death, strongly corroborate Navarrete's inference. (See *Coleccion de Viages*, tom. i. *Introd. sec. liv.*)—Mr. Irving seems willing to rely exclusively on the authority of Bernaldez.

whose provinces of Zipango and Cathay were emblazoned in such gorgeous colours in the narratives of Mandeville and the Poli, by a more direct and commodious route than that which traversed the eastern continent.*

The existence of land beyond the Atlantic, which was not discredited by some of the most enlightened ancients,† had become matter of common speculation at the close of the fifteenth century; when maritime adventure was daily disclosing the mysteries of the deep, and bringing to light new regions, that had

* Antonio de Herrera, *Hist. Gen. de las Indias Occidentales*, Amberes, 1728, tom. i. Dec. i. lib. i. cap. vii.—Gomara, *Historia de las Indias*, cap. xiv. apud *Historiadores Primitivos de Barcia*, tom. ii.—Bernaldez, *Hist. MS. c. cxviii.*—Navarrete, *Collecion de Viages*, tom. i. Int. sec. xxx.

Ferdinand Columbus enumerates three grounds on which his father's conviction of land to the West was founded. First, natural reason, or conclusions drawn from science; second, authority of writers, amounting to little more than vague speculations of the ancients; third, testimony of sailors, comprehending in addition to popular rumours of land descried in western voyages, such relics as appeared to have floated to the European shores from the other side of the Atlantic. *Hist. del Almirante*, c. vi. viii.

† None of the intimations are

so precise as that contained in the well-known lines of Seneca's Medea:

“ Venient annis sæcula,” &c.

although, when regarded as a mere poetical vagary, it has not the weight which belongs to more serious suggestions of similar import in the writings of Aristotle and Strabo. The various allusions in the ancient classic writers to an undiscovered world, form the subject of an elaborate essay in the *Memorias da Acad. Real das Sciencias de Lisboa*, and are embodied in much greater detail in the first section of Humboldt's *Hist. de la Geographie du Nouveau Continent*; a work in which the author, with his usual acuteness, has successfully applied the vast stores of his erudition and experience to the illustration of many interesting points connected with the discovery of the New World, and the personal history of Columbus.

hitherto existed only in fancy. A proof of this popular belief occurs in a curious passage of the *Morganti Maggiore* of the Florentine poet Pulci, a man of letters, but not distinguished for scientific attainments beyond his day.* The passage is remarkable, independently of the cosmographical knowledge it implies, for its allusion to phenomena in physical science not established till more than a century later. The devil, alluding to the vulgar superstition respecting the pillars of Hercules, thus addresses his companion Rinaldo.

“ Know that this theory is false ; his bark
 The daring mariner shall urge far o'er
 The western wave, a smooth and level plain,
 Albeit the earth is fashioned like a wheel.
 Man was in ancient days of grosser mould,
 And Hercules might blush to learn how far
 Beyond the limits he had vainly set,
 The dullest sea-boat soon shall wing her way.
 Men shall descry another hemisphere,
 Since to one common centre all things tend ;
 So earth, by curious mystery divine
 Well balanced, hangs amid the starry spheres.
 At our Antipodes are cities, states,
 And thronged empires, ne'er divined of yore.
 But see, the Sun speeds on his western path
 To glad the nations with expected light.” †

* It is probably the knowledge of this which has led some writers to impute part of his work to the learned Marsilio Ficino ; and others, with still less charity and probability, to refer the authorship of the whole to Politian. Cf. Tasso, *Opere*, Venezia, 1735-42, tom. x. p. 129 ;

and Crescimbeni, *Volgar Poesia*, Venezia, 1730, tom. iii. pp. 273, 274.

† Pulci, *Morgante Maggiore*, Canto xxv. st. 229, 230. — I have used blank verse, as affording facility for a more literal version than the corresponding *ottava rima* of the original. This

Columbus's hypothesis rested on much higher ground than mere popular belief. What indeed was credulity with the vulgar, and speculation with the learned, amounted in his mind to a settled practical conviction, that made him ready to peril life and fortune on the result of the experiment. He was fortified still further in his conclusions by a correspondence with the learned Italian Toscanelli, who furnished him with a map of his own projection, in which the eastern coast of Asia was delineated opposite to the western frontier of Europe.*

passage of Pulci, which has not fallen under the notice of Humboldt, or any writer on the same subject whom I have consulted, affords, probably, the most circumstantial prediction that is to be found of the existence of a Western world. Dante, two centuries before, had intimated more vaguely his belief in an undiscovered quarter of the globe.

“ De vostri sensi, ch'è del rimanente,
Non vogliate negar l'esperienza,
Dietro al sol, del mondo senza gente.”
Inferno, Cant. xxvi. v. 115.

* Navarrete, Coleccion de Viajes, tom. ii. Col. Dipl. No. 1.—Muñoz, Historia del Nuevo Mundo, lib. ii. sec. xvii.

It is singular that Columbus, in his visit to Iceland, in 1477, (see Hist. del Almirante, cap. iv.) should have learned nothing of the Scandinavian voyages to the

northern shores of America in the tenth and following centuries; and, if he was acquainted with them, it appears equally surprising that he should not have adduced the fact in support of his own hypothesis of the existence of land in the West, and that he should have taken a route so different from his predecessors in the path of discovery. It may be, however, as M. Humboldt has well remarked, that the information he obtained in Iceland was too vague to suggest the idea that the lands thus discovered by the Northmen had any connexion with the Indies, of which he was in pursuit. In Columbus's day, indeed, so little was understood of the true position of these countries, that Greenland is laid down on the maps in the European seas, and as a peninsular prolongation of Scandinavia. See Humboldt, Hist. de la Geographie du Nouveau Continent, tom. ii. pp. 118. 125.



Filled with lofty anticipations of achieving a discovery which would settle a question of such moment, so long involved in obscurity, Columbus submitted the theory on which he had founded his belief in the existence of a western route to King John II. of Portugal. Here he was doomed to encounter for the first time the embarrassments and mortifications which so often obstruct the conceptions of genius, too sublime for the age in which they are formed. After a long and fruitless negotiation, and a dishonourable attempt on the part of the Portuguese to avail themselves clandestinely of his information, he quitted Lisbon in disgust, determined to submit his proposals to the Spanish sovereigns, relying on their reputed character for wisdom and enterprise.*

The period of his arrival in Spain, being the latter part of 1484, would seem to have been the most unpropitious possible to his design. The nation was then in the heat of the Moorish war, and the sovereigns were unintermittingly engaged, as we have seen, in prosecuting their campaigns, or in active preparation for them. The large expenditure incident to this, exhausted all their resources; and, indeed, the engrossing character of this domestic conquest left them little leisure for indulging in dreams

* Herrera, *Ind. Occidentales*, tom. i. Dec. i. lib. i. c. vii.—Munoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xix.—Gomara, *Hist. de las Indias*, cap. xv.—Benzoni, *Novæ Novi Orbis Historiæ*, lib. i. cap. vi.—Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, c. x.—Faria y Sousa, *Europ. Portuguesa*, tom. ii. P. iii. c. iv.

of distant and doubtful discovery. Columbus, moreover, was unfortunate in his first channel of communication with the court. He was furnished by Fray Juan Perez de Marchena, Guardian of the convent of La Rabida in Andalusia, who had early taken a deep interest in his plans, with an introduction to Fernando de Talavera, Prior of Prado, and confessor of the queen, a person high in the royal confidence, and gradually raised through a succession of ecclesiastical dignities to the archiepiscopal see of Granada. He was a man of irreproachable morals, and of comprehensive benevolence for that day, as is shown in his subsequent treatment of the unfortunate Moriscos.* He was also learned; although his learning was that of the cloister, deeply tintured with pedantry and superstition, and debased by such servile deference even to the errors of antiquity, as at once led him to discountenance everything like innovation or enterprise.†

With these timid and exclusive views, Talavera was so far from comprehending the vast conceptions of Columbus, that he seems to have regarded him as a mere visionary, and his hypothesis as involving principles not altogether orthodox. Ferdinand and Isabella, desirous of obtaining the opinion of the

* *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. dial. de Talavera.

† Salazar de Mendoza, *Cronica del Gran Cardenal*, p. 214. — Herrera, *Indias Occidentales*, tom. i. Dec. i. lib. i. c. viii. — Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, c. xi.

Muñoz postpones his advent to Spain to 1485, on the supposition that he offered his services to Genoa immediately after this rupture with Portugal. — *Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxi.

most competent judges on the merits of Columbus's theory, referred him to a council selected by Talavera from the most eminent scholars of the kingdom, chiefly ecclesiastics, whose profession embodied most of the science of that day. Such was the apathy exhibited by this learned conclave, and so numerous the impediments suggested by dulness, prejudice, or scepticism, that years glided away before it came to a decision. During this time, Columbus appears to have remained in attendance on the court, bearing arms occasionally in the campaigns, and experiencing from the sovereigns an unusual degree of deference and personal attention; an evidence of which is afforded in the disbursements repeatedly made by the royal order for his private expenses, and in the instructions issued to the municipalities of the different towns in Andalusia to supply him gratuitously with lodging and other personal accommodations.*

At length, however, Columbus, wearied out by this painful procrastination, pressed the court for a definite answer to his propositions; when he was informed that the council of Salamanca pronounced his scheme to be "vain, impracticable, and resting on grounds too weak to merit the support of the government." Many in the council, however, were too enlightened to acquiesce in this sentence of the majority. Some of the most considerable persons of the court, indeed, moved by the cogency of Colum-

* Herrera, *Ind. Occidental*. Dec. i. lib. i. c. viii.—Zuñiga, *Anales de Sevilla*, p. 104.—Navarrete, *Coleccion de Viages y Descubr.* tom. i. sec. lx. lxi. tom. ii. Col. *Diplomat.* Nos. 2. 4.

bus's arguments, and affected by the elevation and grandeur of his views, not only cordially embraced his scheme, but extended their personal intimacy and friendship to him. Such, among others, were the Grand Cardinal Mendoza, a man whose enlarged capacity, and acquaintance with affairs, raised him above many of the narrow prejudices of his order; and Deza, Archbishop of Seville, a Dominican friar, whose commanding talents were afterwards unhappily perverted in the service of the holy office, over which he presided as successor to Torquemada.* The authority of these individuals had undoubtedly great weight with the sovereigns, who softened the verdict of the junto by an assurance to Columbus that, "although they were too much occupied at present to embark in his undertaking, yet at the conclusion of the war they should find both time and inclination to treat with him." Such was the ineffectual result of Columbus's long and painful solicitation; and, far from receiving the qualified assurance of the sovereigns in mitigation of their refusal, he seems to have considered it as peremptory and final. In great dejection of mind, therefore, but

* This prelate, Diego de Deza, was born of poor, but respectable parents, at Toro. He early entered the Dominican order, where his learning and exemplary life recommended him to the notice of the sovereigns, who called him to court, to take charge of Prince John's education. He was subsequently raised, through

the usual course of episcopal preferment, to the metropolitan see of Seville. His situation, as confessor of Ferdinand, gave him great influence over that monarch, with whom he appears to have maintained an intimate correspondence to the day of his death. Gonzalo de Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. dial. de Deza.

without further delay, he quitted the court, and bent his way to the South, in the apparently almost desperate intent of seeking out some other patron to his undertaking.*

Columbus had already visited his native city of Genoa, with the purpose of interesting it in his scheme of discovery; but the attempt proved unsuccessful. He now made application, it would seem, to the Dukes of Medina Sidonia and Medina Celi successively, from the last of whom he experienced much kindness and hospitality; but neither of these nobles, whose large estates lying along the seashore had often invited them to maritime adventure, was disposed to assume one which seemed too hazardous for the resources of the crown. 1491. Without wasting time in further solicitation, Columbus prepared with a heavy heart to bid adieu to Spain, and carry his proposals to the King of France, from whom he had received a letter of encouragement while detained in Andalusia.†

* Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, c. xi. — Salazar de Mendoza, *Cron. del Gran Cardenal*, p. 215. — Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxv. xxix. — Navarrete, *Coleccion de Viages*, tom. i. *Intr.* sec. lx.

† Herrera, *Ind. Occidentales*, Dec. i. lib. i. c. viii. — Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxvii. — Spotorno, *Hist. Mem. of Columbus*, Eng. tr. pp. 31—33.—The latter dates the

application to Genoa prior to that to Portugal.

A letter from the Duke of Medina Celi to the Cardinal of Spain, dated 19th March 1493, refers to his entertaining Columbus as his guest for two years. It is very difficult to determine the date of these two years. If Herrera is correct in the statement that, after five years' residence at court, whose commencement he had previously referred to 1484, he carried his propo-

His progress, however, was arrested at the convent of La Rabida, which he visited previous to his departure, by his friend the guardian, who prevailed on him to postpone his journey till another effort had been made to move the Spanish court in his favour. For this purpose the worthy ecclesiastic undertook an expedition in person to the newly-erected city of Santa Fé, where the sovereigns lay encamped before Granada. Juan Perez had formerly been confessor of Isabella, and was held in great consideration by her for his excellent qualities. On arriving at the camp, he was readily admitted to an audience, when he pressed the suit of Columbus with all the earnestness and reasoning of which he was capable. The friar's eloquence was supported by that of several eminent persons, whom Columbus, during his long residence in the country, had interested in his project, and who viewed with sincere regret the prospect of its abandonment. Among these individuals are particularly mentioned Alonso de Quintanilla, comp-

sals to the Duke of Medina Celi, (see cap. vii. viii.) the two years may have intervened between 1489—91. Navarrete places them between the departure from Portugal, and the first application to the court of Castile, 1486. Some other writers, and among them Muñoz and Irving, referring his application to Genoa to 1485, and his first appearance in Spain subsequent to that date, make no provision for the residence with the Duke of Medina Celi. Mr.

Irving indeed is betrayed into a chronological inaccuracy in speaking of a seven years' residence at the court in 1491, which he had previously noticed as having before begun in 1486. (Cf. vol. i. pp. 109. 141; Eng. ed.) In fact, the discrepancies among the earliest authorities are such as to render hopeless any attempt to settle with precision the chronology of Columbus's movements previous to his first voyage.

troller-general of Castile, Louis de St. Angel, a fiscal officer of the crown of Aragon, and the Marchioness of Moya, the personal friend of Isabella, all of whom exercised considerable influence over her counsels. Their representations, combined with the opportune season of the application, occurring at the moment when the approaching termination of the Moorish war allowed room for interest in other objects, wrought so favourable a change in the dispositions of the sovereigns, that they consented to resume the negotiation with Columbus. An invitation was accordingly sent to him to repair to Santa Fé, and a considerable sum provided for his suitable equipment and his expenses on the road.*

Columbus, who lost no time in availing himself of this welcome intelligence, arrived at the camp in season to witness the surrender of Granada, when every heart, swelling with exultation at the triumphant termination of the war, was naturally disposed to enter with greater confidence on a new career of adventure. At his interview with the king and queen he once more exhibited the arguments on which his hypothesis was founded. He then endeavoured to stimulate the cupidity of his audience by picturing the realms of Mangi and Cathay, which he confidently expected to reach by this western route, in all the barbaric splendours which had been shed

* Ferreras, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. pp. 129, 130.— Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxxi.—Herrera, *In-*

dias Occidentales, Dec. i. lib. i. c. viii.—Navarrete, *Coleccion de Viages*, tom. i. Intr. sec. lx.

over them by the lively fancies of Marco Polo and other travellers of the middle ages ; and he concluded with appealing to a higher principle, by holding out the prospect of extending the empire of the Cross over nations of benighted heathen, while he proposed to devote the profits of his enterprise to the recovery of the Holy Sepulchre. This last ebullition, which might well have passed for fanaticism in a later day, and given a visionary tinge to his whole project, was not quite so preposterous in an age in which the spirit of the crusades might be said still to linger, and the romance of religion had not yet been dispelled by sober reason. The more temperate suggestion of the diffusion of the Gospel was well suited to affect Isabella, in whose heart the principle of devotion was deeply seated ; and who, in all her undertakings, seems to have been far less sensible to the vulgar impulses of avarice or ambition, than to any argument connected, however remotely, with the interests of religion.*

Amidst all these propitious demonstrations towards Columbus, an obstacle unexpectedly arose in the nature of his demands, which stipulated for himself and heirs the title and authority of admiral and viceroy over all lands discovered by him, with one-tenth of the profits. This was deemed wholly inadmissible. Ferdinand, who had looked with cold dis-

* Herrera, *Indias Occidental.* tom. i. pp. 2. 117.—Fernando Dec. i. lib. i. c. viii.—Primer Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, c. Viage de Colon, ap. Navarrete, xiii.

trust on the expedition from the first, was supported by the remonstrances of Talavera, the new archbishop of Granada, who declared that "such demands savoured of the highest degree of arrogance, and would be unbecoming in their highnesses to grant to a needy foreign adventurer." Columbus, however, steadily resisted every attempt to induce him to modify his propositions. On this ground the conferences were abruptly broken off, and he once more turned his back upon the Spanish court, resolved rather to forego his splendid anticipations of discovery at the very moment when the career so long sought was thrown open to him, than surrender one of the honourable distinctions due to his services. This last act is perhaps the most remarkable exhibition in his whole life of that proud unyielding spirit which sustained him through so many years of trial, and enabled him at length to achieve his great enterprise in the face of every obstacle which man and Nature opposed to it.*

The misunderstanding was not suffered to be of long duration. Columbus's friends, and especially Louis de St. Angel, remonstrated with the queen on these proceedings in the most earnest manner. He frankly told her that Columbus's demands, if high, were at least contingent on success, when they would be well deserved; that if he failed, he required nothing. He expatiated on his qualifications for the

* Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxviii. xxix. — Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, ubi supra.

undertaking, so signal as to ensure in all probability the patronage of some other monarch, who would reap the fruits of his discoveries; and he ventured to remind the queen that her present policy was not in accordance with the magnanimous spirit which had hitherto made her the ready patron of great and heroic enterprise. Far from being displeased, Isabella was moved by his honest eloquence. She contemplated the proposals of Columbus in their true light; and, refusing to hearken any longer to the suggestions of cold and timid counsellors, she gave way to the natural impulses of her own noble and generous heart. "I will assume the undertaking," said she, "for my own crown of Castile, and am ready to pawn my jewels to defray the expenses of it, if the funds in the treasury shall be found inadequate." The treasury had been reduced to the lowest ebb by the late war; but the receiver, St. Angel, advanced the sums required from the Aragonese revenues deposited in his hands. Aragon, however, was not considered as adventuring in the expedition, whose charges and emoluments were reserved exclusively for Castile.*

Columbus, who was overtaken by the royal messenger at a few leagues' distance only from Granada, experienced the most courteous reception on his return to Santa Fé, where a definitive arrangement

* Herrera, *Indias Occident.* Dec. i. lib. i. c. viii.—Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxxii. xxxiii.—Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, cap. xiv.—Gomara, *Historia de las Indias*, cap. xv.

was concluded with the Spanish sovereigns, April 17, 1492. By the terms of the capitulation, Ferdinand and Isabella, as lords of the ocean-seas, constituted Christopher Columbus their admiral, viceroy, and governor-general of all such islands and continents as he should discover in the western ocean, with the privilege of nominating three candidates, for the selection of one by the crown, for the government of each of these territories. He was to be vested with exclusive right of jurisdiction over all commercial transactions within his admiralty: he was to be entitled to one-tenth of all the products and profits within the limits of his discoveries, and an additional eighth provided he should contribute one-eighth part of the expense. By a subsequent ordinance, the official dignities above enumerated were settled on him and his heirs for ever, with the privilege of prefixing the title of Don to their names, which had not then degenerated into an appellation of mere courtesy.*

No sooner were the arrangements completed, than Isabella prepared, with her characteristic promptness, to forward the expedition by the most efficient measures. Orders were sent to Seville and the other ports of Andalusia to furnish stores and other articles requisite for the voyage, free of duty, and at as low rates as possible. The fleet, consisting of three

* Navarrete, *Colecc. de Viag.* tom. ii. Doc. Diplom. Nos. 5, 6.—Zuñiga, *Anales de Sevilla*, p. 412.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 605.

vessels, was to sail from the little port of Palos in Andalusia, which had been condemned, for some delinquency, to maintain two caravels for a twelve-month for the public service. The third vessel was furnished by the admiral, aided, as it would seem, in defraying the charges by his friend the Guardian of La Rabida, and the Pinzons, a family in Palos long distinguished for its enterprise among the mariners of that active community. With their assistance, Columbus was enabled to surmount the disinclination, and indeed open opposition, manifested by the Andalusian mariners to his perilous voyage; so that in less than three months his little squadron was equipped for sea. A sufficient evidence of the extreme unpopularity of the expedition is afforded by a royal ordinance of the 30th of April, promising protection to all persons who should embark in it from criminal prosecution of whatever kind until two months after their return. The armament consisted of two caravels, or light vessels without decks, and a third of larger burden. The total number of persons who embarked amounted to one hundred and twenty; and the whole charges of the crown for the expedition did not exceed 17,000 florins. The fleet was instructed to keep clear of the African coast, and other maritime possessions of Portugal. At length, all things being in readiness, Columbus and his whole crew partook of the sacrament and confessed themselves, after the devout manner practised by the ancient Spanish voyagers when engaged

in any important enterprise ; and on the morning of the 3rd of August 1492, the intrepid navigator, bidding adieu to the Old World, launched forth on that unfathomed waste of waters where no sail had been ever spread before.*

It is impossible to peruse the story of Columbus without assigning to him almost exclusively the glory of his great discovery ; for, from the first moment of its conception to that of its final execution, he was encountered by every species of mortification and embarrassment, with scarcely a heart to cheer or a hand to help him.† Those more enlightened per-

* Pet. Martyr, *De Rebus Oceanicis et Novo Orbe, Coloniae, 1574*, Dec. i. lib. i.—Navarrete, *Coleccion*, tom. ii. Col. Diplom. Nos. 7, 8, 9, 10. 12.—Herrera, *Indias Occidentales*, Dec. i. lib. i. cap. ix.—Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, cap. xiv.—Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. ii. sec. xxiii.—Benzoni, *Novæ Novi Orbis Hist.* lib. i. cap. vi.—Gomara, *Hist. de las Indias*, cap. xv. The expression in the text will not seem too strong, even admitting the previous discoveries of the Northmen, which were made in so much higher latitudes. Humboldt has well shown the probability, *à priori*, of such discoveries, made in a narrow part of the Atlantic, where the Orcades, the Feroe Islands, Iceland, and Greenland, afforded the voyager so many intermediate stations at moderate distances from each other.

(*Géographie du Nouveau Continent*, tom. ii. p. 183, et seq.) The publication of the original Scandinavian MSS. (of which imperfect notices and selections, only, have hitherto found their way into the world,) by the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries at Copenhagen, is a matter of the deepest interest ; and it is fortunate that it is to be conducted under auspices which must ensure its execution in the most faithful and able manner. It may be doubted, however, whether the declaration of the prospectus, that “ it was the knowledge of the Scandinavian voyages, in all probability, which prompted the expedition of Columbus,” can ever be established. His personal history furnishes strong internal evidence to the contrary.

† How strikingly are the forlorn condition and indomitable energy of Columbus depicted

sons, whom, during his long residence in Spain, he succeeded in interesting in his expedition, looked to it probably as to the means of solving a dubious problem, with the same sort of vague and sceptical curiosity as to its successful result, with which we contemplate, in our day, an attempt to arrive at the North-west passage. How feeble was the interest excited, even among those who from their science and situation would seem to have their attention most naturally drawn towards it, may be inferred from the infrequency of allusion to it in the correspondence and other writings of that time, previous to the actual discovery. Peter Martyr, one of the most accomplished scholars of the period, whose residence at the Castilian court must have fully instructed him in the designs of Columbus, and whose inquisitive mind led him subsequently to take the deepest interest in the results of his discoveries, does not, as far as I am aware, allude to him in any part of his voluminous correspondence with the learned men of his time, previous to the first expedition. The common people regarded not merely with

in the following noble verses of Chiabrera :

“ Certo da cor, ch’alto destin
non scelse,
Son l’imprese magnanime ne-
glette ;
Ma le bell’ alme alle bell’ opre
elette
Sanno gioir nelle fatiche ec-
celse
Nè biasmo popolar, frale ca-
tena,

Spirto d’ onore, il suo cammin
raffrena.

Così lunga stagion per modi
indegni

Europa disprezzò l’ inclita
speme,

Schemendo il vulgo, e seco i
Regi insieme,

*Nudo nocchier, promettitor di
Regni.”*

Rime, Parte i. Canzone xii.

apathy, but with terror, the prospect of a voyage that was to take the mariner from the safe and pleasant seas in which he was accustomed to navigate, and send him roving on the boundless wilderness of waters, which tradition and superstitious fancy had peopled with innumerable forms of horror.

It is true that Columbus experienced a most honourable reception at the Castilian court ; such as naturally flowed from the benevolent spirit of Isabella, and her just appreciation of his pure and elevated character : but the queen was too little of a proficient in science to be able to estimate the merits of his hypothesis ; and, as many of those on whose judgment she leaned deemed it chimerical, it is probable that she never entertained a deep conviction of its truth ; at least, not enough to warrant the liberal expenditure which she never refused to schemes of real importance. This is certainly inferred by the paltry amount actually expended on the armament, far inferior to that appropriated to the equipment of two several fleets in the course of the late war for a foreign expedition, as well as of that with which, in the ensuing year, she followed up Columbus's discoveries.

But while, on a review of the circumstances, we are led more and more to admire the constancy and unconquerable spirit which carried Columbus victorious through all the difficulties of his undertaking, we must remember, in justice to Isabella, that, although tardily, she did in fact furnish the resources

essential to its execution ; that she undertook the enterprise when it had been explicitly declined by other powers, and when probably none other of that age would have been found to countenance it ; and that, after once plighting her faith to Columbus, she became his steady friend, shielding him against the calumnies of his enemies, reposing in him the most generous confidence, and serving him in the most acceptable manner by supplying ample resources for the prosecution of his glorious discoveries.*

* Columbus, in a letter written on his third voyage, pays an honest, heartfelt tribute to the effectual patronage which he had experienced from the queen. " In the midst of the general incredulity," says he, " the Almighty infused into the queen, my lady, the spirit of in-

telligence and energy; and whilst every one else, in his ignorance, was expatiating only on the inconveniences and cost, her highness approved it, on the contrary, and gave it all the support in her power." See *Carta al Ama del Principe D. Juan*, ap. Navarrete, tom. i. p. 266.

It is now more than thirty years since the Spanish government entrusted Don Martin Fernandez de Navarrete, one of the most eminent scholars of the country, with the care of exploring the public archives, for the purpose of collecting information relative to the voyages and discoveries of the early Spanish navigators. In 1825 Señor Navarrete gave to the world the first fruits of his indefatigable researches, in two volumes, the commencement of a series, comprehending letters, private journals, royal ordinances, and other original documents illustrative of the discovery of America: these two volumes are devoted exclusively to the adventures and personal history of Columbus, and must be regarded as the only authentic basis on which any notice of the great navigator can hereafter rest. Fortunately, Mr. Irving's visit to Spain at this

period enabled the world to derive the full benefit of Señor Navarrete's researches, by presenting their results, in connexion with whatever had been before known of Columbus, in the lucid and attractive form which engages the interest of every reader. It would seem highly proper that the fortunes of the discoverer of America should engage the pen of an inhabitant of her most favoured and enlightened region ; and it is unnecessary to add, that the task has been executed in a manner which must secure to the historian a share in the imperishable renown of his subject. The adventures of Columbus, which form so splendid an episode to the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, cannot properly come within the scope of its historian, except so far as relates to his personal intercourse with the government, or to their results on the fortunes of the Spanish monarchy.

CHAPTER XVII.

EXPULSION OF THE JEWS FROM SPAIN.

1492.

WHILE the Spanish sovereigns were detained before Granada, they published their memorable and most disastrous edict against the Jews ; inscribing it, as it were, with the same pen which drew up the glorious capitulation of Granada, and the treaty with Columbus. The reader has been made acquainted in a preceding chapter with the prosperous condition of the Jews in the peninsula, and the preëminent consideration which they attained there beyond any other part of Christendom. The envy raised by their prosperity, combined with the high religious excitement kindled in the long war with the infidel, directed the terrible arm of the inquisition, as has been already stated, against this unfortunate people ; but the result showed the failure of the experiment, since comparatively few conversions, and those frequently of a suspicious character, were effected, while

the great mass still maintained a pertinacious attachment to ancient errors.*

Under these circumstances, the popular odium, inflamed by the discontent of the clergy at the resistance which they encountered in the work of proselytism, gradually waxed stronger and stronger against the unhappy Israelites. Old traditions, as old indeed as the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, were revived, and charged on the present generation, with all the details of place and action. Christian children were said to be kidnapped, in order to be crucified in derision of the Saviour; the host was exposed to the grossest indignities; and physicians and apothecaries, whose science was particularly cultivated by the Jews in the middle ages, were accused of poisoning their Christian patients. No rumour was too absurd for the easy credulity of the people. The Israelites were charged with the more probable offence of attempting to convert to their own faith the *ancient Christians*, as well as to reclaim such of their own race as had recently embraced Christianity. A great scandal was occasioned

* It is a proof of the high consideration in which such Israelites as were willing to embrace Christianity were held, that three of that number, Alvarez, Avila, and Pulgar, were private secretaries of the queen. Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. 18.

An incidental expression of

Martyr's, among many similar ones by contemporaries, affords the true key to the popular odium against the Jews. "Cùm namque viderent, Judæorum, tabido commercio, qui hac horâ sunt in Hispaniâ *innumeri Christianis ditiores*, plurimorum animos corrumpi ac seduci;" &c. Opus Epistolarum, ep. xcii.

also by the intermarriages, which still occasionally took place, between Jews and Christians; which last condescended to repair their dilapidated fortunes by these wealthy alliances, though at the expense of their vaunted purity of blood.*

These various offences were urged against the Jews with great pertinacity by their enemies, and the sovereigns were importuned to adopt a more rigorous policy. The inquisitors in particular, to whom the work of conversion had been specially intrusted, represented the incompetence of all lenient measures to the end proposed. They asserted that the only mode left for the extirpation of the Jewish heresy, was to eradicate the seed; and they boldly demanded the immediate and total banishment of every unbaptized Israelite from the land.†

The Jews, who had obtained an intimation of these proceedings, resorted to their usual crafty policy for propitiating a favourable disposition in the sovereigns. They commissioned one of their body to tender a donative of thirty thousand ducats towards defraying the expenses of the Moorish war. The negotiation, however, was suddenly interrupted by

* Paramo, *De Orig. et Prog. Sanct. Inquisitionis*, p. 164.—Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inquisition d'Espagne*, tom. i. c. vii. sect. iii.—Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. xciv.—Ferreras, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. p. 128.

† Paramo, *De Origine et Progressu Inquisitionis*, p. 163.

Salazar de Mendoza refers the sovereign's consent to the banishment of the Jews, in a great measure, to the urgent remonstrances of the Cardinal of Spain. The bigotry of the biographer makes him claim the credit of every fanatical act for his illustrious hero. See *Cronica del Gran Cardenal*, p. 250.

the inquisitor-general, Torquemada, who burst into the apartment of the palace where the sovereigns were giving audience to the Jewish deputy, and, drawing forth a crucifix from beneath his mantle, held it up, exclaiming, "Judas Iscariot sold his master for thirty pieces of silver. Your highnesses would sell him anew for thirty thousand; here he is, take him, and barter him away." So saying, the frantic priest threw the crucifix on the table, and left the apartment. The sovereigns, instead of chastising this presumption, or despising it as a mere freak of insanity, were overawed by it. Neither Ferdinand nor Isabella, had they been left to the unbiassed dictates of their own reason, could have sanctioned for a moment so impolitic a measure, which involved the loss of the most industrious and skilful portion of their subjects. Its extreme injustice and cruelty rendered it especially repugnant to the naturally humane disposition of the queen.* But she had been early schooled to distrust her own reason, and indeed the natural suggestions of humanity, in cases of conscience. Among the reverend counsellors, on whom she most relied in these matters, was the Dominican Torquemada. The situation which this man enjoyed as the queen's confessor during the tender years of her youth, gave him an

* Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inquisition d'Espagne*, tom. i. c. vii. sect. v.

Pulgar, in a letter to the Cardinal of Spain, animadverting with much severity on the tenor

of certain municipal ordinances against the Jews in Guipuscoa and Toledo, in 1482, plainly intimates that they were not at all to the taste of the queen. See *Lettres*, ep. xxxi. ed. Amstel. 1670.

ascendancy over her mind, which must have been denied to a person of his savage fanatical temper, even with the advantages of this spiritual connexion, had it been formed at a riper period of her life. Without opposing further resistance to the representations, so emphatically expressed, of the holy persons in whom she most confided, Isabella at length silenced her own scruples, and consented to the fatal measure of proscription.

The edict for the expulsion of the Jews was signed by the Spanish sovereigns at Granada, March 30th, 1492. The preamble alleges, in vindication of the measure, the danger of allowing further intercourse between the Jews and their Christian subjects, in consequence of the incorrigible obstinacy with which the former persisted in their attempts to make converts of the latter to their own faith, and to instruct them in their heretical rites, in open defiance of every legal prohibition and penalty. When a college or corporation of any kind, the instrument goes on to state, is convicted of any great or detestable crime, it is right that it should be disfranchised, the less suffering with the greater, the innocent with the guilty. If this be the case in temporal concerns, it is much more so in those which affect the eternal welfare of the soul. It finally decrees, that every unbaptized Jew, of whatever sex, age, or condition, should depart from the realm by the end of July next ensuing; prohibiting them from revisiting it on any pretext whatever,

under penalty of death and confiscation of property. It was, moreover, interdicted to any subject to harbour, succour, or minister to the necessities of any Jew, after the expiration of the term limited for his departure. The persons and property of the Jews, in the mean time, were taken under the royal protection. They were allowed to dispose of their effects of every kind on their own account, and to carry the proceeds along with them, in bills of exchange, or merchandise not prohibited, but neither in gold nor silver.*

The doom of exile fell like a thunderbolt on the heads of the Israelites. A large proportion of them had hitherto succeeded in shielding themselves from the searching eye of the inquisition, by an affectation of reverence for the forms of Catholic worship, and a discreet forbearance of whatever might offend the prejudices of their Christian brethren. They had even hoped that their steady loyalty, and a quiet and orderly discharge of their social duties, would in time secure them higher immunities. Many had risen to a degree of opulence, by means of the thrift and dexterity peculiar to the race, which gave them a still deeper interest in the land of their residence.†

* Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 92. — Recopilacion de las Leyes del Reyno, lib. viii. tit. ii. ley 2. — Pragmaticas del Reyno; ed. 1520, fol. 3.

† The curate of los Palacios speaks of several Israelites worth one or two millions of marave-

dis, and another even as having amassed ten. He mentions one in particular, by the name of Abraham, as renting the *greater part of Castile!* It will hardly do to take the good curate's statement *au pied de la lettre*. See Reyes Catolicos. MS. c. cxii.

Their families were reared in all the elegant refinements of life, and their wealth and education often disposed them to turn their attention to liberal pursuits, which ennobled the character, indeed, but rendered them personally more sensible to physical annoyance, and less fitted to encounter the perils and privations of their dreary pilgrimage. Even the mass of the common people possessed a dexterity in various handicrafts, which afforded a comfortable livelihood, raising them far above similar classes in most other nations, who might readily be detached from the soil on which they happen to be cast, with comparatively little sacrifice of local interests.* These ties were now severed at a blow. They were to go forth as exiles from the land of their birth; the land where all they ever loved had lived or died; the land not so much of their adoption as of inheritance; which had been the home of their ancestors for centuries, and with whose prosperity and glory they were of course as intimately associated as was any ancient Spaniard. They were to be cast out helpless and defenceless, with a brand of infamy set on them, among nations who had always held them in derision and hatred.

Those provisions of the edict which affected a show of kindness to the Jews, were contrived so artfully as to be nearly nugatory. As they were excluded from the use of gold and silver, the only medium for representing their property was bills of

* Bernaldez, MS. ubi supra.

exchange. But commerce was too limited and imperfect to allow of these being promptly obtained to any very considerable, much less to the enormous amount required in the present instance. It was impossible, moreover, to negotiate a sale of their effects under existing circumstances, since the market was soon glutted with commodities; and few would be found willing to give anything like an equivalent for what, if not disposed of within the prescribed term, the proprietors must relinquish at any rate. So deplorable, indeed, was the sacrifice of property, that a chronicler of the day mentions, he had seen a house exchanged for an ass, and a vineyard for a suit of clothes! In Aragon matters were still worse. The government there discovered that the Jews were largely indebted to individuals, and to certain corporations. It accordingly caused their property to be sequestered for the benefit of their creditors, until their debts should be liquidated. Strange, indeed, that the balance should be found against a people who have been everywhere conspicuous for their commercial sagacity and resources, and who, as factors of the great nobility and farmers of the revenue, enjoyed at least equal advantages in Spain with those possessed in other countries for the accumulation of wealth!*

* Bernaldez, MS. c. x.—Zurita, An. de Arag. tom. v. fol. 9.

Capmany notices the number of synagogues existing in Aragon, in 1428, as amounting to

nineteen. In Galicia at the same time there were but three, and in Catalonia but one. See Mem. Historicas de Barcelona, tom. iv. Apend. Num. 11.

While the gloomy aspect of their fortunes pressed heavily on the hearts of the Israelites, the Spanish clergy were indefatigable in the work of conversion. They lectured in the synagogues and public squares, expounding the doctrines of Christianity, and thundering forth both argument and invective against the Hebrew heresy. But their laudable endeavours were in a great measure counteracted by the more authoritative rhetoric of the Jewish Rabbins, who compared the persecutions of their brethren to those which their ancestors had suffered under Pharaoh; they encouraged them to persevere, representing that the present afflictions were intended as a trial of their faith by the Almighty, who designed in this way to guide them to the promised land, by opening a path through the waters, as he had done to their fathers of old. The more wealthy Israelites enforced their exhortations by liberal contributions for the relief of their indigent brethren. Thus strengthened, there were found but very few, when the day of departure arrived, who were not prepared to abandon their country rather than their religion. This extraordinary act of self-devotion by a whole people for conscience sake, may be thought by a contemporary of the nineteenth century to merit other epithets than those of "perfidy, incredulity, and stiff-necked obstinacy," with which the worthy curate of los Palacios, in the charitable feeling of that day, has seen fit to stigmatize it.*

* Bernaldez, MS. loc. cit. et c. cxiii.—Ferreras, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. p. 131.

When the period of departure arrived, all the principal routes through the country might be seen swarming with emigrants, old and young, the sick and the helpless, men, women, and children, mingled promiscuously together, some mounted on horses or mules, but by far the greater part undertaking their painful pilgrimage on foot. The sight of so much misery touched even the Spaniards with pity, though none might succour them, for the grand inquisitor, Torquemada, enforced the ordinance to that effect, by denouncing heavy ecclesiastical censures on all who should presume to violate it. The fugitives were distributed along various routes, being determined in their destination by accidental circumstances, much more than any knowledge of the respective countries to which they were bound. By much the largest division, amounting according to some estimates to 80,000 souls, passed into Portugal; whose monarch, John II, dispensed with his scruples of conscience so far as to give them a free passage through his dominions on their way to Africa, in consideration of a tax of a cruzado a head. He is even said to have silenced his scruples so far as to allow certain ingenious artisans to establish themselves permanently in the kingdom.*

A considerable number found their way to the ports of Santa Maria and Cadiz, where after linger-

* Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, tom. v. fol. 9.—Ferrerias, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. p. 133.—Bernaldez, *ubi supra*. — Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iv. p. 95. — Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 602.

ing some time in the vain hope of seeing the waters open for their egress, according to the promises of the Rabbins, they embarked on board a Spanish fleet for the Barbary coast. Having crossed over to Ercilla, a Christian settlement in Africa, whence they proceeded by land towards Fez, where a considerable body of their countrymen resided, they were assaulted on their route by the roving tribes of the desert, in quest of plunder. Notwithstanding the interdict, the Jews had contrived to secrete small sums of money, sewed up in their garments, or the linings of their saddles. These did not escape the avaricious eyes of their spoilers, who are even said to have ripped open the bodies of their victims, in search of gold, which they were supposed to have swallowed. The lawless barbarians, mingling lust with avarice, abandoned themselves to still more frightful excesses, violating the wives and daughters of the unresisting Jews, or massacring in cold blood such as offered resistance. But without pursuing these loathsome details further, it need only be added, that the miserable exiles endured such extremity of famine, that they were glad to force a nourishment from the grass which grew scantily among the sands of the desert; until at length great numbers of them, wasted by disease, and broken in spirit, retraced their steps to Ercilla, and consented to be baptized, in the hope of being permitted to revisit their native land. The number, indeed, was so considerable that the priest who officiated was

obliged to make use of the mop, or hyssop, with which the Roman Catholic missionaries were wont to scatter the holy drops, whose mystic virtue could cleanse the soul in a moment from the foulest stains of infidelity. "Thus," says a Castilian historian, "the calamities of these poor blind creatures proved in the end an excellent remedy that God made use of to unseal their eyes, which they now opened to the vain promises of the Rabbins; so that, renouncing their ancient heresies, they became faithful followers of the Cross."*

Many of the emigrants took the direction of Italy. Those who landed at Naples brought with them an infectious disorder, contracted by long confinement in small, overcrowded, and ill provided vessels. The disorder was so malignant, and spread with such frightful celerity, as to sweep off more than 20,000 inhabitants of the city in the course of the year, whence it extended its devastation over the whole Italian peninsula.

A graphic picture of these horrors is thus given by a Genoese historian, an eye-witness of the scenes he describes. "No one," he says, "could behold the sufferings of the Jewish exiles unmoved. A great many perished of hunger, especially those of tender years. Mothers, with scarcely strength to support themselves, carried their famished infants in their arms, and died with them. Many fell victims to the

* Ferreras, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. p. 133. — Bernaldez, *Hist. MS. c. cxiii.*

cold, others to intense thirst, while the unaccustomed distresses incident to a sea voyage aggravated their maladies. I will not enlarge on the cruelty and the avarice which they frequently experienced from the masters of the ships which transported them from Spain. Some were murdered to gratify their cupidity, others forced to sell their children for the expenses of the passage. They arrived in Genoa in crowds, but were not suffered to tarry there long, by reason of the ancient law which interdicted the Jewish traveller from a longer residence than three days. They were allowed, however, to refit their vessels, and to recruit themselves for some days from the fatigues of their voyage. One might have taken them for spectres, so emaciated were they, so cadaverous in their aspect, and with eyes so sunken; they differed in nothing from the dead, except in the power of motion, which indeed they scarcely retained. Many fainted and expired on the mole, which, being completely surrounded by the sea, was the only quarter vouchsafed to the wretched emigrants. The infection bred by such a swarm of dead and dying persons was not at once perceived; but when the winter broke up, ulcers began to make their appearance, and the malady, which lurked for a long time in the city, broke out into the plague in the following year.”*

Many of the exiles passed into Turkey, and to

* Barthol. Senarega, De Rebus Genuens. ap. Muratori, Rer. Ital. Scriptores, tom. xxiv. pp. 531, 532.

different parts of the Levant, where their descendants continued to speak the Castilian language far into the following century. Others found their way to France, and even England. Part of their religious services is recited to this day in Spanish, in one or more of the London synagogues; and the modern Jew still reverts with fond partiality to Spain, as the cherished land of his fathers, illustrated by the most glorious recollections in his eventful history.*

The whole number of Jews expelled from Spain by Ferdinand and Isabella, is variously computed at from 160,000 to 800,000 souls; a discrepancy sufficiently indicative of the paucity of authentic data. Most modern writers, with the usual predilection for startling results, have assumed the latter estimate; and Llorente has made it the basis of some important calculations in his history of the inquisition. A view of all the circumstances will lead us without much hesitation to adopt the more moderate computation.† This, moreover, is placed beyond reasonable doubt by the direct testimony of

* See a sensible notice of Hebrew literature in Spain, in the *Retrospective Review*, vol. iii. p. 209.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. i.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. v. fol. 9.

Not a few of the learned exiles attained to eminence in those countries of Europe where they transferred their residence. One is mentioned by Castro as a leading practitioner of medicine in

Genoa; another, as filling the posts of astronomer and chronicler under King Emanuel of Portugal. Many of them published works in various departments of science, which were translated into the Spanish and other European languages. *Bibliotheca Española*, tom. i. pp. 359—372.

† From a curious document in the *Archives of Simancas*, consisting of a report made to

the curate of los Palacios. He reports that a Jewish Rabbin, one of the exiles, subsequently returned to Spain, where he was baptized by him. This person, whom Bernaldez commends for his intelligence, estimated the whole number of his unbaptized countrymen in the dominions of Ferdinand and Isabella, at the publication of the edict, at 36,000 families. Another Jewish authority, quoted by the curate, reckoned them at 35,000. This, assuming an average of four and a half to a family, gives the sum total of about 160,000 individuals, agreeably to the computation of Bernaldez. There is little reason for supposing that the actual amount would suffer diminution in the hands of either the Jewish or Castilian authority, since the one might naturally be led to exaggerate, in order to heighten sympathy

the Spanish sovereigns by their accountant-general Quintanilla, 1492, it would appear that the population of the kingdom of Castile, exclusive of Granada, was then estimated at 1,500,000 vecinos, or householders. (See Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. Apendice, No. 12.) This, allowing four and a half to a family, would make the whole population 6,750,000. It appears from the statement of Bernaldez, that the kingdom of Castile contained five-sixths of the whole amount of Jews in the Spanish monarchy. This proportion, if 800,000 be received as the total, would amount in round numbers to 670,000, or ten per cent.

of the whole population of the kingdom. Now it is manifestly improbable, that so large a portion of the whole nation, conspicuous, moreover, for wealth and intelligence, could have been held so lightly in a political aspect as the Jews certainly were, or have tamely submitted for so many years to the most wanton indignities without resistance; or finally, that the Spanish government would have ventured on so bold a measure as the banishment of so numerous and powerful a class, and that too with as few precautions, apparently, as would be required for driving out of the country a roving gang of gipsies.

in the calamities of his nation, and the other to magnify as far as possible the glorious triumphs of the Cross.*

The detriment incurred by the state, however, is not founded so much on any numerical estimate, as on the subtraction of the mechanical skill, intelligence, and general resources of an orderly, industrious population. In this view, the mischief was incalculably greater than that inferred by the mere number of the exiled; and although even this might have been gradually repaired in a country allowed the free and healthful development of its energies, yet in Spain this was so effectually counteracted by the inquisition, and other causes, in the following century, that the loss may be deemed irretrievable.

The expulsion of so numerous a class of subjects by an independent act of the sovereign, might well be regarded as an enormous stretch of prerogative, altogether incompatible with anything like a free government. But, to judge the matter rightly, we must take into view the actual position of the Jews at that time. Far from forming an integral part of the commonwealth, they were regarded as alien to it, as a mere excrescence, which, so far from contributing to the healthful action of the body politic, was nourished by its vicious humours, and might be lopped off at any time, when the health of the sys-

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. c. cx.—Llorente, *Hist. de l'Inquisition d'Espagne*, tom. i. c. vii. sect. vii.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvi.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. v. fol. 9.

tem demanded it. Far from being protected by the laws, the only aim of the laws in reference to them was to define more precisely their civil incapacities, and to draw the line of division more broadly between them and the Christians. Even this humiliation by no means satisfied the national prejudices, as is evinced by the great number of tumults and massacres of which they were the victims. In these circumstances, it seemed to be no great assumption of authority to pronounce sentence of exile against those whom public opinion had so long proscribed as enemies to the state. It was only carrying into effect that opinion, expressed as it had been in a great variety of ways ; and, as far as the rights of the nation were concerned, the banishment of a single Spaniard would have been held a grosser violation of them than that of the whole race of Israelites.

It has been common with modern historians to detect a principal motive for the expulsion of the Jews in the avarice of the government. It is only necessary, however, to transport ourselves back to those times, to find it in perfect accordance with their spirit, at least in Spain. It is indeed incredible, that persons possessing the political sagacity of Ferdinand and Isabella could indulge a temporary cupidity, at the sacrifice of the most important and permanent interests, converting their wealthiest districts into a wilderness, and dispeopling them of a population who contributed beyond all others, not

only to the general resources, but the direct revenues of the crown ; a measure so manifestly unsound as to lead even a barbarian monarch of that day to exclaim, " Do they call this Ferdinand a politic prince, who can thus impoverish his own kingdom and enrich ours ! " * It would seem, indeed, when the measure had been determined on, that the Aragonese monarch was willing, by his expedient of sequestration, to control its operation in such a manner as to secure to his own subjects the full pecuniary benefit of it. † No imputation of this kind attaches to Castile. The clause of the ordinance, which might infer such a design, interdicting the exportation of gold and silver, was only enforcing a law which had been already twice enacted by cortes in the present reign, and which was deemed of such moment that the offence was made capital. ‡

We need look no further for the principle of action in this case than the spirit of religious bigotry, which led to a similar expulsion of the Jews from England, France, and other parts of Europe, as well as from Portugal, under circumstances of peculiar atrocity, a few years later. § Indeed, the spirit of

* Bajazet. See Abarca, Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. p. 310. — Paramo, De Orig. et Prog. Inquisit. p. 168.

† " In truth," Father Abarca somewhat innocently remarks, " King Ferdinand was a politic Christian, making the interests of church and state mutually subservient to each other ! "

Anal. de los Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. fol. 310.

‡ Once at Toledo, 1480, and at Murcia, 1488. See Recopilacion de las Leyes del Reyno, lib. vi. tit. xviii. ley 1.

§ The Portuguese government caused all children of fourteen years of age or under to be taken from their parents and retained

persecution did not expire with the fifteenth century, but extended far into the more luminous periods of the seventeenth and eighteenth, and that too under a ruler of the enlarged capacity of Frederic the Great, whose intolerance could not plead in excuse the blindness of fanaticism.* How far the banishment of the Jews was conformable to the opinions of the most enlightened contemporaries may be gathered from the encomiums lavished on its authors from more than one quarter. Spanish writers, without exception, celebrate it as a sublime sacrifice of all temporal interests to religious principle. The best-instructed foreigners, in like manner, however they may condemn the details of execution, or commiserate the sufferings of the Jews, commend the act as evincing the most lively and laudable zeal for the true faith.†

in the country, as fit subjects for a Christian education. The distress occasioned by this cruel provision may be well imagined: many of the unhappy parents murdered their children to defeat the ordinance, and many laid violent hands on themselves. Faria y Sousa coolly remarks, that "it was a great mistake in King Emanuel to think of converting any Jew to Christianity old enough to pronounce the name of Moses!" He fixes three years of age as the utmost limit. See *Europa Portuguesa*, tom. ii. p. 496.

Mr. Turner has condensed, with his usual industry, the

most essential chronological facts relative to modern Jewish history into a note contained in the second volume of his *History of England during the Middle Ages*, pp. 114—120; second edit.

* They were also ejected from Vienna, 1669. The illiberal, and indeed most cruel, legislation of Frederic II, in reference to his Jewish subjects, transports us back to the darkest periods of the Visigothic monarchy. The reader will find a summary of these enactments in the third volume of Milman's agreeable *History of the Jews*.

† The accomplished and amia-

It cannot be denied that Spain, at this period, surpassed most of the nations of Christendom in religious enthusiasm, or, to speak more correctly, in bigotry. This is, doubtless, imputable to the long war with the Moslems, and its recent glorious issue, which swelled every heart with exultation, disposing it to consummate the triumphs of the Cross by purging the land from a heresy which, strange as it may seem, was scarcely less detested than that of Mahomet. Both the sovereigns partook largely of these feelings. With regard to Isabella, moreover, it must be borne constantly in mind, as has been repeatedly remarked in the course of this history, that she had been used to surrender her own judgment, in matters of conscience, to those spiritual guardians, who were supposed in that age to be its rightful depositaries, and the only casuists who could safely determine the doubtful line of duty. Isabella's pious disposition, and her trembling solicitude to discharge her duty, at whatever cost of personal inclination, greatly enforced the precepts of education: in this way, her very virtues became the source of her errors.

ble Florentine, Pico di Mirandola, in his treatise on judicial astrology, remarks that "the sufferings of the Jews, *in which the glory of divine justice delighted*, were so extreme as to fill us Christians with commiseration." The Genoese historian, Senarega, indeed admits the measure savoured *of some slight degree of cruelty*. "Res hæc primo con-

spectu laudabilis visa est, quia decus nostræ Religionis respiceret, sed aliquantulum in se crudelitatis continere, si eos non belluas, sed homines à Deo creatos, consideravimus." De Rebus Genuens. ap. Muratori, *Rer. It. Script.* tom. xxiv.—Illescas, *Hist. Pontif.* ap. Paramo, *De Orig. et Prog. Inquisit.* p. 167.

Unfortunately she lived in an age and station which attached to these errors the most momentous consequences.*—But we gladly turn from these dark prospects to a brighter page of her history.

* Llorente sums up his account of the expulsion by assigning the following motives to the principal agents in the business. "The measure," he says, "may be referred to the fanaticism of Torquemada, to the avarice and superstition of Ferdinand, to the

false ideas and inconsiderate zeal with which they had inspired Isabella, to whom history cannot refuse the praise of great sweetness of disposition and an enlightened mind." See *Inq. d'Espagne*, tom. i. c. vii. sec. x.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF FERDINAND.—RETURN
AND SECOND VOYAGE OF COLUMBUS. .

1492, 1493.

TOWARDS the latter end of May 1492, the Spanish sovereigns quitted Granada, between which and Santa Fé they had divided their time since the surrender of the Moorish metropolis. They were occupied during the two following months with the affairs of Castile. In August they visited Aragon, proposing to establish their winter residence there in order to provide for its internal administration, and conclude the negotiations for the final surrender of Roussillon and Cerdagne by France, to which these provinces had been mortgaged by Ferdinand's father, John II, proving ever since a fruitful source of diplomacy, which threatened more than once to terminate in open rupture.

Ferdinand and Isabella arrived in Aragon on the 8th of August, accompanied by Prince John and the infantas, and a brilliant train of Castilian nobles. In their progress through the country they were everywhere received with the most lively enthu-

siasm. The whole nation seemed to abandon itself to jubilee at the approach of its illustrious sovereigns, whose heroic constancy had rescued Spain from the detested empire of the Saracens. After devoting some months to the internal police of the kingdom, the court transferred its residence to Catalonia, whose capital it reached about the middle of October. During its detention in this place, Ferdinand's career was well-nigh brought to an untimely close.*

It was a good old custom of Catalonia, long since fallen into desuetude, for the monarch to preside in the tribunals of justice, at least once a week, for the purpose of determining the suits of the poorer classes especially, who could not afford the more expensive forms of litigation. King Ferdinand, in conformity with this usage, held a court in the house of deputation on the 7th of December, being the vigil of the Conception of the Virgin. At noon, as he was preparing to quit the palace, after the conclusion of business, he lingered in the rear of his retinue, conversing with some of the officers of the court. As the party was issuing from a little chapel contiguous to the royal saloon, and just as the king was descending a flight of stairs, a ruffian darted from an obscure recess in which he had concealed himself early in the morning, and aimed a blow with a short sword, or knife, at the back of Ferdinand's neck.

* Zurita, *Anales de Aragon*, de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. tom. v. fol. 13. — *Quincuagenas* 1, dial. 28.

Fortunately the edge of the weapon was turned by a gold chain or collar which he was in the habit of wearing. It inflicted, however, a deep wound between the shoulders. Ferdinand instantly cried out, "St. Mary preserve us! treason, treason!" and his attendants, rushing on the assassin, stabbed him in three places with their poniards, and would have despatched him on the spot, had not the king, with his usual presence of mind, commanded them to desist, and take the man alive, that they might ascertain the real authors of the conspiracy. This was done accordingly, and Ferdinand, fainting with loss of blood, was carefully removed to his apartments in the royal palace.*

The report of the catastrophe spread like wildfire through the city. All classes were thrown into consternation by so foul an act, which seemed to cast a stain on the honour and good faith of the Catalans. Some suspected it to be the work of a vindictive Moor, others of a disappointed courtier. The queen, who had swooned on first receiving intelligence of the event, suspected the ancient enmity of the Catalans, who had shown such determined opposition to her husband in his early youth. She gave instant orders to hold in readiness one of the galleys lying in the port, in order to transport her children from the

* Zurita, Anal. de Aragon, tom. v. fol. 15. — Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes Catolic. MS. c. cxvi. — Garibay, Comp. Hist. de España, tom. ii. pp. 678, 679.

—Abarca, Anal. de los Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. fol. 315.—Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 92.—Quincuagenas de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 4, dial. 9.

place, as she feared the conspiracy might be designed to embrace other victims.*

The populace, in the mean while, assembled in great numbers round the palace where the king lay. All feelings of hostility had long since given way to devoted loyalty towards a government which had uniformly respected the liberties of its subjects, and whose paternal sway had secured similar blessings to Barcelona with the rest of the empire. They thronged round the building, crying out that the king was slain, and demanding that his murderers should be delivered up to them. Ferdinand, exhausted as he was, would have presented himself at the window of his apartment, but was prevented from making the effort by his physicians. It was with great difficulty that the people were at length satisfied that he was still living, and that they finally consented to disperse, on the assurance that the assassin should be brought to condign punishment.

The king's wound, which did not appear dangerous at first, gradually exhibited more alarming symptoms. One of the bones was found to be fractured, and a part of it was removed by the surgeons.

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolarum*, ep. cxxv. — *Cura de los Palacios*, MS. c. cxvi.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, ubi supra.

The great bell of Velilla, whose miraculous tolling always announced some disaster to the monarchy, was heard to strike at the time of this assault on Ferdinand, being the fifth time

since the subversion of the kingdom by the Moors. The fourth was on the assassination of the inquisitor Arbues. All which is established by a score of good orthodox witnesses, as reported by Dr. Diego Dormer, in his *Discursos Varios de Historia*, pp. 206, 207.

On the seventh day his situation was considered extremely critical. During this time, the queen was constantly by his side, watching with him day and night, and administering all his medicines with her own hand. At length, the unfavourable symptoms yielded; and his excellent constitution enabled him so far to recover, that in less than three weeks he was able to show himself to the eyes of his anxious subjects, who gave themselves up to a delirium of joy, offering thanksgivings and grateful oblations in the churches; while many a pilgrimage, which had been vowed for his restoration to health, was performed by the good people of Barcelona, with naked feet, and even on their knees, among the wild sierras that surrounded the city.

The author of the crime proved to be a peasant, about sixty years of age, of that humble class, *de remença*, as it was termed, which Ferdinand had been so instrumental some few years since in releasing from the baser and more grinding pains of servitude. The man appeared to be insane; alleging, in vindication of his conduct, that he was the rightful proprietor of the crown, which he expected to obtain by Ferdinand's death. He declared himself willing, however, to give up his pretensions, on condition of being set at liberty. The king, convinced of his alienation of mind, would have discharged him; but the Catalans, indignant at the reproach which such a crime seemed to attach to their own honour, and perhaps distrusting the plea of insanity,

thought it necessary to expiate it by the blood of the offender, and condemned the unhappy wretch to the dreadful doom of a traitor; the preliminary barbarities of the sentence, however, were remitted, at the intercession of the queen.*

In the spring of 1493, while the court was still at Barcelona, letters were received from Christopher Columbus, announcing his return to Spain, and the successful achievement of his great enterprise by the discovery of land beyond the western ocean. The delight and astonishment raised by this intelligence were proportioned to the scepticism with which his project had been originally viewed. The sovereigns were now filled with a natural impatience to ascertain the extent, and other particulars of the important discovery; and they transmitted instant instructions to the admiral to repair to Barcelona, as soon as he should have made the preliminary arrangements for the further prosecution of his enterprise.†

* L. M. Siculo, fol. 186.—Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. cxxv. cxxvii. cxxxi.—Zurita, *Anal. de Aragon*, tom. v. fol. 16.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. loc. cit.—Garibay, after harrowing the reader's feelings with half a column of the inhuman cruelties inflicted on the miserable man, concludes with the comfortable assurance, "pero ahogaronle primero por clemencia y misericordia de la Reyna." (*Hist.* tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. i.)

A letter written by Isabella to her confessor, Fernando de Talavera, during her husband's illness, shows the deep anxiety of her own mind, as well as that of the citizens of Barcelona, at his critical situation, furnishing abundant evidence, if it were needed, of her tenderness of heart, and the warmth of her conjugal attachment. See *Correspond. Epist. ap. Mem. de Acad.* tom. vi. *Ilust.* 13.

† Herrera *Indias Occiden-*

The great navigator had succeeded, as is well known, after a voyage the natural difficulties of which had been much augmented by the distrust and mutinous spirit of his followers, in descrying land on Friday the 12th of October 1492. After some months spent in exploring the delightful regions now for the first time thrown open to the eyes of an European, he embarked in the month of January 1493, for Spain. One of his vessels had previously foundered, and another had deserted him, so that he was left alone to retrace his course across the Atlantic. After a most tempestuous voyage, he was compelled to take shelter in the Tagus, sorely against his inclination.* He experienced, however, the most honourable reception from the Portuguese monarch John II, who did ample justice to the great qualities of Columbus, although he had failed to profit by them.† After a brief delay, the admiral

tales, Dec. i. lib. ii. cap. iii.—
Muñoz, Hist. del Nuevo Mundo,
lib. iv. sect. xiii. xiv.

Columbus concludes a letter addressed, on his arrival at Lisbon, to the treasurer Sanchez, in the following glowing terms; “Let processions be made, festivals held, temples be filled with branches and flowers, for Christ rejoices on earth as in heaven, seeing future redemption of souls. Let us rejoice, also, for the temporal benefit likely to result, not merely to Spain, but to all Christendom.” See *Primer Viage de Colon*, ap. Navarrete, tom. i.

* Herrera, *Indias Occiden-*

tales, tom. i. Dec. i. lib. ii. c. ii.
—*Primer Viage de Colon*. ap.
Navarrete, tom. i.—*Fernando
Colon*, Hist. del Almirante, cap.
xxxix.

The Portuguese historian, Faria y Sousa, appears to be nettled at the prosperous issue of the voyage, for he testily remarks that the “admiral entered Lisbon with a vainglorious exultation, in order to make Portugal feel, by displaying the tokens of his discovery, how much she had erred in not acceding to his propositions.” *Europa Portuguesa*, tom. ii. pp. 462, 463.

† My learned friend, Mr. John

resumed his voyage, and crossing the bar of Saltes entered the harbour of Palos about noon, on the 15th of March 1493, being exactly seven months and eleven days since his departure from that port.*

Great was the agitation among the little community of Palos as they beheld the well-known vessel of the admiral reëntering their harbour. Their de-

Pickering, has pointed out to me a passage in a Portuguese writer, giving some particulars of Columbus's visit to Portugal. The passage, which I have not seen noticed by any writer, is extremely interesting, coming, as it does, from a person high in the royal confidence, and an eyewitness of what he relates. "In the year 1493, on the 6th day of March, arrived in Lisbon Christopher Columbus, an Italian, who came from the discovery, made under the authority of the sovereigns of Castile, of the islands of Cipango and Antilia; from which countries he brought with him the first specimens of the people, as well as of the gold and other things to be found there; and he was intitled Admiral of them. The king, being forthwith informed of this, commanded him into his presence; and appeared to be annoyed and vexed, as well from the belief that the said discovery was made within the seas and boundaries of his seigniory of Guinea, which might give rise to disputes, as because the said admiral, having become somewhat haughty by his situation, and in the relation of his adventures always exceeding the

bounds of truth, made this affair, as to gold, silver, and riches, much greater than it was. Especially did the king accuse himself of negligence in having declined this enterprise, when Columbus first came to ask his assistance, from want of credit and confidence in it. And notwithstanding the king was importuned to kill him on the spot, since with his death the prosecution of the undertaking, so far as the sovereigns of Castile were concerned, would cease, from want of a suitable person to take charge of it; and notwithstanding this might be done without suspicion of the king's being privy to it,—for, inasmuch as the admiral was overbearing, and puffed up by his success, they could easily bring it about that his own indiscretion should appear the cause of his death; yet the king, as he was a prince greatly fearing God, not only forbade this, but even showed the admiral honour and much favour, and therewith dismissed him." Ruy de Pina, *Chronica d'el Rei Dom Joaõ II. cap. lxvi. apud Collecção de Livros Ineditos de Historia Portugueza, tom. ii. Lisboa, 1792.*

sponding imaginations had long since consigned him to a watery grave; for, in addition to the preternatural horrors which hung over the voyage, they had experienced the most stormy and disastrous winter within the recollection of the oldest mariners.* Most of them had relatives or friends on board. They thronged immediately to the shore, to assure themselves with their own eyes of the truth of their return. When they beheld their faces once more, and saw them accompanied by the numerous evidences which they brought back of the success of the expedition, they burst forth in acclamations of joy and gratulation. They awaited the landing of Columbus, when the whole population of the place accompanied him and his crew to the principal church, where solemn thanksgivings were offered up for their return, while every bell in the village sent forth a joyous peal in honour of the glorious event. The admiral was too desirous of presenting himself before the sovereigns to protract his stay long at Palos. He took with him on his journey specimens of the multifarious products of the newly-discovered regions. He was accompanied by several of the

* Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, c. xl. xli. — Charlevoix, *Hist. de S. Domingue*, tom. i. pp. 84—90.—*Primer Viage de Colon*, ap. Navarrete, tom. i.—Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iv. pp. 53—58.

Columbus sailed from Spain on Friday, discovered land on Friday, and reëntered the port

of Palos on Friday. These curious coincidences should have sufficed, one might think, to dispel, especially with American mariners, the superstitious dread still so prevalent of commencing a voyage on that ominous day.

† *Primer Viage de Colon*, Let. ii.

native islanders arrayed in their simple barbaric costume, and decorated, as he passed through the principal cities, with collars, bracelets, and other ornaments of gold rudely fashioned; he exhibited also considerable quantities of the same metal in dust, or in crude masses,* numerous vegetable exotics possessed of aromatic or medicinal virtue, and several kinds of quadrupeds unknown in Europe, and birds whose varieties of gaudy plumage gave a brilliant effect to the pageant. The admiral's progress through the country was everywhere impeded by the multitudes thronging forth to gaze at the extraordinary spectacle, and the more extraordinary man, who, in the emphatic language of that time, which has now lost its force from its familiarity, first revealed the existence of a "New World." As he passed through the busy, populous city of Seville, every window, balcony, and housetop, which could afford a glimpse of him, is described to have been crowded with spectators. It was the middle of April before Columbus reached Barcelona. The nobility and cavaliers in attendance on the court, together with the authorities of the city, came to the gates to receive him, and escorted him to the royal presence. Ferdinand and Isabella were seated, with their son Prince John, under a superb canopy

* Muñoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. iv. sec. xiv.—Fernando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, c. xli.

Among other specimens was a lump of gold, of sufficient mag-

nitude to be fashioned into a vessel for containing the host; "thus," says Salazar, "converting the first-fruits of the new dominions to pious uses." *Monarquía de España*, pp. 351, 352.

of state, awaiting his arrival. On his approach they rose from their seats, and extending their hands to him to salute, caused him to be seated before them. These were unprecedented marks of condescension to a person of Columbus's rank, in the haughty and ceremonious court of Castile. It was, indeed, the proudest moment in the life of Columbus. He had fully established the truth of his long-contested theory, in the face of argument, sophistry, sneer, scepticism, and contempt. He had achieved this, not by chance, but by calculation, supported through the most adverse circumstances by consummate conduct. The honours paid him, which had hitherto been reserved only for rank, or fortune, or military success purchased by the blood and tears of thousands, were, in his case, a homage to intellectual power successfully exerted in behalf of the noblest interests of humanity.*

After a brief interval, the sovereigns requested from Columbus a recital of his adventures. His manner was sedate and dignified, but warmed by the glow of natural enthusiasm. He enumerated the several islands which he had visited, expatiated on the temperance of the climate, the capacity of the soil for every variety of agricultural production, ap-

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. cxxxiii. cxxxiv. cxi.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. c. cxviii.—Ferrerias, *Hist. d'Espagne*, tom. viii. pp. 141, 142.—*Hist. del Almirante*, ubi supra. Zuñiga, *Anal. de Sevilla*,

p. 413.—Gomara, *Hist. de las Indias*, ap. Barcia, *Historiad. Primitivos*, cap. xvii.—Benzoni, *Novæ Novi Orbis Historiæ*, lib. i. cap. viii. ix.—Ant. Gallo, *De Nav. Columbi*, ap. Muratori, *Script. Ital.* tom. xxiii. p. 203.

pealing to the samples imported by him in evidence of their natural fruitfulness. He dwelt more at large on the precious metals to be found in these islands, which he inferred less from the specimens actually obtained than from the uniform testimony of the natives to their abundance in the unexplored regions of the interior. Lastly, he pointed out the wide scope afforded to Christian zeal in the illumination of a race of men whose minds, far from being wedded to any system of idolatry, were prepared by their extreme simplicity for the reception of pure and uncorrupted doctrine. The last consideration touched Isabella's heart most sensibly; and the whole audience, kindled with various emotion by the speaker's eloquence, filled up the perspective with the gorgeous colouring of their own fancies, as ambition, or avarice, or devotional feeling predominated in their bosoms. When Columbus ceased, the king and queen, together with all present, prostrated themselves on their knees in grateful thanksgivings, while the solemn strains of the *Te Deum* were poured forth by the choir of the royal chapel, as in commemoration of some glorious victory.*

The discoveries of Columbus excited a sensation, particularly among men of science, in the most distant parts of Europe, strongly contrasting with the apathy which had preceded them. They congratu-

* Herrera, *Indias Occidental.* lib. iv. sec. xv. xvi. xvii.—Fertom. i. Dec. i. lib. ii. c. iii.—nando Colon, *Hist. del Almirante*, ubi supra.

lated one another on being reserved for an age which had witnessed the consummation of so grand an event. The learned Martyr, who in his multifarious correspondence had not even deigned to notice the preparations for the voyage of discovery, now lavished the most unbounded panegyric on its results, which he contemplated with the eye of a philosopher, having far less reference to considerations of profit or policy than to the prospect which they unfolded of enlarging the boundaries of knowledge.* Most of the scholars of the day, however, adopted the erroneous hypothesis of Columbus, who considered the lands he had discovered as bordering on

* In a letter written soon after the admiral's return, Martyr announces the discovery to his correspondent, Cardinal Sforza, in the following manner: "Mira res ex eo terrarum orbe, quem sol horarum quatuor et viginti spatio circuit, ad nostra usque tempora, quod minimè te latet, trita cognitaque dimidia tantùm pars, ab Aurèâ utpote Chersoneso, ad Gades nostras Hispanas, reliqua vero à cosmographis pro incognitâ relicta est. Et si quæ mentio facta, ea tenuis et incerta. Nunc autem, o beatum facinus! meorum regum auspiciis, quod latuit hactenus à rerum primordio, intelligi cœptum est." In a subsequent epistle to the learned Pomponio Læto, he breaks out in a strain of warm and generous sentiment. "Præ lætitiâ prosiliisse te, vixque à lachrymis præ gaudio tempe-

rasse, quando literas adspexisti meas, quibus de Antipodum Orbe latenti hactenus, te certiorrem feci, mi suavissime Pomponi, insinuasti. Ex tuis ipse literis colligo, quid senseris. Sensisti autem, tantique rem fecisti, quanti virum summâ doctrinâ insignitum decuit. Quis namque cibus sublimibus præstari potest ingeniis isto suavior? quod condimentum gravius? à me facio conjecturam. Beari sentio spiritus meos, quando accitos alloquor prudentes aliquos ex his qui ab eâ redeunt provinciâ. Implicent animos pecuniarum cumulis augendis miseris avari, libidinibus obsceni; nostras nos mentes, postquam Deo pleni aliquandiu fuerimus, contemplando, hujuscemodi rerum notitiâ demulceamus." Opus Epist. ep. cxxiv. clii.

the eastern shores of Asia, and lying adjacent to the vast and opulent regions depicted in such golden colours by Mandeville and the Poli. This conjecture, which was conformable to the admiral's preconceived opinions before undertaking the voyage, was corroborated by the apparent similarity between various natural productions of these islands, and of the East. From this misapprehension, the new dominions soon came to be distinguished as the West Indies, an appellation by which they are still recognised in the titles of the Spanish crown.*

Columbus, during his residence at Barcelona, continued to receive from the Spanish sovereigns the most honourable distinctions which royal bounty could confer. When Ferdinand rode abroad, he was accompanied by the admiral at his side. The courtiers, in emulation of their master, made frequent entertainments, at which he was treated with the punctilious deference paid to a noble of the highest class.† But the attentions most grateful to his

* Bernaldez, Hist. MS. c. cxviii.—Antonio Gallo, ap. Muratori, Rer. Ital. Script. tom. xxiii. p. 203.—Gomara, Hist. de las Indias, cap. xviii.

Peter Martyr seems to have received the popular inference respecting the identity of the new discoveries with the East Indies with some distrust. "In-sulas reperit plures, has esse, de quibus fit apud cosmographos mentio extra Oceanum Orientalem, adjacentes Indiæ arbi-

trantur. Nec inficior ego penitus, quamvis spheræ magnitudo aliter sentire videatur, neque enim desunt qui parvo tractu à finibus Hispanis distare littus Indicum, putent." Opus Epist. ep. cxxxv.

† Herrera, Indias Occidentales, Dec. i. lib. ii. c. iii.—Benzoni, Novæ Novi Orbis Hist. lib. i. cap. viii.—Gomara, Historia de las Indias, cap. xvii.—Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, p.

lofty spirit were the preparations of the Spanish court for prosecuting his discoveries on a scale commensurate with their importance. A board was established for the direction of Indian affairs, consisting of a superintendent and two subordinate functionaries. The first of these officers was Juan de Fonseca, Archdeacon of Seville, an active, ambitious prelate, subsequently raised to high episcopal preferment, whose shrewdness and capacity for business enabled him to maintain the control of the Indian department during the whole of the present reign. An office for the transaction of business was instituted at Seville, and a custom-house placed under its direction at Cadiz. This was the origin of the important establishment of the *Casa de la Contratacion de las Indias*, or India House.*

The commercial regulations adopted exhibited a narrow policy in some of their features, for which a justification might be found in the spirit of the age, and in the practice of the Portuguese particularly, but which entered still more largely into the colonial

413. — Fernando Colon, Hist. del Almirante, ubi supra.

He was permitted to quarter the royal arms with his own, which consisted of a group of golden islands amid azure billows. To these were afterwards added five anchors, with the celebrated motto well known as being carved on his sepulchre. (See Part ii. chap. xviii.) He received besides, soon after his

return, the substantial gratuity of 1000 doblas of gold from the royal treasury, and the premium of 10,000 maravedis promised to the person who first descried land. See Navarrete, Col. Diplom. Nos. 20, 32, 38.

* Navarrete, Viag.y Descubr. de los Españoles, tom. ii. Col. Diplom. No. 45. — Muñoz, Hist. del Nuevo Mundo, lib. iv. sec. xxi.

legislation of Spain under later princes. The new territories, far from being permitted free intercourse with foreign nations, were opened only under strict limitations to Spanish subjects, and were reserved as forming, in some sort, part of the exclusive revenue of the crown. All persons of whatever description were interdicted, under the severest penalties, from trading with, or even visiting the Indies, without licence from the constituted authorities. It was impossible to evade this, as a minute specification of the ships, cargoes, crews, with the property appertaining to each individual, was required to be taken at the office in Cadiz, and a corresponding registration in a similar office established at Hispaniola. A more sagacious spirit was manifested in the ample provision made of whatever could contribute to the support or permanent prosperity of the infant colony. Grain, plants, the seed of numerous vegetable products, which in the genial climate of the Indies might be made valuable articles for domestic consumption or export, were liberally furnished. Commodities of every description for the supply of the fleet, were exempted from duty. The owners of all vessels throughout the ports of Andalusia were required by an ordinance somewhat arbitrary, to hold them in readiness for the expedition. Still further authority was given to impress both officers and men, if necessary, into the service. Artisans of every sort, provided with the implements of their various crafts, including a great number of miners for exploring the

subterraneous treasures of the new regions, were enrolled in the expedition; in order to defray the heavy charges of which, the government, in addition to the regular resources, had recourse to a loan, and to the sequestrated property of the exiled Jews.*

Amid their own temporal concerns, the Spanish sovereigns did not forget the spiritual interests of their new subjects. The Indians who accompanied Columbus to Barcelona had been all of them baptized; being offered up, in the language of a Castilian writer, as the first-fruits of the Gentiles. King Ferdinand and his son Prince John stood as sponsors to two of them, who were permitted to take their names. One of the Indians remained attached to the prince's establishment; the residue were sent to Seville, whence, after suitable religious instruction, they were to be returned as missionaries for the propagation of the faith among their own countrymen. Twelve Spanish ecclesiastics were also destined to this service; among whom was the celebrated Las Casas, so conspicuous afterwards for his benevolent exertions in behalf of the unfortunate natives. The most explicit directions were given to the admiral to use every effort for the illumination of the poor heathen, which was set forth as the primary object of the expedition. He was particularly enjoined to "abstain from all means of annoyance, and to treat them well and lovingly, maintaining a

* Navarrete, Col. Dip. Nos. 33, 35, 45.—Herrera, Indias Occidentales. Dec. i. lib. ii. c. iv.—Munoz, Hist. del Nuevo Mundo, lib. iv. sec. xxi.

familiar intercourse with them, rendering them all the kind offices in his power, distributing presents of the merchandise and various commodities which their highnesses had caused to be embarked on board the fleet for that purpose, and finally, to chastise in the most exemplary manner all who should offer the natives the slightest molestation." Such were the instructions emphatically urged on Columbus for the regulation of his intercourse with the savages; and their indulgent tenour sufficiently attests the benevolent and rational views of Isabella in religious matters, when not warped by any foreign influence.*

Towards the last of May, Columbus quitted Barcelona for the purpose of superintending and expediting the preparations for departure on his second voyage. He was accompanied to the gates of the city by all the nobility and cavaliers of the court. Orders were issued to the different towns to provide him and his suite with lodgings free of expense.

* See the original instructions, ap. Navarrete, Col. Dip. No. 45.—Muñoz, Hist. del Nuevo Mundo, lib. iv. sec. xxii. —Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, p. 413.

Marinæo Siculo eagerly claims the conversion of the natives as the prime object of the expedition with the sovereigns, far outweighing all temporal considerations. The passage is worth quoting, if only to show what egregious blunders a contemporary may make in the relation

of events passing, as it were, under his own eyes. "The Catholic sovereigns having subjugated the Canaries, and established Christian worship there, sent *Peter Colon* with *thirty-five* ships, called caravels, and a *great number of men*, to other much larger islands, abounding in mines of gold; not so much, however, for the sake of the gold as for the salvation of the poor heathen natives." Cosas Mem. de España, fol. 161.

His former commission was not only confirmed in its full extent, but considerably enlarged. For the sake of despatch, he was authorized to nominate to all offices without application to government; and ordinances and letters-patent, bearing the royal seal, were to be issued by him, subscribed by himself or his deputy. He was intrusted, in fine, with such unlimited jurisdiction as showed that, however tardy the sovereigns may have been in granting him their confidence, they were not disposed to stint the measure of it when his deserts were once established.*

Soon after Columbus's return to Spain, Ferdinand and Isabella applied to the court of Rome to confirm them in the possession of their recent discoveries, and invest them with similar extent of jurisdiction with that formerly conferred on the Kings of Portugal. It was an opinion, as ancient perhaps as the crusades, that the pope, as vicar of Christ, had competent authority to dispose of all countries inhabited by heathen nations, in favour of Christian potentates. Although Ferdinand and Isabella do not seem to have been fully satisfied of this right, yet they were willing to acquiesce in its assumption in the present instance, from the conviction that the papal sanction would most effectually exclude the pretensions of all others, and especially their Portuguese rivals. In their application to the holy see they were careful to represent their own discoveries

* See copies of the original documents, ap. Navarrete, tom. ii. Col. Dip. Nos. 39, 41, 42, 43.

as in no way interfering with the rights formerly conceded by it to their neighbours. They enlarged on their services in the propagation of the faith, which they affirmed to be a principal motive of their present operations. They intimated finally, that although many competent persons deemed their application to the court of Rome for a title to territories already in their possession to be unnecessary, yet, as pious princes and dutiful children of the church, they were unwilling to proceed further without the sanction of him to whose keeping its highest interests were intrusted.*

The pontifical throne was at that time filled by Alexander VI; a man who, although degraded by unrestrained indulgence of the most sordid appetites, was endowed by nature with singular acuteness, as well as energy of character. He lent a willing ear to the application of the Spanish government, and made no hesitation in granting what cost him nothing, while it recognised the assumption of powers which had already begun to totter in the opinion of mankind.

On the 3d of May 1493, he published a bull, in which, taking into consideration the eminent services of the Spanish monarchs in the cause of the church, especially in the subversion of the Mahometan empire in Spain, and willing to afford still wider scope for the prosecution of their pious la-

* Herrera, *Indias Occidentales*, Dec. i. lib. ii. c. iv.—Munoz, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, lib. iv. sec. xviii.

bours, he “ out of his pure liberality, infallible knowledge, and plenitude of apostolic power,” confirmed them in the possession of all lands discovered, or hereafter to be discovered, by them in the Western Ocean, comprehending the same extensive rights of jurisdiction with those formerly conceded to the Kings of Portugal.

This bull he supported by another, dated on the following day, in which the pope, in order to obviate any misunderstanding with the Portuguese, and acting no doubt on the suggestion of the Spanish sovereigns, defined with greater precision the intention of his original grant to the latter, by bestowing on them all such lands as they should discover to the west and south of an imaginary line, to be drawn from pole to pole, at the distance of one hundred leagues to the west of the Azores and Cape de Verd Islands.* It seems to have escaped his holiness, that the Spaniards, by pursuing a western route, might in time reach the eastern limits of countries previously granted to the Portuguese : at least this would appear from the import of a third bull, issued September 25th of the same year, which invested the sovereigns with plenary authority over all countries discovered by them, whether in the East, or within the boundaries of India, all previous

* A point south of the meridian is something new in geometry ; yet so says the bull of his holiness ; “ omnes insulas et terras firmas inventas et inveniendas, detectas et detegendas,

versus occidentem et meridiem, fabricando et constituendo unam lineam à Polo Arctico, scilicet septentrione, ad Polum Antarcticum, scilicet meridiem.”

concessions to the contrary notwithstanding. With the title derived from actual possession, thus fortified by the highest ecclesiastical sanction, the Spaniards might have promised themselves an uninterrupted career of discovery, but for the jealousy of their rivals the Portuguese.*

The court of Lisbon viewed with secret disquietude the increasing maritime enterprise of its neighbours. While the Portuguese were timidly creeping along the barren shores of Africa, the Spaniards had boldly launched into the deep, and rescued unknown realms from its embraces, which teemed in their fancies with treasures of inestimable wealth. Their mortification was greatly enhanced by the reflection, that all this might have been achieved for themselves, had they but known how to profit by the proposals of Columbus.† From the first moment in which the success of the admiral's enterprise was established, John II, a politic and ambitious prince, had sought some pretence to check the career of discovery, or at least share in the spoils of it.‡

In his interview with Columbus at Lisbon, he suggested that the discoveries of the Spaniards might interfere with the rights secured to the Portuguese

* See the original papal grants transcribed by Navarrete, tom. ii. Col. Dip. Nos. 17, 18. Apēdice al Col. Dip. No. xi.

† Padre Abarca considers "that the discovery of 'a new world, first offered to the Kings of Portugal and England, was

reserved by Heaven for Spain; being *forced*, in a manner, on Ferdinand in recompense for the subjugation of the Moors, and the expulsion of the Jews!" Fol. 310, 311.

‡ Clède, Hist. de Portugal, tom. iv. pp. 53—58.

by repeated papal sanction since the beginning of the present century, and guaranteed by the treaty with Spain in 1479. Columbus, without entering into the discussion, contented himself with declaring, that he had been instructed by his own government to steer clear of all Portuguese settlements on the African coast, and that his course indeed had led him in an entirely different direction. Although John professed himself satisfied with the explanation, he soon after despatched an ambassador to Barcelona, who, after dwelling on some irrelevant topics, touched, as it were, incidentally, on the real object of his mission, the late voyage of discovery. He congratulated the Spanish sovereigns on its success; expatiated on the civilities shown by the court of Lisbon to Columbus on his late arrival there; and acknowledged the satisfaction felt by his master at the orders given to the admiral to hold a westerly course from the Canaries, expressing a hope that the same course would be pursued in future, without interfering with the rights of Portugal by deviation to the south. This was the first occasion on which the existence of such claims had been intimated by the Portuguese.

In the mean while Ferdinand and Isabella received intelligence that King John was equipping a considerable armament, in order to anticipate, or defeat, their discoveries in the West. They instantly sent one of their household, Don Lope de Herrera, as ambassador to Lisbon, with instructions

to make their acknowledgements to the king for his hospitable reception of Columbus, accompanied with a request that he would prohibit his subjects from interference with the discoveries of the Spaniards in the West, in the same manner as these latter had been excluded from the Portuguese possessions in Africa. The ambassador was furnished with orders of a different import, provided he should find the reports correct respecting the equipment and probable destination of a Portuguese armada. Instead of a conciliatory deportment, he was, in that case, to assume a tone of remonstrance, and to demand a full explanation from King John of his designs. The cautious prince, who had received, through his secret agents in Castile, intelligence of these latter instructions, managed matters so discreetly as to give no occasion for their exercise. He abandoned, or at least postponed, his meditated expedition, in the hope of adjusting the dispute by negotiation, in which he excelled. In order to quiet the apprehensions of the Spanish court, he engaged to fit out no fleet from his dominions within sixty days; at the same time he sent a fresh mission to Barcelona, with directions to propose an amicable adjustment of the conflicting claims of the two nations, by making the parallel of the Canaries a line of partition between them; the right of discovery to the North being reserved to the Spaniards, and that to the south to the Portuguese.*

* Faria y Sousa, *Europa Portuguesa*, tom. ii. p. 463.—Herrera, *Ind. Occidental*. loc. cit.—Muñoz, *Nuevo Mundo*, lib. iv.

While this game of diplomacy was going on, the Castilian court availed itself of the interval afforded by its rival, in expediting preparations for the second voyage of discovery ; which, through the personal activity of the admiral, and the facilities everywhere afforded him, were fully completed before the close of September. Instead of the reluctance, and indeed avowed disgust, which had been manifested by all classes to his former voyage, the only embarrassment now arose from the difficulty of selection among the multitude of competitors who pressed to be enrolled in the present expedition. The reports and sanguine speculations of the first adventurers had inflamed the cupidity of many, which was still further heightened by the exhibition of the rich and curious products which Columbus had brought back with him, and by the popular belief that the new discoveries formed part of that gorgeous East, which

————— “ with richest hand
Showers on her kings barbaric pearl and gold,”

and which tradition and romance had alike invested with the supernatural splendours of enchantment. Many others were stimulated by the wild love of adventure, kindled in the long Moorish wars, but which, now excluded from that career, sought other objects in the vast untravelled regions of the New World. The complement of the fleet was originally fixed at twelve hundred souls, which, through im-

sec. xxvii. xxviii. — Mariana, 607.—Clède, Hist. de Portugal, Hist. de España, tom. ii. pp. 606, tom. iv. pp. 53—58.

portunity or various pretences of the applicants, was eventually swelled to fifteen hundred. Among these were many who enlisted without compensation, including several persons of rank, hidalgos, and members of the royal household. The whole squadron amounted to seventeen vessels, three of them of one hundred tons burden each. With this gallant navy, Columbus, dropping down the Guadalquivir, took his departure from the bay of Cadiz on the 25th of September 1493; presenting a striking contrast to the melancholy plight in which, but the year previous, he sallied forth like some forlorn knight-errant on a desperate and chimerical enterprise.*

No sooner had the fleet weighed anchor than Ferdinand and Isabella despatched an embassy in solemn state to advise the King of Portugal of it. This embassy was composed of two persons of distinguished rank, Don Pedro de Ayala, and Don Garci Lopez de Carvajal. Agreeably to their instructions, they represented to the Portuguese monarch the inadmissibility of his propositions respecting the boundary line of navigation; they argued that the grants of the holy see, and the treaty with Spain, 1479, had reference merely to the actual possessions of Portugal, and the right of discovery by an eastern route along the coasts of Africa to the Indies; that these rights had been invariably re-

* Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, p. 413.—Fernando Colon, Hist. del Almirante, c. xliv.—Bernaldez, MS. c. cxviii.—Pet. Martyr,

De Rebus Oceanicis, Dec. i. lib. i.—Benzoni, Novæ Novi Orbis Historiæ, lib. i. c. ix.—Gomara, Hist. de las Indias, c. xx.

spected by Spain ; that the late voyage of Columbus struck into a directly opposite track ; and that the several bulls of Pope Alexander VI, prescribing the line of partition, not from east to west, but from the north to the south pole, were intended to secure to the Spaniards the exclusive right of discovery in the western ocean. The ambassadors concluded with offering, in the name of their sovereigns, to refer the whole matter in dispute to the arbitration of the court of Rome, or of any common umpire.

King John was deeply chagrined at learning the departure of the Spanish expedition. He saw that his rivals had been acting while he had been amused with negotiation. He at first threw out hints of an immediate rupture ; and endeavoured, it is said, to intimidate the Castilian ambassadors by bringing them accidentally, as it were, in presence of a splendid array of cavalry, mounted and ready for immediate service. He vented his spleen on the embassy, by declaring that "it was a mere abortion, having neither head nor feet ;" alluding to the personal infirmity of Ayala, who was lame, and to the light frivolous character of the other envoy.*

These symptoms of discontent were duly notified to the Spanish government, who commanded the superintendent Fonseca to keep a vigilant eye on the movements of the Portuguese, and in case any hostile armament should quit their ports, to be in readi-

* Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, Hist. del Nuevo Mundo, lib. iv. tom. iv. pp. 53—58.—Muñoz, sec. xxvii. xxviii.

ness to act against it with one double its force. King John, however, was too shrewd a prince to be drawn into so impolitic a measure as a war with a powerful adversary, quite as likely to baffle him in the field as in the council. Neither did he relish the suggestion of deciding the dispute by arbitration; since he well knew that his claim rested on too unsound a basis to authorize the expectation of a favourable award from any impartial umpire. He had already failed in an application for redress to the court of Rome, which answered him by reference to its bulls recently published. In this emergency he came to the resolution at last, which should have been first adopted, of deciding the matter by a fair and open conference. It was not until the following year, however, that his discontent so far subsided as to allow his acquiescence in this measure.

At length, commissioners named by the two crowns respectively, convened at Tordesillas, and on the 7th of June 1494 subscribed articles of agreement, which were ratified in the course of the same year by the respective powers. In this treaty, the Spaniards were secured in the exclusive right of navigation and discovery in the western ocean. At the urgent remonstrance of the Portuguese, however, who complained that the papal line of demarcation cooped up their enterprises within too narrow limits, they consented that, instead of one hundred, it should be removed three hundred and seventy leagues west of the Cape de Verd islands, beyond which all dis-

coveries should appertain to the Spanish nation. It was agreed that one or two caravels should be provided by each nation, to meet at the Grand Canary, and proceed due west the appointed distance, with a number of scientific men on board, for the purpose of accurately determining the longitude; and if any lands should fall under the meridian, the direction of the line should be ascertained by the erection of beacons at suitable distances. The proposed meeting never took place; but the removal of the partition line was followed with important consequences to the Portuguese, who derived from it their pretensions to the noble empire of Brazil.*

Thus this singular misunderstanding, which menaced an open rupture at one time, was happily adjusted. Fortunately the accomplishment of the passage round the Cape of Good Hope, which occurred soon afterwards, led the Portuguese in an opposite direction to their Spanish rivals; their Brazilian possessions having too little attractions, at first, to turn them from the splendid path of discovery thrown open in the East. It was not many years, however, before the two nations, by pursuing opposite routes of circumnavigation, were brought into collision on the other side of the globe; a circumstance never contemplated, apparently, by the

* Navarrete, Doc. Dip. No. 75.—Faria y Sousa, Europa Portuguesa, tom. ii. p. 463.—Herrera, Indias Occidentales, Dec. i. lib. ii. cap. viii. x.—Mariana, Hist. de España, tom. ii. pp. 606, 607.—Clède, Hist. de Portugal, tom. iv. pp. 60—62.—Zurita, Anal. de Aragon, tom. v. fol. 31.

treaty of Tordesillas. Their mutual pretensions were founded, however, on the provisions of that treaty, which, as the reader is aware, was itself only supplementary to the original bull of demarcation of Alexander VI.* Thus this bold stretch of papal authority, so often ridiculed as chimerical and absurd, was in a measure justified by the event, since it did, in fact, determine the principles on which the vast extent of unappropriated empire in the eastern and western hemispheres was ultimately divided between two petty states of Europe.

* The contested territory was the Molucca islands, which each party claimed for itself by virtue of the treaty of Tordesillas. After more than one congress, in which all the cosmographical science of the day was put in requisition, the affair was terminated à l'aimable, by the Spanish government relinquishing

its pretensions, in consideration of 350,000 ducats paid by the court of Lisbon. See Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iv. pp. 309. 401, 402. 480.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. pp. 607. 875.—Salazar de Mendoza, *Monarquía de España*, tom. ii. pp. 205, 206.

CHAPTER XIX.

CASTILIAN LITERATURE.—CULTIVATION OF THE COURT.
—CLASSICAL LEARNING.—SCIENCE.

WE have now arrived at the period when the history of Spain becomes incorporated with that of the other states of Europe. Before embarking on the wide sea of European politics, however, and bidding adieu for a season to the shores of Spain, it will be necessary, in order to complete the view of the internal administration of Ferdinand and Isabella, to show its operation on the intellectual culture of the nation. This, as it constitutes, when taken in its broadest sense, a principal end of all government, should never be altogether divorced from any history. It is particularly deserving of note in the present reign, which stimulated the active development of the national energies in every department of science, and which forms a leading epoch in the ornamental literature of the country. The present and the following chapter will embrace the mental progress of the kingdom, not merely down to the period at which we have arrived, but through the whole of Isabella's reign, in order to exhibit as

far as possible its entire results, at a single glance, to the eye of the reader.

We have seen, in a preceding chapter, the auspicious literary promise afforded by the reign of Isabella's father, John II. of Castile. Under the anarchical sway of his son Henry IV, the court, as we have seen, was abandoned to unbounded licence; and the whole nation sunk into a mental torpor, from which it was roused only by the tumults of civil war. In this deplorable state of things, the few blossoms of literature, which had begun to open under the benign influence of the preceding reign, were speedily trampled under foot, and every vestige of civilization seemed in a fair way to be effaced from the land.

The first years of Ferdinand and Isabella's government were too much clouded by civil dissensions to afford a much more cheering prospect. Ferdinand's early education, moreover, had been greatly neglected. Before the age of ten, he was called to take part in the Catalan wars. His boyhood was spent among soldiers, in camps instead of schools; and the wisdom which he so eminently displayed in later life, was drawn far more from his own resources than from books.*

Isabella was reared under more favourable auspices; at least more favourable to mental culture. She was allowed to pass her youth in retirement, and indeed oblivion, as far as the world was con-

* L. M. Siculo, *Cosas Memor. de España*, fol. 153.

cerned, under her mother's care at Arevalo. In this modest seclusion, free from the engrossing vanities and vexations of court life, she had full leisure to indulge the habits of study and reflection to which her temper naturally disposed her. She was acquainted with several modern languages, and both wrote and discoursed in her own with great precision and elegance. No great expense or solicitude, however, appears to have been lavished on her education. She was uninstructed in the Latin, which in that day was of greater importance than at present; since it was not only the common medium of communication between learned men, and the language in which the most familiar treatises were often composed, but was frequently used by well educated foreigners at court, and especially employed in diplomatic intercourse and negotiation.*

Isabella resolved to repair the defects of education by devoting herself to the acquisition of the Latin tongue, so soon as the distracting wars with Portugal which attended her accession were terminated. We have a letter from Pulgar addressed to the queen soon after that event, in which he inquires concerning her progress, intimating his surprise that she can find time for study amidst her multitude of engrossing occupations, and expressing his confidence that she will acquire the Latin with the same facility with which she had already mastered other languages. The result justified his prediction; for "in

* L. M. Siculo, *Cosas Memor. de España*, fol. 154. 182.

less than a year," observes another contemporary, "her admirable genius enabled her to obtain so good a knowledge of the Latin tongue that she could understand without much difficulty whatever was written or spoken in it."*

Isabella inherited her father John II.'s taste for the collection of books. She endowed the convent of San Juan de los Reyes at Toledo, at the time of its foundation, 1477, with a library consisting principally of manuscripts.† The archives of Simancas

* Carro de las Doñas, lib. ii. c. lxii. et seq. apud Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. xxi. — Pulgar, Letras; ed. Amstelod. 1670; let. xi. — L. M. Siculo, Cosas Mem. fol. 182.

It is sufficient evidence of her familiarity with the Latin, that the letters addressed to her confessor seem to have been written in that language and the Castilian indifferently, exhibiting occasionally a curious patchwork in the alternate use of each in the same epistle. See Correspond. Epist. ap. Mem. de Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. xiii.

† Previous to the introduction of printing, collections of books were necessarily very small and thinly scattered, owing to the extreme cost of manuscripts. The learned Saez has collected some curious particulars relative to this matter. The most copious library which he could find any account of in the middle of the fifteenth century was owned by

the Counts of Benavente, and contained not more than one hundred and twenty volumes. Many of these were duplicates; of Livy alone there were eight copies. The cathedral churches in Spain rented their books every year at auction to the highest bidders, whence they derived a considerable revenue. It would appear from a copy of Gratian's canons preserved in the Celestine monastery in Paris, that the copyist was engaged twenty-one months in transcribing that manuscript. At this rate, the production of four thousand copies by one hand would require nearly eight thousand years; a work now easily performed in less than four months. Such was the tardiness of multiplying copies before the invention of printing. Two thousand volumes may be procured now at a price which in those days would hardly have sufficed to purchase fifty. See Tratado de Monedas de Enrique III. ap. Moratin, tom. i. pp. 91, 92.

contain catalogues of part of two separate collections, belonging to her, whose broken remains have contributed to swell the magnificent library of the Escorial. Most of them are in manuscript; the richly coloured and highly decorated binding of these volumes (an art which the Spaniards derived from the Arabs) shows how highly they were prized, and the worn and battered condition of some of them proves that they were not kept merely for show.*

The queen manifested the most earnest solicitude for the instruction of her own children. Her daughters were endowed by nature with amiable dispositions, that seconded her maternal efforts. The most competent masters, native and foreign, especially from Italy, then so active in the revival of ancient learning, were employed in their tuition. This was particularly intrusted to two brothers, Antonio and Alessandro Geraldino, natives of that

* Navagiero, *Viaggio in Spagna*, fol. 23; ed. Vinizia, 1563. — *Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist.* tom. vi. Ilust. xvii.

The largest collection comprised about two hundred and one articles or distinct works. Of these, about a third is taken up with theology, comprehending Bibles, Psalters, Missals, lives of saints, and works of the fathers; one-fifth, civil law and municipal code of Spain; one-fourth, ancient classics, modern literature, and romances of chivalry; one-tenth, history: the residue is devoted to ethics, medicine, grammar, astrology,

&c. The only Italian author, besides Leonardo Bruno d'Arezzo, is Boccaccio. The works of the latter writer consisted of the *Fiammeta*, the treatises *De Casibus Illustrium Virorum*, and *De Claris Mulieribus*, and probably the *Decameron*; the first in the Italian, and the three last translated into the Spanish. It is singular that neither of Boccaccio's great contemporaries, Dante nor Petrarch, the former of whom had been translated by Villena, and imitated by Juan de Mena half a century before, should have found a place in the collection.

country. Both were conspicuous for their abilities and classical erudition; and the latter, who survived his brother Antonio, was subsequently raised to high ecclesiastical preferments.* Under these masters, the infantas made attainments rarely permitted to the sex, and acquired such familiarity with the Latin tongue especially, as excited lively admiration among those over whom they were called to preside in riper years.†

* Antonio, the eldest, died in 1488: part of his Latin poetical works, entitled Sacred Bucolics, was printed in 1505 at Salamanca. The younger brother, Alessandro, after bearing arms in the Portuguese war, was subsequently employed in the instruction of the infantas, finally embraced the ecclesiastical state, and died Bishop of St. Domingo, 1525. Mem. de la Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. xvi.—Tiraboschi, Letteratura Italiana, tom. vi. part. ii. p. 285.

† The learned Valencian, Luis Vives, in his treatise, De Christianâ Feminâ, remarks, “Ætas noster quatuor illas Isabellæ reginæ filias, quas paulò ante memoravi, eruditas vidit. Non sine laudibus et admiratione refertur mihi passim in hac terrâ Joannam, Philippi conjugem, Caroli hujus matrem, ex tempore Latinis orationibus, quæ de more apud novos principes oppidatim habentur, Latine respondisse. Idem de reginâ suâ, Joannæ sorore, Britanni prædicant; idem omnes de duabus aliis, quæ in Lusitaniâ fato conces-

sere.” (De Christianâ Feminâ, c. iv. ap. Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. Ilust. xvi.)—It appears, however, that Isabella was not inattentive to the more humble accomplishments in the education of her daughters. “Regina,” says the same author, “nere, suere, acu pingere quatuor filias suas doctas esse voluit.” Another contemporary, the author of the Carro de las Doñas, (lib. ii. c. lxii. ap. Mem. de Acad. Ilust. xxi.) says, “she educated her son and daughters, giving them masters of life and letters, and surrounding them with such persons as tended to make them vessels of election and kings in heaven.”

Erasmus notices the literary attainments of the youngest daughter of the sovereigns, the unfortunate Catharine of Aragon, with unqualified admiration. In one of his letters he styles her “egregiè doctam;” and in another he remarks, “Regina non tantum in sexus miraculum, literata est; nec minus pietate suspicienda quam eruditione.” Epistolæ, lib. xix. ep. xxxi.; lib. ii. ep. xxiv.

A still deeper anxiety was shown in the education of her only son Prince John, heir of the united Spanish monarchies. Every precaution was taken to train him up in a manner that might tend to the formation of the character suited to his exalted station. He was placed in a class consisting of ten youths, selected from the sons of the principal nobility. Five of them were of his own age, and five of riper years, and they were all brought to reside with him in the palace. By this means, it was hoped to combine the advantages of public, with those of private education ; which last, from its solitary character, necessarily excludes the subject of it from the wholesome influence exerted by bringing the powers into daily collision with antagonists of a similar age.*

A mimic council was also formed on the model of a council of state, composed of suitable persons of more advanced standing, whose province it was to deliberate on and to discuss topics connected with government and public policy. Over this body the prince presided, and here he was initiated into a practical acquaintance with the important duties which were to devolve on him at a future period of life. The pages in attendance on his person were also selected with great care from the cavaliers and young nobility of the court, many of whom afterwards filled with credit the most considerable posts

* *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. dial. de Deza.—*Mem. de la Real Acad.* tom. vi. *Ilust.* xiv.

in the state. The severer discipline of the prince was relieved by attention to more light and elegant accomplishments. He devoted many of his leisure hours to music, for which he had a fine natural taste, and in which he attained sufficient proficiency to perform with skill on a variety of instruments. In short, his education was happily designed to produce that combination of mental and moral excellence, which should fit him for reigning over his subjects with benevolence and wisdom.

How well the scheme succeeded is abundantly attested by the commendations of contemporary writers both at home and abroad, who enlarge on his fondness for letters, and for the society of learned men; on his various attainments, and more especially his Latin scholarship; and, above all, on his disposition so amiable as to give promise of the highest excellence in maturer life,—a promise, alas! most unfortunately for his own nation destined never to be realized.*

Next to her own family, there was no object which the queen had so much at heart as the improvement of the young nobility. During the trou-

* *Quincuagenas, ubi supra.*

Juan de la Encina, in the dedication to the prince of his translation of Virgil's *Bucolics*, pays the following compliment to the enlightened and liberal taste of Prince John. "Favoresceis tanto la sciencia andando acompañado de tantos e tan doctisimos varones, que no menos dejareis perdurable memoria de

haber alargado e estendido los limites e terminos de la sciencia que los del imperio." The extraordinary promise of this young prince made his name known in distant parts of Europe; and his untimely death, which occurred in the twentieth year of his age, was commemorated by an epitaph of the learned Greek exile, Constantino Lascaris.

bled reign of her predecessor, they had abandoned themselves to frivolous pleasure, or to a sullen apathy from which nothing was potent enough to arouse them but the voice of war.* She was obliged to relinquish her plans of amelioration during the all-engrossing struggle with Granada, when it would have been esteemed a reproach for a Spanish knight to have exchanged the post of danger in the field for the effeminate pursuit of letters: but no sooner was the war brought to a close, than Isabella resumed her purpose. She requested the learned Peter Martyr, who had come into Spain with the Count of Tendilla, a few years previous, to repair to the court, and open a school there for the instruction of the young nobility.† In an epistle addressed by Martyr to Cardinal Mendoza, dated from Granada, April 1492, he alludes to the promise of a liberal recompense from the queen if he would assist in reclaiming the young cavaliers of the court from the idle and unprofitable pursuits in which, to her great mortification, they consumed their hours. The prejudices to be encountered seem to have filled him with natural distrust of his success; for he remarks, "Like their ancestors, they hold the pursuit of letters in light estimation, considering them an obstacle to success in the profession of arms, which alone

* "Africanados à la guerra," says Oviedo, speaking of some young nobles of his time, "*por su Española y natural inclinacion.*" Quincuagenas, MS. Bat.

1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

† For some account of this eminent Italian scholar, see the postscript to Part i. chap. xiv. of this History.

they esteem worthy of honour." He however expresses his confidence, that the generous nature of the Spaniards will make it easy to infuse into them a more liberal taste; and, in a subsequent letter, he enlarges on the "good effects likely to result from the literary ambition exhibited by the heir apparent, on whom the eyes of the nation were naturally turned."*

Martyr, in obedience to the royal summons, instantly repaired to court, and in the month of September following, we have a letter, dated from Saragossa, in which he thus speaks of his success. "My house, all day long, swarms with noble youths, who, reclaimed from ignoble pursuits to those of letters, are now convinced that these, so far from being a hindrance, are rather a help in the profession of arms. I earnestly inculcate on them, that consummate excellence in any department, whether of war or peace, is unattainable without science. It has pleased our royal mistress, the pattern of every exalted virtue, that her own near kinsman, the Duke of Guimaraens, as well as the young Duke of Villa-

* Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum, ep. cii. ciii.

Lucio Marinæo, in a discourse addressed to Charles V, thus notices the queen's solicitude for the instruction of her young nobility. "Isabella præsertim Regina magnanima, virtutum omnium maxima cultrix. Quæ quidem multis et magnis occupata negotiis, ut aliis exemplum præ-

beret, à primis grammaticæ rudimentis studere cœpit, et omnes suæ domûs adolescentes utriusque sexûs nobilium liberos, præceptoribus liberaliter et honorificè conductis erudiendos commendabat." Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. Apend. xvi. See also Oviedo, Quincuagenas, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

hermosa, the king's nephew, should remain under my roof during the whole day; an example which has been imitated by the principal cavaliers of the court, who, after attending my lectures in company with their private tutors, retire at evening to review them with these latter in their own quarters." *

Another Italian scholar, often cited as authority in the preceding portion of this work, Lucio Marinæo Siculo, coöperated with Martyr in the introduction of a more liberal scholarship among the Castilian nobles. He was born at Bedino in Sicily; and after completing his studies at Rome, under the celebrated Pomponio Leto, opened a school in his native island, where he continued to teach for five years. He was then induced to visit Spain, in 1486, with the Admiral Henriquez, and soon took his place among the professors of Salamanca, where he filled the chairs of poetry and grammar with great applause for twelve years. He was subsequently transferred to the court, which he helped to illumine by his exposition of the ancient classics, particularly the Latin. † Under the auspices of these and other

* Pet. Martyr, Op. Epist. ep. cxv.

† A particular account of Marinæo's writings may be found in Nic. Antonio. (Bib. Nova, tom. ii. Apend. p. 369.) The most important of these is his work, "De Rebus Hispaniæ Memorabilibus," often cited, in the Castilian, in this History. It is a rich repository of details respect-

ing the geography, statistics, and manners of the peninsula, with a copious historic account of events in Ferdinand and Isabella's reign. The author's insatiable curiosity, during a long residence in the country, enabled him to collect many facts, of a kind that do not fall within the ordinary compass of history, while his extensive learning, and his familiarity

eminent scholars, both native and foreign, the young nobility of Castile shook off the indolence in which they had so long rusted, and applied with generous ardour to the cultivation of science; so that, in the language of a contemporary, "while it was a most rare occurrence to meet with a person of illustrious birth, before the present reign, who had even studied Latin in his youth, there were now to be seen numbers every day who sought to shed the lustre of letters over the martial glory inherited from their ancestors." *

The extent of this generous emulation may be gathered from the large correspondence both of

with foreign models, peculiarly qualified him for estimating the institutions he describes. It must be confessed, he is sufficiently partial to the land of his adoption. The edition referred to in this work is in black letter, printed before, or soon after the author's death, (the date of which is uncertain,) in 1539, at Alcalá de Henares, by Juan Brocar, one of a family long celebrated in the annals of Castilian printing. Marinæo's prologue concludes with the following noble tribute to letters. "Porque todos los otros bienes son subjectos a la fortuna y mudables y en poco tiempo mudan muchos dueños pasando de unos señores en otros, mas los dones de letras y hystorias que se ofrescen para perpetuidad de memoria y fama son immortales y prorogan y guardan para siempre la memoria

assi de los que los reciben, como de los que los ofrescen."

* Sepulveda, Democrites, ap. Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. Ilust. xvi.—Signorelli, Coltura nelle due Sicilie, tom. iv. p. 318.—Tiraboschi, Storia de la Letterat. Ital. tom. vii. part. iii. lib. iii. c. iv.—Cf. Lampillas, Saggio de la Letterat. Spagn. tom. ii. Dis. ii. sect. v.—The patriotic Abate is greatly scandalized by the degree of influence which Tiraboschi and other Italian critics ascribe to their own language over the Castilian, especially at this period. The seven volumes, in which he has discharged his bile on the heads of the offenders, afford valuable materials for the historian of Spanish literature. Tiraboschi must be admitted to have the better of his antagonist in temper, if not in argument.

Martyr and Marinæo with their disciples, including the most considerable persons of the Castilian court; it may be still further inferred from the numerous dedications to these persons of contemporary publications, attesting their munificent patronage of all literary enterprise;* and still more unequivocally from the zeal with which many of the highest rank entered on such severe literary labour as few, from the mere love of letters, are found willing to assume. Don Gutierre de Toledo, son of the Duke of Alva, and a cousin of the king, taught in the university of Salamanca. At the same place, Don Pedro Fernandez de Velasco, son of the Count of Haro, who subsequently succeeded his father in the hereditary dignity of Grand Constable of Castile, read lectures on Pliny and Ovid. Don Alfonso de Manrique, son of the Count de Paredes, was professor of Greek in the university of Alcala. All ages seemed to catch the generous enthusiasm; and the Marquis of Denia, although turned of sixty, made amends for the sins of his youth by learning the elements of the Latin tongue at this late period. In short, as Giovio remarks in his eulogium on Lebrija, "No Spaniard was accounted noble who held science in indifference." From a very early period a courtly stamp was impressed on the poetic

* Among these we find copious translations from the ancient classics, as Cæsar, Appian, Plutarch, Appian Plautus, Sallust, Æsop, Justin, Boetius, Apulius, Herodian, affording strong evi-

dence of the activity of the Castilian scholars in this department. Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. pp. 406, 407.—Mendez, Typograph. Española, pp. 133. 139.

literature of Spain. A similar character was now imparted to its erudition, and men of the most illustrious birth seemed eager to lead the way in the difficult career of science, which was thrown open to the nation.*

In this brilliant exhibition, those of the other sex must not be omitted who contributed by their intellectual endowments to the general illumination of the period. Among them the writers of that day lavish their panegyrics on the Marchioness de Monteagudo, and Doña Maria Pacheco, of the ancient house of Mendoza, sisters of the historian, Don Diego Hurtado,† daughters of the accomplished Count de Tendilla,‡ who, while ambassador at Rome, induced Martyr to visit Spain, and who was grandson of the famous Marquis of Santillana, and

* Salazar de Mendoza, *Dignidades de Castilla*, c. xxi.

Lucio Marinæo Siculo, in his discourse above alluded to, in which he exhibits the condition of letters under the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, enumerates the names of the nobility most conspicuous for their scholarship. This valuable document was to be found only in the edition of Marinæo's work, *De Rebus Hispaniæ Memorabilibus*, printed at Alcalá in 1630, whence it has been transferred by Clemencin to the sixth volume of the *Memoirs of the Royal Academy of History*.

† His work "*Guerra de Granada contra los Moriscos*," was first published at Madrid in 1610,

and "may be compared," says Nic. Antonio, in a judgment which has been ratified by the general consent of his countrymen, "with the compositions of Sallust, or any other ancient historian." His poetry and his celebrated *picaresco* novel, *Lazarillo de Tormes*, have made an epoch in the ornamental literature of Spain.

‡ Oviedo has devoted one of his dialogues to this nobleman, equally distinguished by his successes in arms, letters, and love; the latter of which, according to that writer, he had not entirely resigned at the age of seventy.—*Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 28, MS.*

nephew of the grand cardinal.* This illustrious family, rendered yet more illustrious by its merits than its birth, is worthy of specification, as affording altogether the most brilliant combination of literary talent in the enlightened court of Castile. The queen's instructor in the Latin language was a lady named Doña Beatriz de Galindo, called from her peculiar attainments *la Latina*. Another lady, Doña Lucia de Medrano, publicly lectured on the Latin classics in the university of Salamanca. And another, Doña Francisca de Lebrija, daughter of the historian of that name, filled the chair of rhetoric with applause at Alcala. But our limits will not allow a further enumeration of names, which should never be permitted to sink into oblivion, were it only for the rare scholarship, peculiarly rare in the female sex, which they displayed in an age comparatively unenlightened.† Female educa-

* For an account of Santilana, see the first chapter of this History. The cardinal in early life is said to have translated for his father the *Æneid*, the *Odyssey*, Ovid, Valerius Maximus, and Sallust. (Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. Ilust. xvi.) This Herculean feat would put modern schoolboys to shame, and we may suppose partial versions only of these authors were intended.

† See Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. xvi.—Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. dial. de Grizio.

Señor Clemencin has examin-

ed with much care the intellectual culture of the nation under Isabella, in the sixteenth *Ilustracion* of his work. He has touched lightly on its poetical character, considering no doubt that this had been sufficiently developed by other critics. His essay however is prolific of information in regard to the scholarship and severer studies of the period. The reader, who would pursue the inquiry still further, may find abundant materials in Nic. Antonio, *Biblioth. Vetus*, tom. ii. lib. x. c. xiii. et seq.—*Biblioth. Nova*, tom. i. ii. passim.

tion in that day embraced a wider compass of erudition, at least in reference to the ancient languages, than is common at present ; a circumstance imputable probably to the poverty of modern literature, and the new and general appetite excited by the revival of classical learning in Italy. I am not aware however that it was usual for learned ladies in any other country than Spain to take part in the public exercises of the gymnasium, and deliver lectures from the chairs of the universities. This peculiarity, which may be referred in part to the queen's influence, who encouraged the love of study by her own example, as well as by personal attendance on the academic examinations, may have been also suggested by a similar usage, already noticed, among the Spanish Arabs.*

While the study of the ancient tongues came thus into fashion with persons of both sexes, and of the highest rank, it was widely and most thoroughly cultivated by professed scholars. Men of letters, some of whom have been already noticed, were invited into Spain from Italy, the theatre, at that time, on which, from obvious local advantages, classical discovery was pursued with greatest ardour and success. To this country it was usual also for the Spanish students to repair, in order to complete their discipline in classical literature, especially the Greek, as first taught on sound principles of criticism by the learned exiles from Constantinople. The

* See Part i. chap. viii. of this History.

most remarkable of the Spanish scholars, who made this literary pilgrimage to Italy, was Antonio de Lebrija, or Nebrissensis, as he is more frequently called from his Latin name.* After ten years passed at Bologna and other seminaries of repute, with particular attention to their interior discipline, he returned, in 1473, to his native land, richly laden with the stores of various erudition. He was invited to fill the Latin chair at Seville, whence he was successively transferred to Salamanca and Alcala, both of which places he long continued to enlighten by his oral instruction and publications. The earliest of these was his *Introducciones Latinas*, whose third edition was printed in 1485, being four years only from the date of the first; a remarkable evidence of the growing taste for classical learning. A translation in the vernacular accompanied the latter edition, arranged at the queen's suggestion in columns parallel with those of the original text; a form which, since become common, was then a novelty.† The publication of his Castilian grammar, "*Grammatica Castellana*," followed in 1492; a treatise designed particularly for the instruction of the ladies of the court. The other productions of this indefatigable scholar embrace a

* For a notice of this scholar see the postscript to Part i. chap. xi. of this History.

† Mendez, *Typograph. Española*, pp. 271, 272.

In the second edition, pub-

lished 1482, the author states, that no work of the time had a greater circulation; more than a thousand copies of it, at a high price, having been disposed of the preceding year. *Ibid.* p. 237.

large circle of topics, independently of his various treatises on philology and criticism. Some were translated into French and Italian, and their republication has been continued to the last century. No man of his own, or of later times, contributed more essentially than Lebrija to the introduction of a pure and healthful erudition into Spain. It is not too much to say, that there was scarcely an eminent Spanish scholar in the beginning of the sixteenth century who had not formed himself on the instructions of this master.*

Another name worthy of commemoration is that of Arias Barbosa, a learned Portuguese, who, after passing some years like Lebrija in the schools of Italy, where he studied the ancient tongues under the guidance of Politiano, was induced to establish his residence in Spain. In 1489 we find him at Salamanca, where he continued for twenty, or, ac-

* Nic. Antonio, *Bib. Hisp.* Nov. tom. i. pp. 132—139.—*Lampillas, Letteratura Spagnuola*, tom. ii. Dis. ii. sect. iii.—*Dialogo de las Lenguas*, pp. 46, 47.—Lucio Marinæo pays the following elegant compliment to this learned Spaniard in his discourse before quoted. “Amisit nuper Hispania maximum sui cultorem in re litterariâ Antonium Nebrissensem, qui primus ex Italiâ in Hispaniam Musas adduxit, quibuscum barbariem ex suâ patriâ fugavit, et Hispaniam totam linguæ Latinæ lectionibus illustravit.” “Meruerat

id,” says Gomez de Castro, of Nebrija, “et multò majora, hominis eruditio, cui Hispania debet quicquid habet bonarum litterarum.”

The acute author of the *Dialogo de las Lenguas*, while he renders ample homage to Lebrija's Latin erudition, disputes his critical acquaintance with his own language, from his being a native of Andalusia, where the Castilian was not spoken with purity. “Hablaba y escrivia como en el Andalucia y no como en la Castilla,” p. 92. See also pp. 9, 10. 46. 53.

ording to some accounts, forty years, teaching in the departments of Greek and rhetoric. At the close of that period he returned to Portugal, where he superintended the education of some of the members of the royal family, and survived to a good old age. Barbosa was esteemed inferior to Lebrija in extent of various erudition, but to have surpassed him in an accurate knowledge of the Greek, and poetical criticism. In the former, indeed, he seems to have obtained greater repute than any Spanish scholar of the time. He composed some valuable works, especially on ancient prosody. The unwearied assiduity and complete success of his academic labours have secured him a high reputation among the restorers of ancient learning, and especially that of reviving a livelier relish for the study of the Greek by conducting it on principles of pure criticism, in the same manner as Lebrija did with the Latin.*

The scope of the present work precludes the possibility of a copious enumeration of the pioneers of ancient learning, to whom Spain owes so large a debt of gratitude.† The Castilian scholars of the

* Barbosa, *Bibliotheca Lusitana*, tom. i. pp. 76—78.—Signorelli, *Coltura nelle due Sicilie*, tom. iv. pp. 315—321.—Mayans y Siscar, *Orig. de la Lengua Español.* tom. i. p. 173.—Lampillas, *Letterat. Spagn.* tom. ii. Dis. ii. sect. v.—Nic. Antonio, *Bib. Hisp. Nov.* tom. i. pp. 170, 171.

† Among these are particu-

larly deserving of attention the brothers John and Francis Vergara, professors at Alcala, the latter of whom was esteemed one of the most accomplished scholars of the age: Nuñez de Guzman, of the ancient house of that name, professor for many years at Salamanca and Alcala, and the author of the Latin version in the famous polyglot

close of the fifteenth, and the beginning of the sixteenth century, may take rank with their illustrious contemporaries of Italy. They could not indeed achieve such brilliant results in the discovery of the remains of antiquity, for such remains had been long since scattered and lost amid the centuries of exile and disastrous warfare consequent on the Saracen invasion. But they were unwearied in their illustrations, both oral and written, of the ancient authors; and their numerous commentaries, translations, dictionaries, grammars, and various works of criticism, many of which, though now obsolete, passed into repeated editions in their own day, bear ample testimony to the generous zeal with which they conspired to raise their contemporaries to a proper level for contemplating the works of the great masters of antiquity; and well entitled them to the high eulogium of Erasmus, that "liberal studies were brought, in the course of a few years, in Spain to so flourishing a

of Cardinal Ximenes; he left behind him numerous works, especially commentaries on the classics: Olivario, whose curious erudition was abundantly exhibited in his illustrations of Cicero and other Latin authors: and lastly Vives, whose fame rather belongs to Europe than his own country, who when only twenty-six years old drew from Erasmus the encomium, that "there was scarcely any one of the age whom he could venture to compare with him in philosophy, eloquence, and liberal

learning." But the most unequivocal testimony to the deep and various scholarship of the period is afforded by that stupendous literary work of Cardinal Ximenes, the polyglot Bible, whose version in the Greek, Latin, and Oriental tongues was executed, with a single exception, by Spanish scholars. See Erasmus, *Epistolæ*, lib. xix. ep. ci.—Lampillas, *Saggio Storico-Apologetico*, tom. ii. pp. 382—384. 495. 792—794; tom. ii. p. 208, et seq.—Alvarus Gomecius, *De Rebus Gestis Ximenii*, fol. 37.

condition, as might not only excite the admiration, but serve as a model to the most cultivated nations of Europe.”*

The Spanish universities were the theatre on which this classical erudition was most widely displayed. Previous to Isabella's reign there were but few schools in the kingdom, not one indeed of any note except in Salamanca; and this did not escape the blight which fell on every generous study: but, under the cheering patronage of the present government, they were soon filled and widely multiplied. Academies of repute were to be found in Seville, Toledo, Salamanca, Granada, and Alcala. Accomplished teachers were drawn from abroad, as we have seen, by the most liberal emoluments. At the head of these establishments stood “the illustrious city of Salamanca,” as Marinæo fondly terms her, “mother of all liberal arts and virtue, alike renowned for noble cavaliers and learned men.”† Such was its reputation, that foreigners as well as natives were attracted to its schools; and at one time, according to the authority of the same professor, seven thousand students were assembled within its walls. A letter of Peter Martyr to his patron the Count of Tendilla, gives a whimsical picture of the literary enthusiasm

* Erasmus, *Epistolæ*, p. 977; ed. Londini, 1642.

† “La muy esclarecida ciudad de Salamanca, madre de las artes liberales, y todas virtudes, y ansi

de cavalleros como de letrados varones, muy ilustre.” *Cosas Memorables*, fol. 11. — Chacon, *Hist. de la Universidad de Salamanca*, ap. *Semanario Erudito*, tom. xviii. pp. 1—61.

of this place. The throng was so great to hear his introductory lecture on one of the satires of Juvenal, that every avenue to the hall was blockaded, and the professor was borne in on the shoulders of the students. Professorships in every department of science then studied, as well as of polite letters, were established at the university, the "new Athens," as Martyr somewhere styles it. Before the close of Isabella's reign, however, its glories were rivalled, if not eclipsed, by those of Alcala;* which combined higher advantages for ecclesiastical with civil education, and which under the splendid patronage of Cardinal Ximenes executed the famous polyglot version of the Scriptures, the most stupendous literary enterprise of that age.†

This active cultivation was not confined to the dead languages, but spread more or less over every department of knowledge. Theological science, in parti-

* "Academia Complutensis," says Erasmus of this university, "non aliunde celebritatem nominis auspicata est, quam à complectendo linguas, ac bonas literas. Cujus præcipuum ornamentum est ille egregius senex, planèque dignus qui multos vincat Nestoras, Antonius Nebrissensis." *Epist. ad Ludovicum Vivem*, 1521, p. 755; ed. 1642.

† *Cosas Memorables*, ubi supra.—Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolarum*, ep. lvii.—Alvarus Gomecius, *De Rebus Gestis Ximèni*, lib. iv.—Chacon, *Universidad de Salamanca*, ubi supra.

It appears that the practice of scraping with the feet as an expression of disapprobation, familiar in our universities, is of venerable antiquity, for Martyr mentions that he was saluted with it before finishing his discourse by one or two idle youths dissatisfied with its length. The lecturer however seems to have given general satisfaction, for he was escorted back in triumph to his lodgings, to use his own language, "like a victor in the Olympic games," after the conclusion of the exercise.

cular, received a large share of attention. It had always formed a principal object of academic instruction, although it had been suffered to languish under the universal corruption of the preceding reign. It was so common for the clergy to be ignorant of the most elementary knowledge, that the council of Aranda found it necessary to pass an ordinance, the year before Isabella's accession, that no person should be admitted to orders who was ignorant of Latin. The queen took the most effectual means for correcting this abuse, by raising competent persons only to ecclesiastical dignities. The highest stations in the church were reserved for those who combined the highest intellectual endowments with unblemished piety. Cardinal Mendoza, whose acute and comprehensive mind entered with interest into every scheme for the promotion of science, was Archbishop of Toledo ; Talavera, whose hospitable mansion was itself an academy for men of letters, and whose princely revenues were liberally dispensed in their protection, was raised to the see of Granada ; and Ximenes, whose splendid literary projects will require more particular notice hereafter, succeeded Mendoza in the primacy of Spain. Under the protection of these enlightened patrons, theological studies were pursued with ardour, the Scriptures copiously illustrated, and sacred eloquence cultivated with success.

A similar impulse was felt in the other walks of science. Jurisprudence assumed a new aspect under

the learned labours of Montalvo.* The mathematics formed a principal branch of education, and were successfully applied to astronomy and geography. Valuable treatises were produced on medicine, and on the more familiar practical arts, as husbandry, for example.† History, which since the time of Alphonso X. had been held in higher honour, and more widely cultivated in Castile than in any other European state, began to lay aside the garb of chronicle, and to be studied on more scientific principles. Charters and diplomas were consulted, manuscripts collated, coins and lapidary inscriptions decyphered, and collections made of these materials, the true basis of authentic history; and an office of public archives, like that now existing at Simancas, was established at Burgos, and placed under the care of Alonso de Mota, as keeper, with a liberal salary.‡

Nothing could have been more opportune for the enlightened purposes of Isabella than the introduction of the art of printing into Spain, at the com-

* For some remarks on the labours of this distinguished juriconsult, see Part i. chap. vi. and Part ii. chap. xxvi. of the present work.

† The most remarkable of these latter is Herrera's treatise on Agriculture, which, since its publication in Toledo in 1520, has passed through a variety of editions at home and translations abroad. *Bib. Hisp. Nova*, tom. i. p. 503.

‡ This collection, with the ill luck which has too often befallen such repositories in Spain, was burnt in the War of the Communities in the time of Charles V. *Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist.* tom. vi. *Ilust.* xvi. — *Ambrosio de Morales, Obras*, tom. vii. p. 18; ed. 1791. — *Informe de Riol*, who particularly notices Ferdinand and Isabella's solicitude for preserving the public documents.

mencement, indeed the very first year of her reign. She saw from the first moment all the advantages it promised for diffusing and perpetuating the discoveries of science : she encouraged its establishment by large privileges to those who exercised it, whether natives or foreigners, and by causing many of the works, composed by her subjects, to be printed at her own charge.*

Among the earlier printers we frequently find the names of Germans, a people who, to the original merits of the discovery, may justly add that of its propagation among every nation of Europe. We meet with a pragmática, or royal ordinance, dated 1477, exempting a German named Theodoric from taxation, on the ground of being " one of the principal persons in the discovery and practice of the art of printing books, which he had brought with him into Spain at great risk and expense, with the design of ennobling the libraries of the kingdom."† Monopolies for printing and selling books for a limited period, answering to the modern copyright, were granted to certain persons, on consideration of their doing so at a reasonable rate.‡ It seems to have been usual for the printers to be also the publishers and venders of books. These exclusive privileges, however, do not appear to have been carried to a mischievous extent. Foreign books of every

* Mendez, *Typographia Española*, p. 51.

Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. p. 244.

† Archiv. de Murcia, apud

‡ Mendez, *Typograph. Española*. pp. 52. 332.

description, by a law of 1480, were allowed to be imported into the kingdom, free of all duty whatever; an enlightened provision, which might furnish an useful hint to legislators of the nineteenth century.*

The first press appears to have been erected at Valencia in 1474; although the glory of precedence is stoutly contested by several places, and especially Barcelona.† The first work printed was a collection of songs, composed for a poetical contest in honour of the Virgin, for the most part in the Limousin, or Valencian dialect.‡ In the following year the first ancient classic, being the works of Sallust, was printed; and in 1478, there appeared from the same press a translation of the Scriptures in the Limousin, by Father Boniface Ferrer, brother of the

* *Ordinanzas Reales*, lib. iv. tit. iv. ley xxii.—The preamble of this statute is expressed in the following enlightened terms: “Considerando los reyes de gloriosa memoria quanto era provechoso y honroso, que a estos sus reynos se truxessen libros de otras partes para que con ellos se hiziesen los hombres letrados, quisieron y ordenaron, que de los libros no se pagasse el alcavala.—Lo qual parece que redundanda en provecho universal de todos, y en ennoblecimiento de nuestros Reynos.”

† Capmany, *Memorias de Barcelona*, tom. i. part. ii. lib. ii. c. vi.—Mendez, pp. 55—93.

Bouterwek intimates that the art of printing was first practised in Spain by German printers at Seville *in the beginning of the sixteenth century*. (Bouterwek, *Geschichte der Poesie und Beredsamkeit*, Band. iii. p. 98.) He appears to have been misled by a solitary example quoted from Mayans y Siscar. The want of materials has more than once led this eminent critic to build sweeping conclusions on slender premises.

‡ The title of the book is “Certamen Poetich en lohor de la Concecio,” Valencia, 1474, 4to: the name of the printer is wanting. *Typograph. Española*, p. 56.

famous Dominican, St. Vincent Ferrer.* Through the liberal patronage of the government, the art was widely diffused; and before the end of the fifteenth century, presses were established and in active operation in the principal cities of the united kingdom, —in Toledo, Seville, Ciudad Real, Granada, Valladolid, Burgos, Salamanca, Zamora, Saragossa, Valencia, Barcelona, Monte Rey, Lerida, Murcia, Tolosa, Taragona, Alcala de Henares, and Madrid.

It is painful to notice, amid the judicious provisions for the encouragement of science, one so entirely repugnant to their spirit as the establishment of the censorship. By an ordinance, dated Toledo, July 8th, 1502, it was decreed that, “as many of the books sold in the kingdom were defective or false, or apocryphal, or pregnant with vain and superstitious novelties, it was therefore ordered that no book should hereafter be printed without special license from the king, or some person regularly commissioned by him for the purpose.” The names of the commissioners then follow, consisting mostly of ecclesiastics, archbishops and bishops, with authority respectively over their several dioceses.† This authority was devolved in later times, under Charles V. and his successors, on the council of the Supreme, over which the Inquisitor-General presided *ex-officio*. The immediate agents employed in the examination were also drawn from the inquisition, who exercised

* *Typograph. Española*, pp. 61—63.

† *Ibid.* pp. 52,53. — *Pragmaticas del Reyno*, fol. 138, 139.

this important trust, as is well known, in a manner most fatal to the interests of letters and humanity. Thus a provision destined in its origin for the advancement of science, by purifying it from the crudities and corruptions which naturally infect it in a primitive age, contributed more effectually to its discouragement than any other which could have been devised, by interdicting the freedom of expression so indispensable to freedom of inquiry.*

While endeavouring to do justice to the progress of civilization in this reign, I should regret to present to the reader an overcoloured picture of its results. Indeed, less emphasis should be laid on any actual results, than on the spirit of improvement which they infer in the nation, and the liberal dispositions of the government. The fifteenth century was distinguished by a zeal for research and laborious acquisition, especially in ancient literature, throughout Europe, which showed itself in Italy in the beginning of the age, and in Spain and some other countries towards the close. It was natural

* Llorente, Hist. de l'Inquisition, tom. i. chap. xiii. art. i.

"Adempto per *inquisitiones*," says Tacitus, of the gloomy times of Domitian, "et loquendi audiendique commercio." (Vita Agric. Op. tom. vi. p. 50.) Beaumarchais, in a merrier vein indeed, makes the same bitter reflections. "Il s'est établi dans Madrid un système de liberté sur la vente des productions, qui s'étend même à celles de la

presse ; et que, pourvu que je ne parle en mes écrits ni de l'autorité, ni de culte, ni de la politique, ni de la morale, ni des gens en place, ni des corps en crédit, ni de l'Opera, ni des autres spectacles, ni de personne qui tienne à quelque chose, je puis tout imprimer librement, sous l'inspection de deux ou trois censeurs." Mariage de Figaro, acte v. sc. iii.

that men should explore the long-buried treasures descended from their ancestors before venturing on anything of their own creation. Their efforts were completely successful ; and by opening an acquaintance with the immortal productions of ancient literature, they laid the best foundation for the cultivation of the modern.

In the sciences their success was more equivocal ; a blind reverence for authority, a habit of speculation instead of experiment, so pernicious in physics ; in short, an ignorance of the true principles of philosophy often led the scholars of that day in a wrong direction. Even when they took a right one, their attainments under all these impediments were necessarily so small, as to be scarce perceptible when viewed from the brilliant heights to which science has arrived in our own age. Unfortunately for Spain, its subsequent advancement has been so retarded, that a comparison of the fifteenth century with those which succeeded it is by no means so humiliating to the former as in some other countries of Europe ; and it is certain that in general intellectual fermentation no period has surpassed, if it can be said to have rivalled, the age of Isabella.



CHAPTER XX.

CASTILIAN LITERATURE.—ROMANCES OF CHIVALRY.—
LYRICAL POETRY.—THE DRAMA.

ORNAMENTAL or polite literature, which, emanating from the taste and sensibility of a nation, readily exhibits its various fluctuations of fashion and feeling, was stamped in Spain with the distinguishing characteristics of this revolutionary age. The Provençale, which reached such high perfection in Catalonia, and subsequently in Aragon, as noticed in an introductory chapter,* expired with the union of this monarchy with Castile; and the dialect ceased to be applied to literary purposes altogether, after the Castilian became the language of the court in the united kingdoms. The poetry of Castile, which through the present reign continued to breathe the same patriotic spirit, and to exhibit the same national peculiarities, which had distinguished it from the time of the Cid, submitted soon after Ferdinand's death to the influence of the more polished Tuscan, and henceforth losing somewhat of its dis-

* Eichhorn, *Geschichte der Kultur und Litteratur*, pp. 129, 130. See also the conclusion of the Introd. sec. ii. of this History.

tinctive physiognomy, assumed many of the prevalent features of continental literature. Thus the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella becomes an epoch as memorable in literary as in civil history.

The most copious vein of fancy, in that day, was turned in the direction of the prose romance of chivalry, now seldom disturbed, even in its own country, except by the antiquary. The circumstances of the age naturally led to its production. The romantic Moorish wars teeming with adventurous exploit, and picturesque incident, carried on with the natural enemies of the Christian knight, and opening moreover all the legendary stores of Oriental fable,—the stirring adventures by sea as well as land,—above all, the discovery of a world beyond the waters, whose unknown regions gave full scope to the play of the imagination, all contributed to stimulate the appetite for the incredible chimeras, the *magnanime mensogne* of chivalry. The publication of “Amadis de Gaula” gave a decided impulse to this popular feeling. This romance, which seems now well ascertained to be the production of a Portuguese in the latter half of the fourteenth century,*

* Nic. Antonio seems unwilling to relinquish the pretensions of his own nation to the authorship of this romance. (See Bib. Nov. tom. ii. p. 394.) Later critics, and among them Lampillas, (*Ensayo, Hist. Apologet.* tom. v. p. 168,) who resigns no more than he is compelled to, are less disposed to contest the

claims of the Portuguese. Mr. Southey has cited two documents, one historical, the other poetical, which seem to place its composition by Lobeira in the latter part of the fourteenth century beyond any reasonable doubt. (See *Amadis of Gaul*, Pref. ; also Sarmiento, *Poesia Española*, p. 239.) Bouterwek, and

was first printed in a Spanish version, probably not far from 1490.* Its editor, Garci Ordoñez de Montalvo, states in his prologue, that "he corrected it from the ancient originals, pruning it of all superfluous phrases, and substituting others of a more polished and elegant style."† How far its character was benefited by this work of purification may be doubted; although it is probable it did not suffer as much by such a process as it would have done in a later and more cultivated period. The simple beauties of this fine old romance, its bustling incidents relieved by the delicate play of Oriental machinery, its general truth of portraiture, above all, the knightly character of the hero, who graced the prowess of

after him Sismondi, without adducing any authority, have fixed the era of Lobeira's death at 1325. Dante, who died but four years previous to that date, furnishes a negative argument at least against this, since in his notice of some of the best books of chivalry then extant he makes no allusion to Amadis, the best of all. *Inferno*, canto v.

* The excellent old romance, *Tirante the White*, *Tirant lo Blanch*, was printed at Valencia, 1490. (See Mendez, *Typograph. Española*, tom. i. pp. 72—75.) If, as Cervantes asserts, the Amadis was the first book of chivalry printed in Spain, it must have been anterior to this date. This is rendered probable by Montalvo's prologue to his edition of Saragossa, 1521, still

preserved in the royal library at Madrid, where he alludes to his former publication of it in the time of Ferdinand and Isabella. (Cervantes, *Don Quixote*; ed. Pellicer, *Discurso Prelim.*)

Mr. Dunlop, who has analysed these romances with a patience that more will be disposed to commend than imitate, has been led into the error of supposing that the first edition of Amadis was printed at Seville, 1526, from detached fragments in the time of Ferdinand and Isabella, and subsequently by Montalvo at Salamanca, 1547. See *Hist. of Fiction*, vol. ii. c. x.

† The following is Montalvo's brief prologue to the introduction of the first book. "Aqui comienza el primero libro del esforçado et virtuoso cauallero

chivalry with a courtesy, modesty, and fidelity, unrivalled in the creations of romance, soon recommended it to popular favour and imitation. A continuation, bearing the title of "Las sergas de Esplandian," was given to the world by Montalvo himself, and grafted on the original stock, as the fifth book of the Amadis, before 1510. A sixth, containing the adventures of his nephew, was printed at Salamanca in the course of the last-mentioned year; and thus the idle writers of the day continued to propagate dulness through a series of heavy tomes, amounting in all to four and twenty books,* until the much-abused public would no longer suffer the name of Amadis to cloak the manifold sins of his

Amadis hijo del rey Perion de Gaula: y dela reyna Elisena: el qual fue coregido y emendado por el honrado & uirtuoso cauallero Garciordoñes de Montaluo, regidor dela noble uilla de Medina del campo: & corregióle de los antiguos originales que estauan corruptos, & compuestos en antiguo estilo: por falta delos diferentes escritores. Quitando muchas palabras superfluas: & poniendo otras de mas polido y elegante estilo: tocantes ala caualleria & actos della, animando los coraçones gentiles de manzebos bellicosos que con grandissimo affetto abrazan el arte dela milicia corporal, animando la immortal memoria del arte de caualleria no menos honestissimo que glorioso." Amadis de Gaula, fol. 1; ed. Ven. 1533.

* Nic. Antonio enumerates the editions of thirteen of this doughty family of knights-errant. (Bib. Nov. tom. ii. pp. 394, 395.) He dismisses his notice with the reflection, somewhat more charitable than that of Don Quixote's curate, that "he had felt little interest in investigating these fables, yet was willing to admit with others, that their reading was not wholly useless."

Moratin has collected an appalling catalogue of *part* of the books of chivalry published in Spain at the close of the fifteenth and the following century. The first on the list is the *Carcel de Amor*, por Diego Hernandez de San Pedro, en Burgos, año de 1496. See Obras, ed. Real Acad. de Hist. tom. i. pp. 93—98.

posterity. Other knights-errant were sent roving about the world at the same time, whose exploits would fill a library ; but fortunately they have been permitted to pass into oblivion, from which a few of their names only have been rescued by the caustic criticism of the curate in *Don Quixote*, who, it will be remembered, after declaring that the virtues of the parent shall not avail his posterity, condemns them and their companions, with one or two exceptions only, to the fatal funeral pile.*

These romances of chivalry must have undoubtedly contributed to nourish those exaggerated sentiments which from a very early period entered into the Spanish character. Their evil influence, in a literary point of view, resulted less from their improbabilities of situation, which they shared in common with the inimitable Italian epics, than from the false pictures which they presented of human character, familiarizing the eye of the reader with such models as debauched the taste, and rendered him incapable of relishing the chaste and sober productions

* Cervantes, *Don Quixote*, tom. i. part. i. c. vi.

The curate's wrath is very emphatically expressed: "Pues vayan todos al corral, dixo el Cura, que a trueco de quemar a la reyna Pintiquiniestra, y al pastor Darinel y a sus eglogas, y a las endiabladas y revueltas razones de su autor, quemara con ellos al padre que me engendro si andubiera en figura de caballero andante." The author

of the *Dialogo de las Lenguas* chimes in with the same tone of criticism. "Los quales," he says, speaking of books of chivalry, "de mas de ser mentirosissimos, son tal mal compuestos, assi por dezir las mentiras tan desvergonçadas, como por tener el estilo desbaraçado, que no ay buen estomago que lo pueda leer." Ap. Mayans y Siscar, tom. ii. p. 158.

of art. It is remarkable that the chivalrous romance, which was so copiously cultivated through the greater part of the sixteenth century, should not have assumed the poetic form as in Italy, and indeed among our Norman ancestors; and that in its prose dress, no name of note appears to raise it to a high degree of literary merit. Perhaps such a result might have been achieved, but for the sublime parody of Cervantes, which cut short the whole race of knights-errant, and, by the fine irony which it threw around the mock heroes of chivalry, extinguished them for ever.*

The most popular poetry of this period, that springing from the body of the people, and most intimately addressed to it, is the ballads, or *romances*, as they are termed in Spain. These indeed were familiar to the peninsula as far back as the twelfth and thirteenth centuries; but in the present reign they received a fresh impulse from the war with Granada, and composed, under the name of the Moorish ballads, what may perhaps be regarded

* The labours of Bowles, Rios, Arrieta, Pellicer, and Navarrete, would seem to have left but little to desire in regard to the illustration of Cervantes; but the commentaries of Clemencin, published since this chapter was written, in 1833, show how much yet remained to be supplied. They afford the most copious illustrations, both literary and historical, of his author, and exhibit that nice

taste in verbal criticism which is not always joined with such extensive erudition. Unfortunately, the premature death of Clemencin has left the work unfinished; but the fragment completed, which reaches to the close of the first part, is of sufficient value permanently to associate the name of its author with that of the greatest genius of his country.

without too high praise as the most exquisite popular minstrelsy of any age or country.

The humble narrative lyrics, making up the mass of ballad poetry, and forming the natural expression of a simple state of society, would seem to be most abundant in nations endowed with keen sensibilities, and placed in situations of excitement and powerful interest fitted to develop them. The light and lively French have little to boast of in this way.* The Italians, with a deeper poetic feeling, were too early absorbed in the gross business habits of trade, and their literature received too high a direction from its master spirits at its very commencement, to allow any considerable deviation in this track. The countries where it has most thrived are probably Great Britain and Spain. The English and the Scotch, whose constitutionally pensive, and even melancholy temperament, has been deepened by the sober complexion of the climate, were led to the cultivation of this poetry still further by the stirring scenes of feudal warfare in which they were engaged, especially along the borders. The Spaniards, to similar sources of excitement, added that of high reli-

* The *fabliaux* cannot fairly be considered as an exception to this. These graceful little performances, the work of professed bards, who had nothing further in view than the amusement of a listless audience, have little claim to be considered as the expression of national feeling or

sentiment. The poetry of the South of France, more impassioned and lyrical in its character, wears the stamp not merely of patrician elegance, but refined artifice, which must not be confounded with the natural flow of popular minstrelsy.

gious feeling in their struggles with the Saracens, which gave a somewhat loftier character to their effusions. Fortunately for them, their early annals gave birth to a hero in the Cid, whose personal renown was identified with that of his country, round whose name might be concentrated all the scattered lights of song; thus enabling the nation to build up its poetry on the proudest historic recollections.* The feats of many other heroes, fabulous as well as real, were permitted to swell the stream of traditional verse; and thus a body of poetical annals, springing up as it were from the depths of the people, was bequeathed from sire to son, contributing perhaps more powerfully than any real history could have done, to infuse a common principle of patriotism into the scattered members of the nation.

There is considerable resemblance between the early Spanish ballad and the British. The latter affords more situations of pathos and deep tenderness, particularly those of suffering, uncomplaining love, a favourite theme with old English poets of every description.† We do not find, either, in the

* How far the achievements claimed for the Campeador are strictly true, is little to the purpose: it is enough that they were received as true throughout the peninsula as far back as the twelfth, or at latest the thirteenth century.

† One exception, among others, readily occurs in the pa-

thetic old ballad of the Conde Alarcos, whose woful catastrophe, with the unresisting suffering of the countess, suggests many points of coincidence with the English minstrelsy. The English reader will find a version of it in the 'Ancient poetry and romances of Spain' from the pen of Mr. Bowring,

ballads of the peninsula the wild romantic adventures of the roving outlaw, of the Robin Hood genus, which enter so largely into English minstrelsy. The former are in general of a more sustained chivalrous character, less gloomy, and although fierce not so ferocious, nor so decidedly tragical in their aspect as the latter. The ballads of the Cid, however, have many points in common with the border poetry: the same free and cordial manner, the same love of military exploit, relieved by a certain tone of generous gallantry, and accompanied by a strong expression of national feeling.

The resemblance between the minstrelsy of the two countries vanishes, however, as we approach the Moorish ballads. The Moorish wars had always afforded abundant themes of interest for the Castilian muse; but it was not till the fall of the capital that the very fountains of song were broken up, and those beautiful ballads were produced, which seem like the echoes of departed glory lingering round the ruins of Granada. Incompetent as these pieces may be as historical records, they are doubtless sufficiently true to manners.* They present a most remarkable

to whom the literary world is so largely indebted for an acquaintance with the popular minstrelsy of Europe.

* I have already noticed the insufficiency of the *romances* to authentic history. Vol. i. p. 411, note †. My conclusions there have been confirmed by Mr. Irving, (whose researches

have led him in a similar direction with myself,) in his 'Tales of the Alhambra,' published nearly a year after the above note was written.

The great source of the popular misconceptions respecting the domestic history of Granada, is Ginés Perez de Hyta, whose work, under the title of 'His-

combination of not merely the exterior forms, but the noble spirit of European chivalry, with the gorgeousness and effeminate luxury of the East. The poems are seldom, like the English, diffuse or in an extended form. They are brief, seizing single situations of the highest poetic interest, and striking the eye of the reader with a brilliancy of execution, so artless in appearance withal, as to seem rather the effect of accident than study. We are transported to the gay seat of Moorish power, and witness the animating bustle, its pomp and its revelry prolonged to the last hour of its existence. The bull-fight of the Vivarrambla, the graceful tilt of reeds, the amorous knights with their quaint significant devices, the dark Zegrís, or Gomeres, and the loyal self-devoted Abencerrages, the Moorish maiden radiant at the tourney, the moonlight serenade, the stolen interview, where the lover gives vent to all the intoxication of passion in the burning language of Arabian metaphor and hyperbole,* — these, and a

toria de los Vandos de los Zegrís y Abencerrages, Cavalleros Moros de Granada, y las Guerras Civiles que huvo en ella,' was published at Alcala in 1604. This romance, written in prose, embodied many of the old Moorish ballads in it, whose singular beauty, combined with the romantic and picturesque character of the work itself, soon made it extremely popular, until at length it seems to have acquired a degree of the historical credit claimed for it by its author as a

translation from an Arabian chronicle; a credit which has stood it in good stead with the tribe of travel-mongers and *raconteurs*, persons always of easy faith, who have propagated its fables far and wide. Their credulity however may be pardoned in what has imposed on the perspicacity of so cautious an historian as Müller. *Allgemeine Geschichte*, band ii. p. 504; ed. 1817.

* Thus in one of their *romances*, we have a Moorish lady

thousand similar scenes are brought before the eye by a succession of rapid and animated touches, like the lights and shadows of a landscape. The light trochaic structure of the *redondilla*,* as the Spanish

“shedding drops of liquid silver, and scattering her hair of Arabian gold” over the corpse of her murdered husband!

“Sobre el cuerpo de Albençayde
Destila liquida plata,
Y convertida en cabellos
Esparce el oro de Arabia.”

Can any thing be more oriental than this imagery? In another we have “an hour of years of impatient hopes;” a passionate sally that can scarcely be out-matched by Scriblerus. This taint of exaggeration, however, so far from being peculiar to the popular minstrelsy, has found its way, probably through this channel in part, into most of the poetry of the peninsula.

* The *redondilla* may be considered as the basis of Spanish versification. It is of great antiquity; and compositions in it are still extant as old as the time of the Infante Don Manuel, at the close of the thirteenth century. (See *Cancionero General*; ed. Anvers, 1573, fol. 207.) The *redondilla* admits of great variety, but in the *romances* it is most frequently found to consist of eight syllables, the last foot, and some or all of the preceding, as the case may be, being trochees. (Rengifo, *Arte Poetic. Española*, c. ix. 44.) Critics have derived this delightful measure from various

sources. Sarmiento traces it to the hexameter of the ancient Romans, which may be bisected into something analogous to the *redondillas*. (*Obras Post.* pp. 168—171.) Bouterwek thinks it may have been suggested by the songs of the Roman soldiery. (*Geschichte der Poesie und Beredsamkeit*, band iii. Einleitung, p. 20.)—Velasquez borrows it from the rhyming hexameters of the Spanish Latin poets, of which he gives specimens of the beginning of the fourteenth century. (*Orig. de la Poesia Cast.* pp. 77, 78.) Later critics refer its derivation to the Arabic. Conde has given a translation of certain Spanish Arabian poems, in the measure of the original, from which it is evident that the hemistich of an Arabian verse corresponds perfectly with the *redondilla*. (See his *Dominacion de los Arabes*, passim.) The same author, in a treatise, which he never published, on the “*poesia oriental*,” shows more precisely the intimate affinity subsisting between the metrical form of the Arabian and the old Castilian verse. The reader will find an analysis of his manuscript in vol. i. p. 428, note, of this History.

This theory is rendered the more plausible by the influence which the Arabic has exercised

ballad measure is called, rolling on its graceful, negligent *asonante*,* whose continued repetition seems by its monotonous melody to prolong the note of feeling originally struck, is admirably suited by its flexibility to the most varied and opposite expression; a circumstance which has recommended it as the ordinary measure of dramatic dialogue.

Nothing can be more agreeable than the general effect of the Moorish ballads, which combine the elegance of a riper period of literature, with the natural sweetness and simplicity, savouring sometimes even of the rudeness, of a primitive age. Their merits have raised them to a sort of classical dignity

on Castilian versification in other respects, as in the prolonged repetition of the rhyme, for example, which is wholly borrowed from the Spanish Arabs; whose superior cultivation naturally affected the unformed literature of their neighbours, and through no channel more obviously than its popular minstrelsy.

* The *asonante* is a rhyme made by uniformity of the vowels, without reference to the consonants; the regular rhyme, which obtains in other European literatures, is distinguished in Spain by the term *consonante*. Thus the four following words taken at random from a Spanish ballad, are consecutive *asonantes*, *regozijo*, *pellico*, *luzido*, *amarillo*. In this example, the two last syllables rhyme, although this is not invariable, it sometimes falling on the antepenul-

tima and the final syllable. (See Rengifo, *Arte Poet. Españ.* pp. 214, 215. 418.) There is a wild, artless melody in the *asonante*, and a graceful movement coming somewhere, as it does, betwixt regular rhyme and blank verse, which would make its introduction very desirable, but not very feasible, in our own language. An attempt of the kind has been made by a clever writer in the *Retrospective Review*. (Vol. iv. art. 2.) If it has failed, it is from the impediments presented by the language, which has not nearly the same amount of vowel terminations, nor of simple uniform vowel sounds, as the Spanish; the double termination, however full of grace and beauty in the Castilian, assumes, perhaps from the effect of association, rather a doggrel air in the English.

in Spain, and have led to their cultivation by a higher order of writers, and down to a far later period, than in any other country in Europe. The most successful specimens of this imitation may be assigned to the early part of the seventeenth century; but the age was too late to enable the artist, with all his skill, to seize the true colouring of the antique. It is impossible, at this period, to ascertain the authors of these venerable lyrics, nor can the exact time of their production be now determined; although, as their subjects are chiefly taken from the last days of the Spanish Arabian empire, the largest part of them was probably posterior, and, as they were printed in collections at the beginning of the sixteenth century, could not have been long posterior, to the capture of Granada. How far they may be referred to the conquered Moors is uncertain. Many of these wrote and spoke the Castilian with elegance, and there is nothing improbable in the supposition that they should seek some solace under present evils in the splendid visions of the past. The bulk of this poetry, however, was in all probability the creation of the Spaniards themselves, naturally attracted by the picturesque circumstances in the character and condition of the conquered nation, to invest them with poetic interest.

The Moorish *romances* fortunately appeared after the introduction of printing into the peninsula, so that they were secured a permanent existence, instead of perishing with the breath that made them,

like so many of their predecessors. This misfortune, which attaches to so much of popular poetry in all nations, is not imputable to any insensibility in the Spaniards to the excellence of their own. Men of more erudition than taste may have held them light in comparison with more ostentatious and learned productions. This fate has befallen them in other countries than Spain.* But persons of finer poetic feeling, and more enlarged spirit of criticism, have estimated them as a most essential and characteristic portion of Castilian literature. Such was the judgment of the great Lope de Vega, who after expatiating on the extraordinary compass and sweetness

* This may be still further inferred from the tenour of a humorous, satirical old *romance*, in which the writer implores the justice of Apollo on the heads of the swarm of traitor poets, who have deserted the ancient themes of song, the Cids, the Laras, the Gonzalez, to celebrate the Ganzuls and Abderramans, and the fantastical fables of the Moors.

“ Tanta Zayda y Adalifa,
tanta Draguta y Daraxa,
tanto Azarque y tanto Adulce,
tanto Gazul, y Abenamar,
tanto alquizer y marlota,
tanto almayzar, y almalafa,
tantas emprasas y plumas,
tantas cifras y medallas,
tanta roperia Mora.
Y en vanderillas y adargas,
tanto mote, y tantas motas
muera yo sino me cansan.”

* * * *

“ Los Alfonsos, los Henricos,
los Sanchos, y los de Lara,
que es dellos, y que es del Cid ?
tanto olvido en glorias tantas ?
ninguna pluma las buela,
ninguna Musa las canta ?
Justicia, Apollo, justicia,
vengadores rayos lança
contra Poetas Moriscos.”

Dr. Johnson's opinions are well known in regard to this department of English literature; which by his ridiculous parodies he succeeded for a time in throwing into the shade, or, in the language of his admiring biographer, made “ perfectly contemptible.”

Petrarch, with like pedantry, rested his hopes of fame on his Latin epic, and gave away his lyrics as alms to ballad-singers. Posterity, deciding on surer principles of taste, has reversed both these decisions.

of the *romance*, and its adaptation to the highest subjects, commends it as worthy of all estimation for its peculiar national character.* The modern Spanish writers have adopted a similar tone of criticism, insisting on its study as essential to a correct appreciation and comprehension of the genius of the language.†

The Castilian ballads were first printed in the *Cancionero General* of Fernando del Castillo, 1511. They were first incorporated into a separate work by Sepulveda, under the name of ‘*Romances Sacados de Historias Antiguas*,’ Antuerpiæ, 1551.‡ Since that period, they have passed into repeated editions, at home and abroad, especially in Germany, where they have been illustrated by able critics.§ Ignorance of their authors, and of the era of their

* “Algunos quieren que sean la cartilla de los Poetas; yo no lo siento assi; antes bien los hallo capaces, no solo de exprimir y declarar qualquier concepto con facil dulzura, pero de proseguir toda grave accion de numeroso Poema. Y soy tan de veras Español, que por ser en nuestro idioma natural este genero, no me puedo persuadir que no sea digno de toda estimacion.” (*Obras Sueltas*, tom. iv. p. 176. Prologo.) In another place he finely styles them “Iliads without a Homer.”

† See, among others, the encomiastic and animated criticism of Fernandez and Quintana. *Poesias Escogidas*, tom. xvi. Prolog.

—*Poesias Selec. Castellán. Int.* art. 4.

‡ Nic. Antonio, *Bib. Hisp. Nov.* tom. ii. p. 10.—The Spanish translators of Bouterwek have noticed the principal “collections and earliest editions” of the *Romances*. This original edition of Sepulveda has escaped their notice. See *Hist. de Lit. Española*, pp. 217, 218.

§ See Grimm, Depping, Herder, &c. The latter poet has embraced a selection of the *Cid* ballads, chronologically arranged and translated with eminent simplicity and spirit, if not with the scrupulous fidelity usually aimed at by the Germans. See his *Sämmtliche Werke*, band iii. ed. Wien, 1813.

production, has prevented any attempt at exact chronological arrangement; a circumstance rendered moreover nearly impossible by the perpetual modification which the original style of the more ancient ballads has experienced in their transition through successive generations; so that, with one or two exceptions, no earlier date should probably be assigned to the oldest of them, in their present form, than the fifteenth century.* Another system of classification has been adopted, of distributing them according to their subjects; and independent collections also of the separate departments, as ballads of the Cid, of the Twelve Peers, the Morisco ballads, and the like, have been repeatedly published both at home and abroad.†

* Sarmiento, *Obras Postumas*, pp. 242, 243. — Moratin considers that none have come down to us in their original costume of an earlier date than John II.'s reign, the first half of the fifteenth century. (*Obras*, p. 84.) The Spanish translators of Bouterwek transcribe a *romance* relating to the Cid from the Fathers Berganza and Merino, purporting to exhibit the primitive uncorrupted diction of the thirteenth century. Native critics are of course the only ones competent to questions of this sort; but to the less experienced eye of a foreigner, the style of this ballad would seem to resemble much less that genuine specimen of the versification of the preceding age, the poem of the Cid,

than the compositions of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

† The principle of philosophical arrangement, if it may so be called, is pursued still further in the latest Spanish publications of the *romances*, where the Moorish minstrelsy is embodied in a separate volume, and distributed with reference to its topics. This system is the more practicable with this class of ballads, since it far exceeds in number any other. (See *Romancero de Romances Moriscos*, por Don Agustín Duran.)

The *Romancero* I have used is the ancient edition of Medina del Campo, 1602. It is divided into nine parts, though it is not easy to see on what principle, since the productions of most

The higher and educated classes of the nation were not insensible to the poetic spirit which drew forth such exquisite minstrelsy from the body of the people ; indeed Castilian poetry bore the same patriotic stamp through the whole of the present reign which had been impressed on it in its infancy. Fortunately the new art of printing was employed here, as in the case of the *romances*, to arrest those fugitive sallies of imagination, which in other countries were permitted, from want of this care, to pass into oblivion ; and *cancioneros*, or collection of lyrics, were published, embodying the productions of this reign and that of John II, thus bringing under one view the poetic culture of the fifteenth century.

The earliest *cancionero* printed was at Saragossa, in 1492. It comprehended the works of Mena, Manrique, and six or seven other bards of less note.* A

opposite date and tenour are brought into juxtaposition. The collection contains near a thousand ballads, which however falls far short of the entire number preserved, as may easily be seen by reference to other compilations. When to this is added the consideration of the large number which insensibly glided into oblivion without ever coming to the press, one may form a notion of the immense mass of these humble lyrics which floated among the common people of Spain ; and we shall be the less disposed to wonder at the proud and chivalrous bearing which marks

even the peasantry of a nation who breathe the very air of romantic song.

* The title of this work was, " Coplas de Vita Christi, de la Cena con la Pasion, y de la Veronica con la Resurreccion de nuestro Redemtor. E las siete angustias e siete gozos de nuestra Señora, con otras obras mucho provechosas." It concludes with the following notice: " Fue la presente obra emprentada en la insigne Ciudad de Zaragoza de Aragon por industria e expensas de Paulo Hurus de Constancia Aleman. A 27 dias de Noviembre 1492." (Mendez, *Typogr. Española*, pp. 134. 136.) It

far more copious collection was made by Fernando del Castillo, and first published at Valencia, in 1511, under the title of "Cancionero General;" since which period it has passed into repeated editions. This compilation is certainly more creditable to the industry of the author than to his discrimination or powers of arrangement: indeed, in this last respect it is so defective, that it would almost seem to have been put together fortuitously, as the pieces came to hand. A large portion of the authors appear to have been persons of rank, a circumstance to which perhaps they were indebted more than to any poetic merit for a place in the miscellany, which might have been decidedly increased in value by being diminished in bulk.*

The *works of devotion*, with which the collection opens, are on the whole the feeblest portion of it: we discern none of the inspiration and lyric glow which were to have been anticipated from the de-

appears there were two or three other *cancioneros* compiled, none of which, however, were admitted to the honours of the press. (Bouterwek, *Lit. Española*, trad. nota.) The learned Castro, some fifty years since, published an analysis, with copious extracts from one of these made by Baena, the Jewish physician of John II, a copy of which existed in the royal library of the Escorial. *Bib. Rab. Español.* tom. i. p. 265, et seq.

* *Cancionero General*, ed. An-

vers, 1573, passim. Moratin has given a list of the men of rank who contributed to this miscellany: it contains the names of the highest nobility of Spain. (*Orig. del Teatro Español. Obras*, tom. i. pp. 85, 86.) Castillo's *Cancionero* passed through several editions, the latest of which appeared in 1573. See a catalogue, not entirely complete, of the different Spanish *Cancioneros* in Bouterwek, *Literat. Española*, trad. p. 217.

vout, enthusiastic Spaniard. We meet with anagrams on the Virgin, glosses on the Creed and Pater-noster, canciones on Original Sin, and the like unpromising topics, all discussed in the most bald prosaic manner, with abundance of Latin phrase, Scriptural allusion, and common-place precept, unenlivened by a single spark of true poetic fire, and presenting altogether a farrago of the most fantastic pedantry.

The lighter, especially the amatory poems, are much more successfully executed; and the primitive forms of the old Castilian versification are developed with considerable variety and beauty. Among the most agreeable effusions in this way, may be noticed those of Diego Lopez de Haro, "the mirror of gallantry for the young cavaliers of the time," to borrow the encomium of a contemporary. There are few verses in the collection composed with more facility and grace.* Among the more elaborate pieces, Diego de San Pedro's "Desprecio de la Fortuna" may be distinguished, not so much for any poetic talent which it exhibits, as for its mercurial and somewhat sarcastic tone of sentiment.† The similarity of subject may suggest a parallel between it and the Italian poet Guidi's celebrated ode on Fortune; and the different styles of execution may

* Cancionero Gen. pp. 83 — 89.—Quincuag. de Oviedo, MS.

† Cancion. Gener. pp. 158—161. Some meagre information of this person is given by Nic. Antonio, whose biographical no-

tices may be often charged with deficiency in chronological data, a circumstance perhaps unavoidable from the obscurity of their subjects. Bibliotheca Hisp. Vetus, tom. ii. lib. x. cap. vi.

perhaps be taken as indicating pretty fairly the distinctive peculiarities of the Tuscan and old Spanish school of poetry. The Italian, introducing the fickle goddess in person on the scene, describes her triumphant march over the ruins of empires and dynasties from the earliest time, in a flow of lofty dithyrambic eloquence, adorned with all the brilliant colouring of a stimulated fancy, and a highly finished language: the Castilian, on the other hand, instead of this splendid personification, deepens his verse into a moral tone, and, dwelling on the vicissitudes and vanities of human life, points his reflections with some caustic warning, often conveyed with enchanting simplicity, but without the least approach to lyric exaltation, or indeed the affectation of it.

This proneness to moralize the song is, in truth, a characteristic of the old Spanish bard. He rarely abandons himself without reserve to the frolic puerilities so common with the sister muse of Italy,

“ Scritta così come la penna getta,
Per fuggir l’ozio, e non per cercar gloria.”

It is true he is occasionally betrayed by verbal subtleties and other affectations of the age,* but

* There are probably more direct puns in Petrarch’s lyrics alone than in all the Cancionero General. There is another kind of *niaiserie*, however, to which the Spanish poets were much addicted, being the transposition of the word in every variety of sense and combination; as for example:

“ Acordad vuestros olvidos
Y olvida vuestros acuerdos
Porque tales desacuerdos
Acuerden vuestros sentidos,”
&c. Can. Gen. fol. 226.

It was such subtleties as these, — *entricados razones*, as Cervantes calls them,—that addled the brains of poor Don Quixote. Tom. i. cap. i.

even his liveliest sallies are apt to be seasoned with a moral, or sharpened by a satiric sentiment. His defects, indeed, are of the kind most opposed to those of the Italian poet, showing themselves, especially in the more elaborate pieces, in a certain tumid stateliness and overstrained energy of diction.

On the whole, one cannot survey the Cancionero General without some disappointment at the little progress of the poetic art since the reign of John II, at the beginning of the century. The best pieces in the collection are of that date; and no rival subsequently arose to compete with the masculine strength of Mena, or the delicacy and fascinating graces of Santillana. One cause of this tardy progress may have been the direction to utility manifested in this active reign, which led such as had leisure for intellectual pursuits to cultivate science, rather than abandon themselves to the mere revels of the imagination.

Another cause may be found in the rudeness of the language, whose delicate finish is so essential to the purposes of the poet, but which was so imperfect at this period, that Juan de la Encina, a popular writer of the time, complained that he was obliged in his version of Virgil's eclogues, to coin, as it were, a new vocabulary, from the want of terms corresponding with the original in the old one.* It was

* Velasquez, *Orig. de la Poesia Castel.* p. 122. More than half a century later, the learned Ambrosio Morales complained of the barrenness of the Castilian,

which he imputed to the too exclusive adoption of the Latin upon all subjects of dignity and importance. *Obras*, tom. xiv. pp. 147, 148.

not until the close of the present reign, when the nation began to breathe awhile from its tumultuous career, that the fruits of the patient cultivation which it had been steadily, though silently experiencing, began to manifest themselves in the improved condition of the language, and its adaptation to the highest poetical uses. The intercourse with Italy, moreover, by naturalizing new and more finished forms of versification, afforded a scope for the nobler efforts of the poet, to which the old Castilian measures, however well suited to the wild and artless movements of the popular minstrelsy, were altogether inadequate.

We must not dismiss the miscellaneous poetry of this period, without some notice of the *Coplas* of Don Jorge Manrique,* on the death of his father, the Count of Paredes, 1474.† The elegy is of considerable length, and is sustained throughout in a tone of the highest moral dignity, while the poet leads us up from the vanities and vicissitudes of this lower world to the contemplation of that imperishable existence which Christianity has opened beyond the grave. A tenderness pervades the piece, which may remind us of the best manner of Petrarch; while, with the exception of a slight taint of pedantry, it is exempt

* L. Marinæo Siculo, speaking of this accomplished nobleman, styles him, "virum satis illustrem. Eum enim poetam et philosophum Natura formavit ac peperit." He unfortunately fell in a skirmish five years after

his father's death, 1479. Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. p. 531.

† An elaborate character of this quixotic old cavalier may be found in Pulgar, *Claros Varones*, tit. xiii.

from the meretricious vices that belong to the poetry of the age. The effect of the sentiment is heightened by the simple turns and broken melody of the old Castilian verse, of which perhaps this may be accounted the most finished specimen; such would seem to be the judgment of his own countrymen,* whose glosses and commentaries on it have swelled into a separate volume.†

I shall close this survey with a brief notice of the Drama, whose foundations may be said to have been laid during this reign. The sacred plays, or mysteries, so popular throughout Europe in the middle ages, may be traced in Spain to an ancient date. Their familiar performance in the churches by the clergy is recognised in the middle of the thirteenth century by a law of Alphonso X, which, while it interdicted certain profane mummeries that had come into vogue, prescribed the legitimate topics for exhibition. ‡

* "Don Jorge Manrique," says Lope de Vega, "cuyas coplas Castellanas admiren los ingenios estrangeros y merecen escritas con letras de oro." *Obras Sueltas*, tom. xii. Prologo.

† *Coplas de Don Jorge Manrique*; ed. Madrid, 1779.—*Dialogo de las Lenguas*, ap. Mayans y Siscar, tom. ii. p. 149.—Manrique's *Coplas* have also been the subject of a separate publication in the United States. Professor Longfellow's version, accompanying it, is well calculated to give the English reader

a correct notion of the Castilian bard, and, of course, a very exaggerated one of the literary culture of the age.

‡ After proscribing certain profane mummeries, the law confines the clergy to the representation of such subjects as "the birth of our Saviour, in which is shown how the angels appeared announcing his nativity; also his advent, and the coming of the three Magi kings to worship him; and his resurrection, showing his crucifixion and ascension on the third day; and other

The transition from these rude spectacles to more regular dramatic efforts was very slow and gradual. In 1414, an allegorical comedy, composed by the celebrated Henry Marquis of Villena, was performed at Saragossa, in the presence of the court.* In 1469, a dramatic eclogue by an anonymous author was exhibited in the palace of the Count de Ureña, in the presence of Ferdinand, on his coming into Castile to espouse the Infanta Isabella.† These

such things leading men to do well and live constant in the faith." (Siete Partidas, tit. vi. ley 34.) It is worth noting that similar abuses continued common among the ecclesiastics down to Isabella's reign, as may be inferred from a decree very similar to the law of the Partidas above cited, published by the council of Aranda, 1473. (Ap. Moratin, Obras ; ed. de la Acad. tom. i. p. 87.) Moratin considers it certain that the representation of the mysteries existed in Spain as far back as the eleventh century. The principal grounds for this conjecture appear to be, the fact that such notorious abuses had crept into practice by the middle of the thirteenth century as to require the intervention of the law. (Ibid. pp. 11. 13.) The circumstance would seem compatible with a much more recent origin.

* Cervantes, Comedias, tom. i. Prol. de Nasarre.—Velasquez, Orig. de la Poes. Español. p. 86.—The fifth volume of the Me-

moirs of the Spanish Royal Academy of History contains a dissertation on the "national diversions," by Don Gaspar Melchor de Jovellanos, replete with curious erudition, and exhibiting the discriminating taste to have been expected from its accomplished author. Among these antiquarian researches, the writer has included a brief view of the first theatrical attempts in Spain. See Mem. de la R. Acad. de Hist. tom. v. Memor. 6.

† Moratin, Obras, tom. i. p. 115.—Nasarre, (Comed. de Cervantes, Prol.) Jovellanos, (Mem. de Acad. tom. v. Memor. 6,) Pellicer, (Origen de las Comedias, tom. i. p. 12,) and others, impute the authorship of this little piece without hesitation to Juan de la Encina, although the year of its representation corresponds precisely with that of his birth. The prevalence of so gross a blunder among the Spanish scholars, shows how little the antiquities of their theatre were studied previous to Moratin.

pieces may be regarded as the earliest theatrical attempts, after the religious dramas and popular pantomimes already noticed ; but unfortunately they have not come down to us. The next production deserving attention is a Dialogue between Love and an Old Man, imputed to Rodrigo Cota, a poet of whose history nothing seems to be known, and little conjectured, but that he flourished during the reigns of John II. and Henry IV. The dialogue is written with much vivacity and grace, and with as much dramatic movement as is compatible with only two interlocutors.*

A much more memorable production is referred to the same author, the tragi-comedy of *Celestina*, or *Calisto and Melibea*, as it is frequently called. The first act, indeed, constituting nearly one-third of the piece, is all that is imputed to Cota. The remaining twenty, which however should rather be

* This little piece has been published at length by Moratin in the first volume of his works. (See *Origen del Teatro Español*, Obras, tom. i. pp. 303—314.)

The celebrated Marquis of Santillana's poetical dialogue, "*Comedieta da Ponza*," has no pretensions to rank as a dramatic composition, notwithstanding its title, which is indeed as little significant of its real character, as the term '*Commedia*' is of Dante's epic. It is a discourse on the vicissitudes of human life, suggested by a sea-fight near Ponza, 1435. It is conducted

without any attempt at dramatic action or character, or indeed dramatic development of any sort. The same remarks may be made of the political satire of *Mingo Revulgo*, which appeared in Henry IV.'s reign. Dialogue was selected by these authors as a more popular and spirited medium than direct narrative for conveying their sentiments. The *Comedieta da Ponza* has never appeared in print ; the copy I have used is a transcript from the one in the royal library at Madrid, and belongs to my friend, Mr. George Ticknor.

denominated scenes, were continued by another hand, some, though to judge from the internal evidence afforded by the style, not many, years later. The second author was Fernando de Roxas, bachelor of law, as he informs us, who composed this work as a sort of intellectual relaxation during one of his vacations. The time was certainly not misspent. The continuation, however, is not esteemed by the Castilian critics to have risen quite to the level of the original act.*

The story turns on a love intrigue. A Spanish youth of rank is enamoured of a lady, whose affections he gains with some difficulty, but whom he finally seduces through the arts of an accomplished

* Tragicomedia de Calisto y Melibea; ed. Alcalá, 1586, *Introd.*—Nothing is positively ascertained respecting the authorship of the first act of the *Celestina*. Some impute it to Juan de Mena; others with more probability to Rodrigo Cota el Tío, of Toledo, a person who, although literally nothing is known of him, has in some way or other obtained the credit of the authorship of some of the most popular effusions of the fifteenth century; such, for example, as the Dialogue above cited of Love and an Old Man, the *Coplas of Mingo Revulgo*, and this first act of the *Celestina*. The principal foundation of these imputations would appear to be the bare assertion of an editor of the Dialogue between Love and an

old Man, which appeared at Medina del Campo, 1569, nearly a century probably after Cota's death; another example of the obscurity which involves the history of the early Spanish drama. Many of the Castilian critics detect a flavour of antiquity in the first act which should carry back its composition as far as John II.'s reign. Moratin does not discern this however, and is inclined to refer its production to a date not much more distant, if any, than Isabella's time. To the unpractised eye of a foreigner, as far as style is concerned, the whole work might well seem the production of the same pen. Moratin, *Obras*, tom. i. pp. 88, 115, 116.—*Dial. de las Lenguas*, pp. 165—167.—Nic. Antonio, *Bib. Hisp. Nov.* tom. ii. p. 263.

courtezan, whom the author has introduced under the romantic name of *Celestina*. The piece, although comic, or rather sentimental in its progress, terminates in the most tragical catastrophe, in which all the principal actors are involved. The general texture of the plot is exceedingly clumsy, yet it affords many situations of deep and varied interest in its progress. The principal characters in the piece are delineated with considerable skill. The part of *Celestina*, in particular, in which a veil of plausible hypocrisy is thrown over the deepest profligacy of conduct, is managed with much address. The subordinate parts are brought into brisk comic action, with natural dialogue, though sufficiently obscene; and an interest of a graver complexion is raised by the passion of the lovers, the timid, confiding tenderness of the lady, and the sorrows of the broken-hearted parent. The execution of the play reminds us on the whole less of the Spanish than of the old English theatre, in many of its defects as well as beauties; in the contrasted strength and imbecility of various passages, its intermixture of broad farce and deep tragedy; the unseasonable introduction of frigid metaphor and pedantic allusion in the midst of the most passionate discourses; in the unveiled voluptuousness of its colouring, occasionally too gross for any public exhibition; but, above all, in the general strength and fidelity of its portraiture.

The tragi-comedy, as it is styled, of *Celestina*

was obviously never intended for representation, to which, not merely the grossness of some of the details, but the length and arrangement of the piece are unsuitable. But notwithstanding this, and its approximation to the character of a romance, it must be admitted to contain within itself the essential elements of dramatic composition ; and, as such, is extolled by the Spanish critics, as opening the theatrical career of Europe. A similar claim has been maintained for nearly contemporaneous productions in other countries ; and especially for Politian's *Orféo*, which, there is little doubt, was publicly acted before 1483. Notwithstanding its representation, however, the *Orféo*, presenting a combination of the eclogue and the ode, without any proper theatrical movement, or attempt at development of character, cannot fairly come within the limits of dramatic writing. A more ancient example than either, at least as far as the exterior forms are concerned, may be probably found in the celebrated French farce of Pierre Pathelin, printed as early as 1474, having been repeatedly played during the preceding century, and which, with the requisite modifications, still keeps possession of the stage. The pretensions of this piece, however, as a work of art are comparatively humble ; and it seems fair to admit, that in the higher and more important elements of dramatic composition, and especially in the delicate and at the same time powerful delineation of character and passion, the Spanish critics

may be justified in regarding the *Celestina* as having led the way in modern Europe.*

Without deciding on its proper classification as a work of art, however, its real merits are settled by its wide popularity both at home and abroad. It has been translated into most of the European languages; and the preface to the last edition, published in Madrid so recently as 1822, enumerates thirty editions of it in Spain alone, in the course of the sixteenth century. Impressions were multiplied in Italy, and at the very time when it was interdicted at home on the score of its immoral tendency. A popularity thus extending through distant ages and nations, shows how faithfully it is built on the principles of human nature.†

The drama assumed the pastoral form, in its early

* Such is the high encomium of the Abate Andres, *Dell' Orig. d'Ogni Letteratura*, tom. v. Par. ii. lib. i. — Cervantes does not hesitate to call it "libro divino;" and the acute author of the 'Dialogo de las Lenguas' concludes a criticism upon it with the remark, that "there is no book in the Castilian which surpasses it in the propriety and elegance of its diction." (*Don Quixote*; ed. de Pellicer, tom. i. p. 239.—*Mayans y Siscar*, tom. ii. p. 167.)

Its merits indeed seem in some degree to have disarmed even the severity of foreign critics; and Signorelli, after standing up stoutly in defence of the

precedence of *Orfeo* as a dramatic composition, admits the *Celestina* to be a "work rich in various beauties, and meriting undoubted applause. In fact," he continues, "the vivacity of the description of character, and faithful portraiture of manners, have made it immortal." *Storia Critica de' Teatri*; ed. Napoli, 1813, tom. vi. pp. 146, 147.

† Bouterwek, *Literatura Española*, not. de trad. p. 234.—Andres, *Orig. d'Ogni Letterat.* tom. v. pp. 170, 171; ed. Ven. 1783.—Lampillas, *Letterat. Spagnuola*, tom. vi. pp. 57—59; ed. Genoa, 1781.

stages, in Spain as in Italy. The oldest specimens in this way, which have come down to us, are the productions of Juan de la Encina, a contemporary of Roxas. He was born in 1469, and, after completing his education at Salamanca, was received into the family of the Duke of Alva. He continued there several years, employed in the composition of various poetical works; among others, a version of Virgil's Eclogues, which he so altered as to accommodate them to the principal events in the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella. He visited Italy in the beginning of the following century, and was attracted by the munificent patronage of Leo X. to fix his residence at the papal court. While there, he continued his literary labours. He embraced the ecclesiastical profession; and his skill in music recommended him to the office of principal director of the pontifical chapel. He was subsequently presented with the priory of Leon, and returned to Spain, where he died, 1534.*

Encina's works first appeared at Salamanca, 1496, collected into one volume folio.† Besides other poetry, they comprehend a number of dramatic

* Rojas, Viage Entretenido, f. 46.—Nic. Antonio, Bib. Hisp. Nov. tom. i. p. 684.—Moratin, Obras, tom. i. pp. 126, 127.—Pellicer, Origen de las Comedias, tom. i. pp. 11, 12.

† They were published under the title, "Cancionero de todas

las obras de Juan de la Encina con otras añadidas." (Mendez, Typograph. Española, p. 247.) Subsequent impressions of his works, more or less complete, appeared at Salamanca, 1509, and at Saragossa, 1512 and 1516, —Moratin, Obras, tom. i. p. 127, not.

eclogues, sacred and profane: the former suggested by topics drawn from Scripture, like the ancient mysteries; the latter, chiefly amatory. They were performed in the palace of his patron, the Duke of Alva, in the presence of Prince John, the Duke del Infantado, and other eminent persons of the court; and the poet himself occasionally assisted at the representation.*

Encina's eclogues are simple compositions, with little pretence to dramatic artifice. The story is too meagre to admit of much ingenuity or contrivance, or to excite any depth of interest. There are few interlocutors, seldom more than three or four, although on one occasion rising to as many as seven;

* The comedian Rojas, who flourished in the beginning of the following century, and whose *Viage Entretenido* is so essential to the knowledge of the early histrionic art in Spain, identifies the appearance of Encina's eclogues with the dawn of the Castilian drama. His verses may be worth quoting.

“ Que es en nuestra madre España,
 porque en la dichosa era,
 que aquellos gloriosos Reyes
 dignos de memoria eterna
 Don Fernando e Ysabel
 (que ya con los santos reynan)
 de echar de España acabavan
 todos los Moriscos, que eran
 De aquel Reyno de Granada,
 y entonces se dava en ella
 principio a la Inquisicion,

se le dio a nuestra comedia.
 Juan de la Encina el primero,
 aquel insigne poeta,
 que tanto bien empezo
 de quien tenemos tres eglogas
 Que el mismo represento
 al Almirante y Duquessa
 de Castilla, y de Infantado
 que estas fueron las primeras
 Y para mas honra suya,
 y de la comedia nuestra,
 en los dias que Colon
 descubrio la gran riqueza
 De Indias y nuevo mundo,
 y el gran Capitan empieza
 a sugetar aquel Reyno
 de Napoles, y su tierra.
 A descubrirse empezo
 el uso de la comedia
 porque todos se animassen
 a emprender cosas tan buenas.”
 f. 46, 47.

of course there is little scope for theatrical action. The characters are of the humble class belonging to pastoral life, and the dialogue, which is extremely appropriate, is conducted with facility; but the rustic condition of the speakers precludes any thing like literary elegance or finish, in which respect they are doubtless surpassed by some of his more ambitious compositions. There is a comic air imparted to them, however; and a lively colloquial turn, which renders them quite agreeable. Still, whatever be their merit as pastorals, they are entitled to little consideration as specimens of dramatic art; and in the vital spirit of dramatic composition must be regarded far inferior to the *Celestina*. The simplicity of these productions, and the facility of their exhibition, which required little theatrical decoration or costume, recommended them to popular imitation, which continued long after the regular forms of the drama were introduced into Spain.*

The credit of this introduction belongs to Bartolomeo Torres de Naharro, often confounded by the Castilian writers themselves with a player of the same name, who flourished half a century later.†

* Signorelli, correcting what he denominates the *romance* of Lampillas, considers Encina to have composed only one pastoral drama, and that on occasion of Ferdinand's entrance into Castile. The critic should have been more charitable, as he has made two blunders himself in correcting one. *Storia Critica*

de' Teatri, tom. iv. pp. 192, 193.

† Andres, confounding Torres de Naharro the poet with Naharro the comedian, who flourished about half a century later, is led into a ludicrous train of errors in controverting Cervantes, whose criticism on the actor is perpetually misapplied by

Few particulars have been ascertained of his personal history. He was born at Torre, in the province of Estremadura. In the early part of his life he fell into the hands of the Algerines, and was finally released from captivity by the exertions of certain benevolent Italians, who generously paid his ransom. He then established his residence in Italy, at the court of Leo X. Under the genial influence of that patronage, which quickened so many of the seeds of genius to production in every department, he composed his *Propaladia*, a work embracing a variety of lyrical and dramatic poetry, first published at Rome, 1517. Unfortunately, the caustic satire levelled in some of the higher pieces of this collection at the license of the pontifical court, brought such obloquy on the head of the author as compelled him to take refuge in Naples, where he remained under the protection of the noble family of Colonna. No further particulars are recorded of him except that he embraced the ecclesiastical profession; and the time and place of his death are alike uncertain. In person he is said to have been comely, with an amiable disposition, and sedate and dignified demeanour.*

Andres to the poet. Velasquez seems to have confounded them in like manner. Another evidence of the extremely superficial acquaintance of the Spanish critics with their early drama. Cf. Cervantes, *Comedias y Entremeses*, tom. i. Prologo.—Andres, *Origine d'Ogni Letteratura*,

tom. v. p. 179; ed. Venet.—Velasquez, *Orig. de la Poesia Castellana*, p. 88.

* Nic. Antonio, *Bib. Hisp.* Nov. tom. i. p. 202.—Cervantes, *Comedias*, tom. i. Prol. de Nasarre.—Pellicer, *Origen de las Comedias*, tom. ii. p. 17.—Moratin, *Obras*, tom. i. p. 48.

His Propaladia, first published at Rome, passed through several editions subsequently in Spain, where it was alternately prohibited or permitted, according to the caprice of the holy office. It contains among other things eight comedies, written in the native *redondillas*; which continue to be regarded as the suitable measure for the drama. They afford the earliest example of the division into *jornadas*, or days, and of the *introito*, or prologue, in which the author, after propitiating the audience by suitable compliment, and witticisms not over delicate, gives a view of the length and general scope of his play.*

The scenes of Naharro's comedies, with a single exception, are laid in Spain and Italy; the latter probably being selected with reference to the audiences before whom they were acted. The diction is easy and correct, without much affectation of refinement or rhetorical ornament. The dialogue, especially in the lower parts, is sustained with much comic vivacity; indeed Naharro seems to have had a nicer perception of character as it is found in

* Propaladia de Bartolomeo de Torres Naharro; ed. Madrid, 1573. — The deficiency of the earlier Spanish books, of which Bouterwek repeatedly complains, has led him into an error respecting the Propaladia, which he had never seen. He states that Naharro was the first to distribute the play into three jornadas or acts, and he takes Cervantes roundly to task for

assuming the original merit of this distribution to himself. In fact, Naharro did introduce the division into *five* jornadas, and Cervantes assumes only the credit of having been the first to *reduce them to three*. Cf. Bouterwek, *Geschichte der Poesie und Beredsamkeit*, band iii. p. 285; and Cervantes, *Comedias y Entremeses*, tom. i. Prol.

lower life than in the higher ; and more than one of his plays are devoted exclusively to its illustration. On some occasions, however, the author assumes a more elevated tone, and his verse rises to a degree of poetic beauty, deepened by the moral reflection so characteristic of the Spaniards. At other times again his pieces are disfigured by such a Babel-like confusion of tongues, as make it doubtful which may be the poet's own vernacular. French, Spanish, Italian, with a variety of barbarous *patois* and mongrel Latin, are all brought into play at the same time, and all comprehended, apparently with equal facility, by each one of the *dramatis personæ*. It is difficult to conceive, however, how such a jargon could have been comprehended, far more relished, by an Italian audience.*

Naharro's comedies are not much to be commended for the intrigue, which generally excites but a languid interest, and shows little power or adroitness in the contrivance. With every defect, however, they must be allowed to have given the first forms to Spanish comedy, and to exhibit many of the features which continued to be characteristic of it in a state of more perfect development, under Lope de Vega and Calderon. Such, for instance, is the amo-

* In the Argument to the Seraphina, he thus prepares the audience for this colloquial *olla podrida*.

“ Mas haveis de estar alerta por sentir los personages

que hablan quatro lenguages. Hasta acabar su rehyerta no salen de cuenta cierta por Latin e Italiano Castellano y Valenciano que ninguno desconcierta.”

Propalad. p. 50.

rous jealousy, and especially the point of honour, so conspicuous on the Spanish theatre; and such, too the moral confusion too often produced by blending the foulest crimes with zeal for religion.* These comedies, moreover, far from blind conformity with the ancients, discovered much of the spirit of independence, and deviated into many of the eccentricities which distinguish the national theatre of later times; and which the criticism of our own day has so successfully explained and defended on philosophical principle.

Naharro's plays were represented, as appears from his prologue, in Italy, probably not in Rome, which he quitted soon after their publication, but at Naples, which, then forming part of the Spanish dominions, might more easily furnish an audience capable of comprehending them.† It is remarkable that, not-

* The following is an example of the precious reasoning with which Floristan, in the play above quoted, reconciles his conscience to the murder of his wife Orfea, in order to gratify the jealousy of his mistress Seraphina. Floristan is addressing himself to a priest.

“Y por mas daño escusar
no lo quiero hora hazer,
sino que es menester.
Que yo mate luego a Orfea
do Serafina lo vea
porque lo pueda creer.
Que yo bien me mataria,
pues toda razon me inclina;
pero se de Serafina
que se desesperaria.

Y Orfea, pues que haria?
Quando mi muerte supiesse:
que creo que no pudiesse
sostener la vida un dia.
Pues hablando aca entre nos
a Orfea cabe la suerte;
porque con su sola muerte
se escusaran otras dos:
de modo que padre vos
si llamar me la quereys,
a mi merced me hareys
y tambien servicio a Dios.

* * * *

“Porque si yo la matare
morira Christianamente;
yo morire penitente,
quando mi suerte llegare.”

Propalad. f. 68.

† Signorelli waxes exceed-

withstanding their repeated editions in Spain, they do not appear to have ever been performed there. The cause of this, probably, was the low state of the histrionic art, and the total deficiency in theatrical costume and decoration ; yet it was not easy to dispense with these in the representation of pieces which brought more than a score of persons occasionally, and these crowned heads, at the same time, upon the stage.*

Some conception may be afforded of the lamentable poverty of the theatrical equipment, from the account given of its condition, half a century later, by Cervantes. "The whole wardrobe of a manager of the theatre, at that time," says he, "was contained in a single sack, and amounted only to four dresses of white fur trimmed with gilt leather, four beards, four wigs, and four crooks, more or less. There were no trapdoors, moveable clouds, or machinery of any kind. The stage itself consisted only of four or six planks, placed across as many benches

ingly wroth with Don Blas Nasarre for the assertion that Naharro first taught the Italians to write comedy, taxing him with downright mendacity ; and he stoutly denies the probability of Naharro's comedies ever having been performed on the Italian boards. The critic seems to be in the right, as far as regards the influence of the Spanish dramatist ; but he might have been spared all doubts respecting their representation in the country,

had he consulted the prologue of Naharro himself, where he asserts the fact in the most explicit manner. Cf. Propaladia, Prol. and Signorelli, *Storia Critica*, tom. vi. pp. 171—179.—See also Moratin, *Orig. del Teatro Español*, tom. i. pp. 149, 150.

* Propaladia ; see the comedies of Trofea and Tinelaria.—Jovelanos, *Mem. sobre las Diversiones*, ap. *Mem. de la Real Acad.* tom. v.

arranged in the form of a square, and elevated but four palms from the ground. The only decoration of the theatre was an old coverlet, drawn from side to side by cords, behind which the musicians sang some ancient *romance*, without the guitar.* In fact, no further apparatus was employed than that demanded for the exhibition of mysteries, or the pastoral dialogues which succeeded them. The Spaniards, notwithstanding their precocity compared with most of the nations of Europe in dramatic art, were unaccountably tardy in all its histrionic accompaniments. The public remained content with such poor mummeries as could be got up by strolling players and mountebanks; and there was no fixed theatre in Madrid until the latter part of the sixteenth century, and that consisted of a court-yard with only a roof to shelter it, while the spectators sat on benches ranged around, or at the windows of the surrounding houses.†

A similar impulse with that experienced by comic writing was given to tragedy. The first that entered on this department were professed scholars, who adopted the error of the Italian dramatists in fashioning their pieces servilely after the antique, instead of seizing the expression of their own age. The most conspicuous attempts in this way were made by Fernan Perez de Oliva.‡ He was born at Cordova,

* Cervantes, *Comedias y Entremeses*, tom. i. Prol.

† Pellicer, *Origen de las Comedias*, tom. ii. pp. 58—62.—

See also *American Quarterly Review*, No. viii. Art. iii.

‡ *Obras de Oliva*; ed. de Madrid, 1787.—Vasco Diaz Tanco,

1494, and after many years passed in the various schools of Spain, France, and Italy, returned to his native land, and became a lecturer in the university of Salamanca. He instructed in moral philosophy and mathematics, and established the highest reputation for his critical acquaintance with the ancient languages and his own. He died young, at the age of thirty-nine, deeply lamented for his moral worth, no less than his intellectual.*

His various works were published by the learned Morales, his nephew, some fifty years after his death. Among them are translations in prose of the *Electra* of Sophocles, and the *Hecuba* of Euripides. They may with more propriety be termed imitations, and those too of the freest kind, than translations. Although they conform, in the general arrangement and progress of the story, to their originals, yet characters, nay, whole scenes and dialogues, are occasionally omitted; and in those retained it is not

a native of Estremadura, who flourished in the first half of the sixteenth century, mentions, in one of his works, three tragedies composed by himself on Scripture subjects. As there is no evidence, however, of their having been printed or performed, or even read in manuscript, by any one, they hardly deserve to be included in the catalogue of dramatic compositions. (Moratin, *Obras*, tom. i. pp. 150, 151.—Lampillas, *Saggio della Let. Spagnuola*, tom. v. Dis. i. sect. v.) This patriotic *littéra-*

teur endeavours to establish the production of Oliva's tragedies in the year 1515, in the hopes of antedating that of Trissino's *Sophonisba*, composed a year later, and thus securing to his nation the palm of precedence, in time at least, though it should be only for a few months, on the tragic theatre of modern Europe. *Letteratura Spagnuola*, ubi supra.

* Nic. Antonio, *Bib. Hisp.* Nov. tom. i. p. 386.—*Obras de Oliva*, Pref. de Morales.

always easy to recognize the hand of the Grecian artist, whose modest beauties are thrown into shade by the ambitious ones of his imitator.* But, with all this, Oliva's tragedies must be admitted to be executed, on the whole, with vigour; and the diction, notwithstanding the national tendency to exaggeration above alluded to, may be generally commended for decorum, and an imposing dignity quite worthy of the tragic drama; indeed, they may be selected as affording probably the best specimen of the progress of prose composition during the present reign.†

Oliva's reputation led to a similar imitation of the antique; but the Spaniards were too national in all their tastes to sanction it. These classical compositions did not obtain possession of the stage, but were confined to the closet, serving only as a relaxation for the man of letters; while the voice of the people compelled all who courted it, to accommodate their inventions to those romantic forms which were subsequently developed in such variety of beauty by the great Spanish dramatists.‡

* The following passage, for example, in the *Venganza de Agamemnon*, imitated from the *Electra* of Sophocles, will hardly be charged on the Greek dramatist.

“Habed, yo os ruego, de mi compassion, no querais atapar con vuestros consejos los respiraderos de las hornazas de fuego, que dentro me atormentan.” See *Obras de Oliva*, p. 185.

† Compare the diction of these tragedies with that of the *Centon Epistolario*, for instance, esteemed one of the best literary compositions of John II.'s reign; and see the advance made, not only in orthography, but in the verbal arrangement generally, and the whole complexion of the style.

‡ Notwithstanding some Spanish critics, as Cueva, for exam-

We have now surveyed the different kinds of poetic culture familiar to Spain under Ferdinand and Isabella. Their most conspicuous element is the national spirit which pervades them, and the exclusive attachment which they manifest to the primitive forms of versification peculiar to the peninsula. The most remarkable portion of this body of poetry may doubtless be considered the Spanish *romances*, or ballads; that popular minstrelsy, which, commemorating the picturesque and chivalrous incidents of the age, reflects most faithfully the romantic genius of the people who gave it utterance. The lyric efforts of the period were less successful: there were few elaborate attempts in this field, indeed, by men of decided genius. But the great obstacle may be found in the imperfection of the language, and the deficiency of the more exact and finished metrical forms indispensable to high poetic execution.

The whole period, however, comprehending as it does the first decided approaches to a regular drama, may be regarded as very important in a literary aspect; since it exhibits the indigenous peculiarities of Castilian literature in all their freshness, and shows

ple, have vindicated the romantic forms of the drama on scientific principles, it is apparent that the most successful writers in this department have been constrained to adopt them by public opinion, rather than their own, which would have suggested a nearer imitation of the classical models

of antiquity, so generally followed by the Italians, and which naturally recommends itself to the scholar. See the canon's discourse in Cervantes, *Don Quixote*, tom. iii. pp. 207—220; ed. de Pellicer;—and more explicitly Lope de Vega, *Obras Sueltas*, tom. iv. p. 406.

to what a degree of excellence it could attain, while untouched by any foreign influence. The present reign may be regarded as the epoch which divides the ancient from the modern school of Spanish poetry, in which the language was slowly but steadily undergoing the process of refinement, that "made the knowledge of it," to borrow the words of a contemporary critic, "pass for an elegant accomplishment, even with the cavaliers and dames of cultivated Italy;"* and which finally gave full scope to the poetic talent that raised the literature of the country to such brilliant heights in the sixteenth century.

* "Ya en Italia, assi entre saber hablar Castellano." Dia-
Damas, como entre Caballeros, logo de las Lenguas, p. 4.
se tiene por gentileza y galania,

I have had occasion to advert more than once in the course of this chapter to the superficial acquaintance of the Spanish critics with the early history of their own drama, authentic materials for which are so extremely rare and difficult of access as to preclude the expectation of anything like a satisfactory account of it out of the peninsula. The nearest approach to this, within my knowledge, is made in an article in the Eighth Number of the American Quarterly Review, written by Mr. Ticknor, late Professor of Modern Literature at Harvard University. This gentleman, during a residence in the peninsula, had every facility for replenishing his library with the most curious and valuable works, both printed and manuscript, in this department; and his essay embodies in a brief compass the results of a well-directed industry, which he has expanded in greater detail in his lectures on Spanish literature,

delivered before the classes of the university. The subject is discussed with his usual elegance and perspicuity of style; and the foreign, and indeed the Castilian scholar, may find much novel information there in the views presented of the early progress of the dramatic and the histrionic art in the peninsula.

Since the publication of this article, Moratin's treatise, so long and anxiously expected, "*Orígenes del Teatro Español*," has made its appearance under the auspices of the Royal Academy of History, which has enriched the national literature with so many admirable editions of its ancient authors. Moratin states in his preface, that he was employed from his earliest youth in collecting notices both at home and abroad of whatever might illustrate the origin of the Spanish drama. The results have been two volumes, containing, in the first part, an historical discussion, with ample explanatory notes, and a catalogue of dramatic pieces from the earliest epoch down to the time of Lope de Vega, chronologically arranged, and accompanied with critical analyses, and copious illustrative extracts from pieces of the greatest merit. The second part is devoted to the publication of entire pieces of various authors, which, from their extreme rarity, or their existence only in manuscript, have had but little circulation. The selections throughout are made with that careful discrimination which resulted from poetic talent combined with extensive and thorough erudition. The criticisms, although sometimes warped by the peculiar dramatic principles of the author, are conducted in general with great fairness; and ample, but not extravagant commendation, is bestowed on productions whose merit, to be properly appreciated, must be weighed by one conversant with the character and intellectual culture of the period. The work unfortunately did not receive the last touches of its author, and undoubtedly something may be found wanting to the full completion of his design. On the whole, it must be considered as a rich repertory of old Castilian literature, much of it of the most rare and recondite nature, directed to the illustration of a department that has hitherto been suffered to languish in the lowest obscurity; but which is now so arranged, that it may be contemplated, as it were, under one aspect, and its real merits accurately determined.

PART THE SECOND.

1493—1517.

THE PERIOD WHEN THE INTERIOR ORGANIZATION OF THE MONARCHY HAVING BEEN COMPLETED, THE SPANISH NATION ENTERED ON ITS SCHEMES OF DISCOVERY AND CONQUEST; OR, THE PERIOD ILLUSTRATING MORE PARTICULARLY THE FOREIGN POLICY OF FERDINAND AND ISABELLA.



CHAPTER I.

ITALIAN WARS.—GENERAL VIEW OF EUROPE.—INVASION OF ITALY BY CHARLES VIII. OF FRANCE.

1493—1495.

WE have now reached that memorable epoch, when the different nations of Europe, surmounting the barriers which had hitherto confined them within their respective limits, brought their forces, as if by a simultaneous impulse, against each other on a common theatre of action. In the preceding part of this work, we have seen in what manner Spain was prepared for the contest, by the concentration of her various states under one government, and by such internal reforms as enabled the government to act with vigour. The genius of Ferdinand will appear as predominant in what concerns the foreign relations of the country, as did that of Isabella in its interior administration: so much so, indeed, that the accurate and well-informed historian, who has most copiously illustrated this portion of the national annals, does not even mention, in his introductory notice, the name of Isabella; referring the agency in these events exclusively to her more ambitious con-

sort.* In this he is abundantly justified by the prevailing character of the policy pursued, widely differing from that which distinguished the queen's measures, and by the circumstance that the foreign conquests, although achieved by the united efforts of both crowns, were undertaken on behalf of Ferdinand's own dominions of Aragon, to which in the end they exclusively appertained.

The close of the fifteenth century presents, on the whole, the most striking point of view in modern history ; one from which we may contemplate the consummation of an important revolution in the structure of political society, and the first application of several inventions destined to exercise the widest influence on human civilisation. The feudal institutions, or rather the feudal principle, which operated even where the institutions, strictly speaking, did not exist, after having wrought its appointed uses, had gradually fallen into decay ; for it had not the power of accommodating itself to the increased demands and improved condition of society. However well suited to a barbarous age, it was found that the distribution of power among the members of an independent aristocracy was unfavourable to that degree of personal security and tranquillity indispensable to great proficiency in the higher arts of civilisation. It was equally repugnant to the principle of patriotism, so essential to national

* Zurita, *Historia del Rey Don Hernando el Catolico*, lib. i. introd.

independence ; but which must have operated feebly among a people whose sympathies, instead of being concentrated on the state, were claimed by a hundred masters, as was the case in every feudal community. The conviction of this reconciled the nation to the transfer of authority into other hands ; not those of the people, indeed, who were too ignorant, and too long accustomed to a subordinate, dependent situation, to admit of it,—but into the hands of the sovereign. It was not until three centuries more had elapsed, that the condition of the great mass of the people was to be so far improved as to qualify them for asserting and maintaining the political consideration which of right belongs to them.

In whatever degree public opinion and the progress of events might favour the transition of power from the aristocracy to the monarch, it is obvious that much would depend on his personal character, since the advantages of his station alone made him by no means a match for the combined forces of his great nobility. The remarkable adaptation of the character of the principal sovereigns of Europe to this exigency, in the latter half of the fifteenth century, would seem to have something providential in it. Henry VII. of England, Louis XI. of France, Ferdinand of Naples, John II. of Aragon, and his son Ferdinand, and John II. of Portugal, however differing in other respects, were all distinguished by a sagacity which enabled them to devise the most subtle and comprehensive schemes of policy, and

which was prolific in expedients for the circumvention of enemies too potent to be encountered by open force.

Their operations, all directed towards the same point, were attended with similar success, resulting in the exaltation of the royal prerogative at the expense of the aristocracy, with more or less deference to the rights of the people, as the case might be; in France, for example, with almost total indifference to them, while in Spain they were regarded, under the parental administration of Isabella, which tempered the less scrupulous policy of her husband, with tenderness and respect. In every country, however, the nation at large gained greatly by the revolution, which came on insensibly, at least without any violent shock to the fabric of society; and which, by securing internal tranquillity and the ascendancy of law over brute force, gave ample scope for those intellectual pursuits which withdraw mankind from sensual indulgence, and too exclusive devotion to the animal wants of our nature.

No sooner was the internal organization of the different nations of Europe placed on a secure basis, than they found leisure to direct their views, hitherto confined within their own limits, to a bolder and more distant sphere of action. Their international communication was greatly facilitated by several useful inventions coincident with this period, or then first extensively applied. Such was the art of printing, diffusing knowledge with the speed and

universality of light; the establishment of posts, which after its adoption by Louis XI. came into frequent use in the beginning of the sixteenth century; and lastly, the compass, which, guiding the mariner unerringly through the trackless wastes of the ocean, brought the remotest regions into contact. With these increased facilities for intercommunication, the different European states might be said to be brought into as intimate relation with one another as the different provinces of the same kingdom were before. They now for the first time regarded each other as members of one great community, in whose action they were all mutually concerned. A greater anxiety was manifested to detect the springs of every political movement of their neighbours. Missions became frequent; and accredited agents were stationed, as a sort of honourable spies, at the different courts. The science of diplomacy, on narrower grounds, indeed, than now practised, began to be studied.* Schemes of aggression and resistance, leading to political combinations, the most complex and extended, were gradually formed. We are not to imagine, however, the existence of any well de-

* The Legazione, or official correspondence of Machiavelli, while stationed at the different European courts, may be regarded as the most complete manual of diplomacy as it existed at the beginning of the sixteenth century. It affords more copious and curious information respect-

ing the interior workings of the governments with whom he resided, than is to be found in any regular history; and it shows the variety and extent of duties attached to the office of resident minister from the first moment of its creation.

finer ideas of a balance of power at this early period. The object of these combinations was some positive act of aggression or resistance, for purposes of conquest or defence, not for the maintenance of any abstract theory of political equilibrium. This was the result of much deeper reflection, and prolonged experience.

The management of the foreign relations of the nation, at the close of the fifteenth century, was resigned wholly to the sovereign. The people at large took no further part or interest in the matter, than if it had concerned only the disposition of his private property. His measures were therefore often characterised by a degree of temerity and precipitation that could not have been permitted under the salutary checks afforded by popular interposition. A strange insensibility, indeed, was shown to the rights and interests of the nation; war was regarded as a game in which the sovereign parties engaged, not on behalf of their subjects, but exclusively on their own. Like desperate gamblers, they contended for the spoils, or the honours of victory, with so much the more recklessness as their own station was too elevated to be materially prejudiced by the results. They contended with all the animosity of personal feeling; every device, however paltry, was resorted to; and no advantage deemed unwarrantable, which could tend to secure the victory. The most profligate maxims of state policy were openly avowed by men of reputed honour and integrity. In short,

the diplomacy of that day is very generally characterised by a degree of low cunning, subterfuge, and petty trickery, which would leave an indelible stain on the transactions of private individuals.

Italy was, doubtless, the great school where this political morality was taught. That country was broken up into a number of petty states, too nearly equal to allow the absolute supremacy of any one; while, at the same time, it demanded the most restless vigilance on the part of each to maintain its independence against its neighbours: hence such a complexity of intrigues and combinations as the world had never before witnessed. A subtle refined policy was conformable to the genius of the Italians; it was partly the result, moreover, of their higher cultivation, which naturally led them to trust the settlement of their disputes to superior intellectual dexterity, rather than to brute force, like the *barbarians* beyond the Alps.* From these and other causes, maxims were gradually established, so monstrous in their nature as to give the work which first embodied them in a regular system, the air of a satire rather than a serious performance, while the name of its author has been converted into a by-word of political knavery.†

* "Sed diu," says Sallust, noticing the similar consequence of increased refinement among the ancients, "magnum inter mortales certamen fuit, vine corporis, an virtute animi, res militaris magis procederet." * * *

"Tum demum periculo atque negotiis compertum est, in bello plurimum ingenium posse." *Bellum Catilinarium*, cap. i. ii.

† Machiavelli's political treatises, his "Principe" and "Discorsi sopra Tito Livio," which

At the period before us, the principal states of Italy were, the republics of Venice and Florence, the duchy of Milan, the papal see, and the kingdom of Naples. The others may be regarded merely as satellites, revolving round some one or other of these superior powers, by whom their respective movements were regulated and controlled. Venice may be considered as the most formidable of the great powers, taking into consideration her wealth, her powerful navy, her landed territory in the North, and princely colonial domain. There was no government in that age which attracted such general admiration, both from natives and foreigners, who seem equally to have looked upon it as affording the very best model of political wisdom;* yet there was no country where the citizen enjoyed less positive freedom; none whose foreign relations were conducted with more absolute selfishness, and with a more narrow, bargaining spirit, savouring rather of a com-

appeared after his death, excited no scandal at the time of their publication. They came into the world, indeed, from the pontifical press, under the privilege of the reigning pope, Clement VII. It was not until thirty years later that they were placed on the Index, and this not from any exceptions taken at the immorality of their doctrines, as Ginguené has well proved, (*Hist. Littéraire*, tom. viii. pp. 32. 74.) but from the imputations they contained on the court of Rome.

* "Aquel Senado é Señoria de Venecianos," says Gonzalo de Oviedo, "donde me parece á mi que esta recogido todo el Saber é prudencia de los hombres humanos; porque es la gente del mundo que mejor se sabe gobernar; é la republica, que mas tiempo há durado en el mundo por la buena forma de su regimiento, é donde con mejor manera hán los hombres vivido en comunidad sin tener Rey;" &c. *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 3, dial. 44.

pany of traders than of a great and powerful state. But all this was compensated, in the eyes of her contemporaries, by the stability of her institutions, which still remained unshaken amidst revolutions which had convulsed or overturned every other social fabric in Italy.*

The government of Milan was at this time under the direction of Lodovico Sforza, or Lodovico the Moor, as he is commonly called; an epithet suggested by his complexion, but which he willingly retained as indicating the superior craftiness on which he valued himself.† He held the reins in the name of his nephew, then a minor, until a convenient season should arrive for assuming them in his own. His cool perfidious character was stained with the worst vices of the most profligate class of Italian statesmen in that period.

The central parts of Italy were occupied by the republic of Florence, which had ever been the rallying point of the friends of freedom, too often of faction, but which had now resigned itself to the domi-

* Of all the incense which poets and politicians have offered to the Queen of the Adriatic, none is more exquisite than that conveyed in these few lines, where Sannazaro notices her position as the bulwark of Christendom.

“Una Italum regina, altæ pulcherrima Romæ
Æmula, quæ terris, quæ dominaris aquis!

VOL. II.

Tu tibi vel reges cives facis;
O decus! O lux
Ausoniæ, per quam libera turba sumus;
Per quam barbaries nobis non imperat, et Sol
Exoriens nostro clariùs orbe micat!”

Opera Latina, lib. iii. eleg. i. 95.

† Guicciardini, Istoria d'Italia, tom. i. lib. iii. p. 147; ed. 1645.

nion of the Medici, whose cultivated tastes and munificent patronage shed a splendid illusion over their administration which has blinded the eyes of contemporaries and even of posterity.

The papal chair was filled by Alexander VI, a pontiff whose licentiousness, avarice, and unblushing effrontery, have been the theme of unmingled reproach with Catholic as well as Protestant writers. His preferment was effected by lavish bribery, and by his consummate address, as well as energy of character. Although a native Spaniard, his election was extremely unpalatable to Ferdinand and Isabella, who deprecated the scandal it must bring upon the church, and who had little to hope for themselves, in a political view, from the elevation of one of their own subjects even, whose mercenary spirit placed him at the control of the highest bidder.*

The Neapolitan sceptre was swayed by Ferdinand I, son of Alphonso V, the uncle of Ferdinand of Aragon, and who had obtained the crown by the adoption of Joanna of Naples, or rather by his own

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolarum*, ep. cxix. cxxiii.—Fleury, *Hist. Ecclesiastique*, contin. tom. xxiv. lib. cxvii. p. 545. Peter Martyr, whose residence and rank at the Spanish court gave him access to the best sources of information as to the repute in which the new pontiff was held there, expresses himself in one of his letters to Cardinal Sforza, who had assisted at his

election, in the following unequivocal language: "Sed hoc habeto, princeps illustrissime, non placuisse meis Regibus pontificatum ad Alexandrum, quamvis eorum ditionarium, pervenisse. Verentur namque ne illius cupiditas, ne ambitio, ne (quod gravius) mollities filialis Christianam religionem in præceptis trahat." Ep. cxix.

good sword. Alphonso settled his conquest on his illegitimate son Ferdinand, to the prejudice of the rights of Aragon, by whose blood and treasure he had achieved it. Ferdinand's character, the very opposite of his noble father's, was dark, wily, and ferocious. His life was spent in conflict with his great feudal nobility, many of whom supported the pretensions of the Angevin family. His superior craft enabled him, however, to foil every attempt of his enemies. In effecting this, indeed, he shrunk from no deed of treachery or violence however atrocious, and in the end had the satisfaction of establishing his authority, undisputed, on the fears of his subjects. He was about seventy years of age at the period of which we are treating, 1493. The heir-apparent, Alphonso, was equally sanguinary in his temper, though possessing less talent for dissimulation than his father.

Such was the character of the principal Italian courts at the close of the fifteenth century. The politics of the country were necessarily regulated by the temper and views of the leading powers. They were essentially selfish and personal. The ancient republican forms had been gradually effaced during this century, and more arbitrary ones introduced. The name of freedom, indeed, was still inscribed on their banners, but the spirit had disappeared. In almost every state, great or small, some military adventurer, or crafty statesman, had succeeded in raising his own authority on the liberties of his

country ; and his sole aim seemed to be to enlarge it still further, and to secure it against the conspiracies and revolutions which the reminiscence of ancient independence naturally called forth. Such was the case with Tuscany, Milan, Naples, and the numerous subordinate states. In Rome, the pontiff proposed no higher object than the concentration of wealth and public honours in the hands of his own family. In short, the administration of every state seemed to be managed with exclusive reference to the personal interests of its chief. Venice was the only power of sufficient strength and stability to engage in more extended schemes of policy, and even these were conducted, as has been already noticed, in the narrow and calculating spirit of a trading corporation.

But while no spark of generous patriotism seemed to warm the bosoms of the Italians,—while no sense of public good, or even menace of foreign invasion, could bring them to act in concert with one another,* the internal condition of the country was eminently prosperous. Italy had far outstripped the rest of Europe in the various arts of civilised life ; and she everywhere afforded the evidence of faculties developed by unceasing intellectual action. The face of the country itself was like a garden ; “ cultivated

* A remarkable example of this occurred in the middle of the fifteenth century, when the inundation of the Turks, which seemed ready to burst upon them, after overwhelming the Arabic

and Greek empires, had no power to still the voice of faction, or to concentrate the attention of the Italian states, even for a moment.

through all its plains to the very tops of the mountains; teeming with population, with riches, and an unlimited commerce; illustrated by many munificent princes, by the splendour of many noble and beautiful cities, and by the majesty of religion; and adorned with all those rare and precious gifts which render a name glorious among the nations.* Such are the glowing strains in which the Tuscan historian celebrates the prosperity of his country, ere yet the storm of war had descended on her beautiful valleys.

This scene of domestic tranquillity was destined to be changed by that terrible invasion which the ambition of Lodovico Sforza brought upon his country. He had already organized a coalition of the northern powers of Italy, to defeat the interference of the King of Naples in behalf of his grandson, the rightful Duke of Milan, whom his uncle held in subjection during a protracted minority, while he exercised all the real functions of sovereignty in his name. Not feeling sufficiently secure from his Italian confederacy, Sforza invited the King of France to revive the hereditary claims of the house of Anjou to the crown of Naples, promising to aid him in the enterprise with all his resources. In this way, this wily politician proposed to divert the storm from his own head, by giving Ferdinand sufficient occupation at home.

The throne of France was at that time filled by

* Guicciardini, *Istor. d'Italia*, tom. i. lib. i. p. 2; ed. 1645.

Charles VIII, a monarch scarcely twenty-two years of age. His father, Louis XI, had given him an education not only unbecoming a great prince, but even a private gentleman. He would allow him to learn no other Latin, says Brantôme, than his favourite maxim, ' Qui nescit dissimulare, nescit regnare.*' Charles made some amends for this, though with little judgment, in later life, when left to his own disposal. His favourite studies were the exploits of celebrated conquerors, of Cæsar and Charlemagne particularly, which filled his young mind with vague and visionary ideas of glory. These dreams were still further nourished by the tourneys and other chivalrous spectacles of the age, in which he delighted, until he seems to have imagined himself some doughty paladin of romance, destined to the achievement of a grand and perilous emprize. It affords some proof of this exalted state of his imagination, that he gave his only son the name of Orlando, after the celebrated hero of Roncesvalles.†

Possessed of a mind thus excited by chimerical visions of military glory, he lent a willing ear to the artful propositions of Sforza. In the extravagance of vanity, fed by the adulation of interested parasites, he affected to regard the enterprise against Naples as only opening the way to a career of more

* Brantôme, Vies des Hommes Illustres, tom. ii. Disc. i. pp. 2. 20.

çais, tom. xv. p. 112.—Gaillard, Rivalité de France et d'Espagne, tom. iv. pp. 2, 3.

† Sismondi, Hist. des Fran-

splendid conquests, which were to terminate in the capture of Constantinople, and the recovery of the Holy Sepulchre. He even went so far as to purchase of Andrew Paleologus, the nephew and heir of Constantine, the last of the Cæsars, his title to the Greek empire.*

Nothing could be more unsound, according to the principles of the present day, than Charles's claims to the crown of Naples. Without discussing the original pretensions of the rival houses of Aragon and Anjou, it is sufficient to state that, at the time of Charles VIII.'s invasion, the Neapolitan throne had been in the possession of the Aragonese family more than half a century, under three successive princes solemnly recognised by the people, sanctioned by repeated investitures of the papal suzerain, and admitted by all the states of Europe. If all this did not give validity to their title, when was the nation to expect repose! Charles's claim, on the other hand, was derived originally from a testamentary bequest of René, Count of Provence, operating to the exclusion of the son of his own daughter, the rightful heir of the house of Anjou; Naples being too notoriously a female fief to afford any pretext for the action of the Salic law. The pretensions of

* Daru, *Hist. de Venise*, tom. iii. liv. xx; second edit. See the deed of cession in the memoir of Mons. de Fonce-magne. (*Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscriptions*, tom. xvii. pp. 539—579.) This document, as well

as some others which appeared on the eve of Charles's expedition, breathes a tone of quixotic and religious enthusiasm that transports us back to the days of the crusades.

Ferdinand of Spain, as representative of the legitimate branch of Aragon, were far more plausible.*

Independently of the defects in Charles's title, his position was such as to make the projected expedition every way impolitic. A misunderstanding had for some time subsisted between him and the Spanish sovereigns, and he was at open war with Germany and England; so that it was only by large concessions that he could hope to secure their acquiescence in an enterprise most precarious in its character, and where even complete success could be of no permanent benefit to his kingdom. "He did not understand," says Voltaire, "that a dozen villages adjacent to one's territory, are of more value than a kingdom four hundred leagues distant."† By the treaties of Etaples and Senlis, he purchased a reconciliation with Henry VIII. of England, and with Maximilian, the emperor elect; and finally, by

* The conflicting claims of Anjou and Aragon are stated at length by Gaillard with more candour and impartiality than was to be expected from a French writer. (*Hist. de François I.*, tom. i. pp. 71—92.) They form the subject of a juvenile essay of Gibbon, in which we may discern the germs of many of the peculiarities which afterwards characterized the historian of the Decline and Fall. *Miscellaneous Works*, vol. iii. pp. 206—222; second edit.

† *Essai sur les Mœurs*, ch.

cvii. His politic father, Louis XI, acted on this principle, for he made no attempt to maintain his pretensions to Naples; although Mably affects to doubt whether this were not the result of necessity rather than policy. "Il est douteux si cette modération fut l'ouvrage d'une connoissance approfondie de ses vrais intérêts, ou seulement de cette défiance qu'il avoit des grands de son royaume, et qu'il n'osoit perdre de vue." *Observations sur l'Histoire de France*, liv. vi. ch. iv.

that of Barcelona, effected an amicable adjustment of his difficulties with Spain.*

This treaty, which involved the restoration of Roussillon and Cerdagne, was of great importance to the crown of Aragon. These provinces, it will be remembered, had been originally mortgaged by Ferdinand's father, King John II, to Louis XI. of France, for the sum of 300,000 crowns, in consideration of aid to be afforded by the latter monarch against the Catalan insurgents. Although the stipulated sum had never been paid by Aragon, yet a plausible pretext for requiring the restitution was afforded by Louis XI.'s incomplete performance of his engagements, as well as by the ample reimbursement which the French government had already derived from the revenues of these countries.† This treaty had long been a principal object of Ferdinand's policy. He had not, indeed, confined himself to negotiation, but had made active demonstrations more than once of occupying the contested territory by force. Negotiation, however, was more

* Flassan, *Diplomatique Française*, tom. i. pp. 254—259.—Dumont, *Corps Diplomatique*, tom. iii. pp. 297—300.

† See the narrative of these transactions in the fifth and sixth chapters of this History. Most historians seem to take it for granted that Louis XI. advanced a sum of money to the King of Aragon, and some state that payment of the debt for which the provinces were mort-

gaged was subsequently tendered to the French king. (See, among others, Sismondi, *Repub. Ital.* tom. xii. p. 93.—Roscoe, *Leo X.* vol. i. p. 147.) The first of these statements is a palpable error; and I find no evidence of the last in any Spanish authority, where, if true, it certainly would have been noticed. I must, indeed, except Bernaldez, who says that Ferdinand having repaid the money

consonant to his habitual policy ; and after the termination of the Moorish war, he pressed it with the utmost vigour, repairing with the queen to Barcelona, in order to watch over the deliberations of the envoys of the two nations at Figueras.*

The French historians accuse Ferdinand of bribing two ecclesiastics, high in influence at their court, to make such a representation of the affair as should alarm the conscience of the young monarch. These holy men insisted on the restoration of Roussillon as an act of justice ; since the sums for which it had been mortgaged, though not repaid, had been spent in the common cause of Christendom, the Moorish war. The soul, they said, could never hope to escape from purgatory, until restitution was made of all property unlawfully held during life. His royal father, Louis XI, was clearly in this predicament, as he himself would hereafter be, unless the Spanish territories should be relinquished ; a measure, moreover, the more obligatory on him, since it was well known to be the dying request of his parent. These arguments made a suitable impression on the young

borrowed by his father from Louis XI. to Charles VIII, the latter monarch returned it to Isabella, in consideration of the great expenses incurred by the Moorish war. It is a pity that this romantic piece of gallantry does not rest on any better foundation than the curate of los Palacios, who shows a degree of ignorance in the first part of his statement that en-

titles him to little credit in the last. Indeed the worthy curate, although much to be relied on for what passed in his own province, may be found frequently tripping in the details of what passed out of it. Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos*, MS. cap. cxvii.

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando el Catol.* lib. i. cap. iv. vii. x ; ed. 1580.

monarch, and still more on his sister, the Duchess of Beaujeu, who exercised great influence over him, and who believed her own soul in peril of eternal damnation by deferring the act of restoration any longer. The effect of this cogent reasoning was no doubt greatly enhanced by the reckless impatience of Charles, who calculated no cost in the prosecution of his chimerical enterprise. With these amicable dispositions an arrangement was at length concluded, and received the signatures of the respective monarchs on the same day, being signed by Charles at Tours, and by Ferdinand and Isabella at Barcelona, January 19th, 1493.*

The principal articles of the treaty provided that the contracting parties should mutually aid each other against all enemies; that they should reciprocally prefer this alliance to that with any other, *the vicar of Christ excepted*; that the Spanish sovereigns should enter into no understanding with any power, *the vicar of Christ excepted*, prejudicial to the interests of France; that their children should not be disposed of in marriage to the Kings of England, or

* Fleury, Hist. Ecclesiast. contin. tom. xxiv. pp. 533 — 555.—Zurita, Hernando el Catolico, lib. i. c. xiv.—Daru, Hist. de Venise, tom. iii. pp. 51, 52.—Gaillard, Rivalité de France et d'Espagne, tom. iv. p. 10.—Abarca, Anales de los Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. Rey xxx. cap. vi.

Comines, alluding to the affair of Roussillon, says, that Ferdinand and Isabella, whether

from motives of economy or hypocrisy, always employed priests in their negotiations. “Car toutes leurs œuvres ont fait mener et conduire par telles gens (religieux), ou par hypocrisie, ou afin de moins despendre.” (Mémoires, p. 211.) The French king, however, made more use of the clergy in this very transaction than the Spanish.—Zurita, lib. i. c. x.

of the Romans, or to any enemy of France, without the French king's consent. It was finally stipulated that Roussillon and Cerdagne should be restored to Aragon; but that, as doubts might be entertained to which power the possession of these countries rightfully appertained, arbitrators, *named by Ferdinand and Isabella*, should be appointed, if requested by the French monarch, with full power to decide the question, by whose judgment the contracting parties mutually promised to abide. This last provision, obviously too well guarded to jeopard the interests of the Spanish sovereigns, was introduced to allay, in some measure, the discontents of the French, who loudly inveighed against their cabinet as sacrificing the interests of the nation,—accusing, indeed, the Cardinal d'Albi, the principal agent in the negotiation, of being in the pay of Ferdinand.*

The treaty excited equal surprise and satisfaction in Spain, where Roussillon was regarded as of the last importance, not merely from the extent of its resources, but from its local position, which made it the key of Catalonia. The nation, says Zurita,

* Pauli Jovii Hist. sui Temporis, lib. i. p. 16; ed. Basil. 1578. The treaty of Barcelona is given at length by Dumont. (Corps Diplomatique, tom. iii. pp. 297—300.) It is reported with sufficient inaccuracy by many historians, who make no hesitation in saying that Ferdinand expressly bound himself by one of the articles not to interfere with Charles's meditated attempt

on Naples. (Gaillard, Rivalité, tom. iv. p. 11.—Voltaire, Essai, ch. cvii.—Comines, lib. viii. ch. xxiii.—Pauli Jovii Hist. lib. i. p. 16.—Varillas, Politique de Ferd. pp. 11, 12.—Roscoe, Leo X. tom. i. c. iii.) So far from this, there is no allusion whatever to the proposed expedition in the treaty, nor is the name of Naples once mentioned in it.

looked on its recovery as scarcely less important than the conquest of Granada, and they doubted some sinister motive, or deeper policy than appeared in the conduct of the French king: he was influenced, however, by no deeper policy than the cravings of puerile ambition.*

The preparations of Charles, in the mean while, excited general alarm throughout Italy. Ferdinand, the old King of Naples, who in vain endeavoured to arrest them by negotiation, had died in the beginning of 1494. He was succeeded by his son Alphonso, a prince of bolder but less politic character, and equally odious, from the cruelty of his disposition, with his father. He lost no time in putting his kingdom in a posture of defence; but he wanted the best of all defences, the attachment of his subjects. His interests were supported by the Florentine republic and the pope, whose family had intermarried with the royal house of Naples. Venice stood aloof, secure in her remoteness, unwilling to compromise her interests by too precipitate a declaration in favour of either party.

The European powers regarded the expedition of Charles VIII. with somewhat different feelings; most of them were not unwilling to see so formidable a prince waste his resources in a remote and chimerical enterprise; Ferdinand, however, contemplated with more anxiety an event which might terminate in

* Hist. de Hernando el Catolico, lib. i. c. xviii.—Abarca, Reyes de Aragon, ubi supra.

the subversion of the Neapolitan branch of his house, and bring a powerful and active neighbour in contact with his own dominions of Sicily. He lost no time in fortifying the faltering courage of the pope by assurances of support. His ambassador then resident at the papal court was Garcilasso de la Vega, father of the illustrious poet of that name, and familiar to the reader by his exploits in the Granadine war. This personage, with rare political sagacity, combined an energy of purpose which could not fail to infuse courage into the hearts of others. He urged the pope to rely on his master, the King of Aragon, who, he assured him, would devote his whole resources, if necessary, to the protection of his person, honour, and estate. Alexander would gladly have had this promise under the hand of Ferdinand; but the latter did not think it expedient, considering his delicate relations with France, to put himself so far in the power of the wily pontiff.*

In the mean time, Charles's preparations went forward with the langour and vacillation resulting from divided councils and multiplied embarrassments. "Nothing essential to the conduct of a war was at hand," says Comines. The king was very young, weak in person, headstrong in will, surrounded by few discreet counsellors, and wholly destitute of the requisite funds.† His own impatience, however,

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. i. cap. xxviii.—Bembo, *Istoria Viniziana*, tom. i. lib. ii. pp. 118, 119; ed. Milan, 1809.—

Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 3, dial. 43.

† *Mémoires de Phil. de Comines*, liv. vii. *Introd.*

was stimulated by that of the youthful chivalry of his court, who burned for an opportunity of distinction ; as well as by the representations of the Neapolitan exiles, who hoped to reëstablish themselves in their own country under his protection. Several of these latter, weary with the delay already experienced, made overtures to King Ferdinand to undertake the enterprise on his own behalf ; and assert his legitimate pretensions to the crown of Naples, which, they assured him, a large party in the country was ready to sustain. The sagacious monarch, however, knew how little reliance was to be placed on the reports of exiles, whose imaginations readily exaggerate the amount of disaffection in their own country. But, although the season had not yet arrived for asserting his own paramount claims, he was determined to tolerate those of no other potentate.*

Charles entertained so little misgiving of this, that, in the month of June, he despatched an envoy to the Spanish court, requiring Ferdinand's fulfilment of the treaty of Barcelona, by aiding him with men and money, and by throwing open his ports in Sicily for the French navy. " This gracious proposition," says the Aragonese historian, " he accom-

* Zurita, lib. i. c. xx.—Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum, ep. cxxiii.—Mém. de Comines, lib. vii. c. iii.—Mariana, Hist. de España, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. vi.—Zurita concludes the arguments which decided Ferdinand

against assuming the enterprise, with one which may be considered the gist of the whole matter. " El Rey entendia bien que no era tan facil la causa que se proponia." Lib. i. cap. xx.

panied with information of his proposed expedition against the Turks; stating, incidentally, as a thing of no consequence, his master's intention to take Naples by the way."*

Ferdinand saw the time was arrived for coming to an explicit declaration with the French court. He appointed a special mission, in order to do this in the least offensive manner possible. The person selected for this delicate task was Alonso de Silva, brother of the Count de Cifuentes, and Clavero of Calatrava, a cavalier possessed of all the coolness and address requisite for diplomatic success.†

The ambassador, on arriving at the French court, found it at Vienne in all the bustle of preparation for immediate departure. After seeking in vain a private audience from King Charles, he explained to him the purport of his mission in the presence of his courtiers. He assured him of the satisfaction which the King of Aragon had experienced at receiving intelligence of his projected expedition against the infidel. Nothing gave his master so great contentment as to see his brother monarchs employing their arms, and expending their revenues, against the enemies of the Cross; where even failure was greater gain than success in other wars. He offered his as-

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. i. c. xxxi.

† Oviedo notices Silva as one of three brothers, all gentle cavaliers, of unblemished honour, remarkable for the plainness of their persons, the elegance and

courtesy of their manners, and the magnificence of their style of living. This one, Alonso, he describes as a man of a singularly cool and clear head. *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, qu. no. 4.

sistance in the prosecution of such wars, even though they should be directed against the Mahometans of Africa, over whom the papal sanction had given Spain exclusive rights of conquest. He besought him not to employ the forces destined to so glorious a purpose against any one of the princes of Europe, but to reflect how great a scandal this must necessarily bring on the Christian cause; above all, he cautioned him against forming any designs on Naples, since that kingdom was a fief of the church, in whose favour an exception was expressly made by the treaty of Barcelona, which recognised her alliance and protection as paramount to every other obligation. Silva's discourse was responded to by the president of the parliament of Paris in a formal Latin oration, asserting generally King Charles's right to Naples, and his resolution to enforce it previous to his crusade against the infidel. As soon as it was concluded, the king rose and abruptly quitted the apartment.*

Some days after, he interrogated the Spanish ambassador, whether his master would not, in case of a war with Portugal, feel warranted by the terms of the late treaty in requiring the coöperation of France, and on what plea the latter power could pretend to withhold it. To the first of these propositions the ambassador answered in the affirmative if it were a defensive war, but not if an offensive one of his own seeking; an explanation by no means satisfactory to

* Zurita, ubi supra.

the French monarch. Indeed, he seems not to have been at all prepared for this interpretation of the compact. He had relied on it, as securing without any doubt the non-interference of Ferdinand, if not his actual coöperation, in his designs against Naples. The clause touching the rights of the church was too frequent in public treaties to excite any particular attention ; and he was astounded at the broad ground it was now made to cover, and which defeated the sole object proposed by the cession of Roussillon. He could not disguise his chagrin and indignation at what he deemed the perfidy of the Spanish court. He refused all further intercourse with Silva ; and even stationed a sentinel at his gate, to prevent his communication with his subjects ; treating him as the envoy, not of an ally, but of an open enemy.*

The unexpected and menacing attitude, however, assumed by Ferdinand, failed to arrest the operations of the French monarch, who, having completed his preparations, left Vienne in the month of August 1494, and crossed the Alps at the head of the most formidable host which had scaled that mountain barrier since the irruption of the northern barbarians.†

* Zurita, lib. i. c. xxxi. xli.

† Villeneuve, Mémoires, ap. Petitot, Collection des Mém. tom. xiv. pp. 255, 256.

The French army consisted of 3,600 gens d'armes, 20,000 French infantry, and 8,000 Swiss, without including the regular camp followers. (Sismondi, Re-pub. Ital. tom. xii. p. 132.)

The splendour and novelty of their appearance excited a degree of admiration, which disarmed in some measure the terror of the Italians. Peter Martyr, whose distance from the theatre of action enabled him to contemplate more calmly the operation of events, beheld with a prophetic eye the magnitude

It will be unnecessary to follow his movements in detail. It is sufficient to remark, that his conduct throughout was equally defective in principle and sound policy. He alienated his allies by the most signal acts of perfidy, seizing their fortresses for himself, and entering their capitals with all the vaunt and insolent port of a conqueror. On his approach to Rome, the pope and the cardinals took refuge in the castle of St. Angelo, and on the 31st of December 1494, Charles defiled into the city at the head of his victorious chivalry; if victorious it could be called, when, as an Italian historian remarks, they had scarcely broken a lance, or spread a tent in the whole of their progress.*

The Italians were panic-struck at the aspect of troops so different from, and so superior to their own, in organization, science, and military equipment; and, still more, in a remorseless ferocity of temper which had rarely been witnessed in their own feuds. Warfare was conducted on peculiar principles in Italy, adapted to the character and cir-

of the calamities impending over his country. In one of his letters he writes thus: "Scribitur exercitum visum fuisse nostrâ tempestate nullum unquam nitidiorum. Et qui futuri sunt calamitatis participes, Carolum aciesque illius ac peditum turmas laudibus extollunt; sed Italorum impensa instructas." (Ep. cxliii.) He concludes another with this remarkable prediction: "Perimeris, Galle, ex majori

parte, nec in patriam redibis. Jacebis insepultus; sed tua non restituetur strages, Italia." Ep. cxxiii.

* Guicciardini, tom. i. lib. i. p. 71.—Scipione Ammirato, Istorie Fiorentine, p. 205; ed. Firenze, 1647.—Giannone, Ist. Civile di Napoli, tom. iii. lib. xxix. intr.—Mém. de Comines, lib. vii. ch. xvii.—Oviedo, Quincuagenas, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 3, dial. 43.

cumstances of the people. The business of fighting, in her thriving communities, instead of forming part of the regular profession of a gentleman, as in other countries at this period, was intrusted to the hands of a few soldiers of fortune, *condottieri*, as they were called, who hired themselves out, with the forces under their command, consisting exclusively of heavy-armed cavalry, to whatever state would pay them best. These forces constituted the capital, as it were, of the military chief, whose obvious interest it was to economize as far as possible all unnecessary expenditure of his resources. Hence, the science of defence was almost exclusively studied. The object seemed to be, not so much the annoyance of the enemy, as self-preservation. The common interests of the *condottieri* being paramount to every obligation towards the state which they served, they easily came to an understanding with one another to spare their troops as much as possible; until at length battles were fought with little more personal hazard than an ordinary tourney. The man-at-arms was rivetted into plates of steel of sufficient thickness to turn a musket ball. The ease of the soldier was so far consulted, that the artillery, in a siege, was not allowed to be fired on either side from sunset to sunrise, for fear of disturbing his repose. Prisoners were made for the sake of their ransom, and but little blood was spilt in an action. Machiavelli records two engagements, at Anghiari and Castracaro, among the most noted of the time for their important conse-

quences. The one lasted four hours, and the other half a-day. The reader is hurried along through all the bustle of a well-contested fight, in the course of which the field is won and lost several times; but when he comes to the close, and looks for the list of killed and wounded, he finds to his surprise not a single man slain in the first of these actions; and in the second, only one, who having tumbled from his horse, and being unable to rise, from the weight of his armour, was suffocated in the mud! Thus war became disarmed of its terrors. Courage was no longer essential in a soldier; and the Italian, made effeminate, if not timid, was incapable of encountering the adventurous daring and severe discipline of the northern warrior.*

The astonishing success of the French was still more imputable to the free use and admirable organization of their infantry, whose strength lay in the Swiss mercenaries. Machiavelli ascribes the misfortunes of his nation chiefly to its exclusive reliance on cavalry.† This service, during the whole of the middle ages, was considered among the European nations the most important, the horse being styled, by way of eminence, ‘the battle.’ The memorable conflict of Charles the Bold with the Swiss mountaineers, however, in which the latter broke in pieces

* Du Bos Hist. de la Ligue de Cambray, tom. i. Dissert. Prelim. — Machiavelli, Istorie Fiorentine, lib. v. — Denina, Rivoluzioni d’Italia, lib. xviii. c.iii.
 † Machiavelli, Dell’Arte della Guerra, lib. ii.

the celebrated Burgundian ordonnance, constituting the finest body of chivalry of the age, demonstrated the capacity of infantry ; and the Italian wars, in which we are now engaged, at length fully reëstablished its ancient superiority.

The Swiss were formed into battalions varying from three to eight thousand men each. They wore little defensive armour, and their principal weapon was the pike, eighteen feet long. Formed into these solid battalions, which, bristling with spears all around, received the technical appellation of the *hedgehog*, or porcupine, they presented an invulnerable front on every quarter. In the level field, with free scope allowed for action, they bore down all opposition, and received unshaken the most desperate charges of the steel-clad cavalry on their terrible array of pikes. They were too unwieldy, however, for rapid or complicated manœuvre ; they were easily disconcerted by any unforeseen impediment, or irregularity of the ground ; and the event proved that the Spanish foot, armed with its short swords and bucklers, by breaking in under the long pikes of its enemy, could succeed in bringing him to close action, where his formidable weapon was of no avail. It was repeating the ancient lesson of the Roman legion and the Macedonian phalanx.*

* Machiavelli, *Arte della Guerra*, lib. iii. — *Hist. de la Ligue de Cambray*, tom i. Dis. Prelim.—P. Jovii *Hist. sui Temporis*, lib. ii. p. 41.

Polybius, in his minute account of this celebrated military institution of the Greeks, has recapitulated nearly all the advantages and defects imputed to

In artillery, the French were at this time in advance of the Italians, perhaps of every nation in Europe. The Italians, indeed, were so exceedingly defective in this department, that their best field-pieces consisted of small copper tubes covered with wood and hides: they were mounted on unwieldy carriages drawn by oxen, and followed by cars or waggons loaded with stone balls. These guns were worked so awkwardly, that the besieged, says Guicciardini, had time between the discharges to repair the mischief inflicted by them. From these circumstances, artillery was held in so little repute, that some of the most competent Italian writers thought it might be dispensed with altogether in field engagements.*

The French, on the other hand, were provided with a beautiful train of ordnance, consisting of bronze cannon about eight feet in length, and many smaller pieces.† They were lightly mounted, drawn by horses, and easily kept pace with the rapid movements of the army. They discharged iron balls, and were served with admirable skill, intimidating their enemies by the rapidity and accuracy of their

the Swiss *herisson* by modern European writers. (See lib. xvii. sec. xxv. et seq.) It is singular that these exploded arms and tactics should be revived after the lapse of nearly seventeen centuries, to be foiled again in the same manner as before.

* Guicciardini, *Istor. d'Ita-*

lia, tom. i. pp. 45, 46.—Machiavelli, *Arte della Guerra*, lib. iii. —*Ligue de Cambray*, ubi supra.

† Guicciardini speaks of the name of "cannon," which the French gave to their pieces, as a novelty at that time in Italy: pp. 45, 46.

fire, and easily demolishing their fortifications, which before this invasion were constructed with little strength or science.*

The rapid successes of the French spread consternation among the Italian states, who now, for the first time, seemed to feel the existence of a common interest, and the necessity of efficient concert. Ferdinand was active in promoting these dispositions, through his ministers, Garcilasso de la Vega and Alonso de Silva; the last of whom had quitted the French court on its entrance into Italy, and withdrawn to Genoa. From this point he opened a correspondence with Lodovico Sforza, who now began to understand that he had brought a terrible engine into play, whose movements, however mischievous to himself, were beyond his strength to control. Silva endeavoured to inflame still further his jealousy of the French, who had already given him many serious causes of disgust; and, in order to detach him more effectually from Charles's interests, encouraged him with the hopes of forming a matrimonial alliance for his son with one of the infantas of Spain. At the same time, he used every effort to bring about a coöperation between the duke and the republic of Venice, thus opening the way to the celebrated league which was concluded in the following year.†

* Pauli Jovii Hist. lib. ii. p. 42. — Machiavelli, Arte della Guerra, lib. vii.

† Zurita, Hist. de Hernando el Catolico, lib. i. c. xxxv.—

Alonso de Silva acquitted himself to the entire satisfaction of the sovereigns in his difficult mission. He was subsequently sent on various others to the

The Roman pontiff had lost no time, after the appearance of the French army in Italy, in pressing the Spanish court to fulfil its engagements. He endeavoured to propitiate the good-will of the sovereigns by several important concessions. He granted to them and their successors the *tercias*, or two-ninths of the tithes, throughout the dominions of Castile; an impost still forming part of the regular revenue of the crown.* He caused bulls of crusade to be promulgated throughout Spain, granting at the same time a tenth of the ecclesiastical rents, with the understanding that the proceeds should be devoted to the protection of the holy see. Towards the close of this year, 1494, or the beginning of the following, he conferred the title of "Catholic" on the Spanish sovereigns, in consideration, as is stated, of their eminent virtues, their zeal in defence of the true faith and the apostolic see, their reformation of conventual discipline, their subjugation of the Moors of Granada, and the purification of their dominions from the Jewish heresy. This orthodox title, which still continues to be the jewel most prized in the Spanish crown, has been appropriated in a peculiar manner to Ferdinand and Isabella, who are uni-

different Italian courts, and uniformly sustained his reputation for ability and prudence. He did not live to be old. *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 4.

* Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. vi.—Salazar

de Mendoza, *Monarquía de Esp.* lib. iii. c. xiv.

This branch of the revenue yields at the present day, according to Laborde, about 6,000,000 reals, or 1,500,000 francs. *Itinéraire Descriptif d'Espagne*, tom. vi. p. 51; 3d. ed.

versally recognised in history as *Los Reyes Catholicos*.*

Ferdinand was too sensible of the peril to which the occupation of Naples by the French would expose his own interests, to require any stimulant to action from the Roman pontiff. Naval preparations had been going forward during the summer in the ports of Galicia and Guipuscoa. A considerable armament was made ready for sea by the latter part of December, at Alicant, and placed under the command of Galceran de Requesens, Count de Trevento. The land forces were entrusted to Gonsalvo de Cordova, better known in history as the Great Captain. Instructions were at the same time sent to the vice-

* Zurita, Abarca, and other Spanish historians fix the date of Alexander's grant at the close of 1496. (Hist. de Hernando, lib. ii. c. xl.—Reyes de Aragon, Rey xxx. c. ix.) Martyr notices it with great particularity as already conferred, in a letter of February 1495. (Opus Ep. ep. clvii.) The pope, according to Comines, designed to compliment Ferdinand and Isabella for their conquest of Granada by transferring to them the title of Most Christian, hitherto enjoyed by the Kings of France. He had even gone so far as to address them thus in more than one of his briefs: this produced a remonstrance from a number of the cardinals, which led him to substitute the title of Most Catholic. The epithet of Catholic was not new in the royal

house of Castile, or indeed of Aragon, having been given to the Asturian prince Alphonso I, about the middle of the eighth, and to Pedro II. of Aragon, at the beginning of the thirteenth century. I will remark, in conclusion, that although the phrase *Los Reyes Catholicos*, as applied to a female equally with a male, would have a whimsical appearance literally translated into English, it is perfectly consonant to the Spanish idiom, which requires that all words, having reference to both a masculine and a feminine noun, should be expressed in the former gender: it is therefore obviously incorrect to render it, as usually done by English writers, by the corresponding term of "Catholic Kings."

roy of Sicily, to provide for the security of that island, and to hold himself in readiness to act in concert with the Spanish fleet.*

Ferdinand, however, determined to send one more embassy to Charles VIII, before coming to open rupture with him. He selected for this mission Juan de Albion and Antonio de Fonseca, brother of the bishop of that name, whom we have already noticed as superintendent of the Indian department. The two envoys reached Rome, January 28th, 1495, the same day on which Charles set out on his march for Naples. They followed the army, and on arriving at Veletri, about twenty miles from the capital, were admitted to an audience by the monarch, who received them in the presence of his officers. The ambassadors freely enumerated the various causes of complaint entertained by their master against the French king; the insult offered to him in the person of his minister, Alonso de Silva; the contumelious treatment of the pope, and forcible occupation of the fortresses and estates of the church; and, finally, the enterprise against Naples, the claims to which as a papal fief could of right be determined in no other way than by the arbitration of the pontiff himself. Should King Charles consent to accept this arbitration, they tendered the good offices of their master as mediator between the parties; should he decline

* Zurita, Hist. de Hernando, dez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. cap. xli. — Quintana, Españoles año 95. Celebres, tom. i. p. 222.—Galín-

it, however, the King of Spain stood absolved from all further obligations of amity with him, by the terms of the treaty of Barcelona, which expressly recognised his right to interfere in defence of the church.*

Charles, who could not dissemble his indignation during this discourse, retorted with great acrimony, when it was concluded, on the conduct of Ferdinand, which he stigmatized as perfidious, accusing him of a deliberate design to circumvent him, by introducing into their treaty the clause respecting the pope. As to the expedition against Naples, he had now gone too far to recede; and it would be soon enough to canvass the question of right when he had got possession of it. His courtiers, at the same time, with the impetuosity of their nation, heightened by the insolence of success, told the envoys that they knew well enough how to defend their rights with their arms; and that King Ferdinand would find the French chivalry enemies of quite another sort from the holiday tilters of Granada.

These taunts led to mutual recrimination, until at length Fonseca, though naturally a sedate person, was so far transported with anger, that he exclaimed, "The issue then must be left to God,—arms must decide it;" and producing the original treaty, bearing the signatures of the two monarchs, he tore

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos*, MS. cap. cxxxviii.—Sismondi, *Republiques Ital.* tom. xii. pp. 192—194.—Garibay, *Compend. Historial de España*, lib. xix. cap. iv.

it in pieces before the eyes of Charles and his court. At the same time he commanded two Spanish knights who served in the French army to withdraw from it, under pain of incurring the penalties of treason. The French cavaliers were so much incensed by this audacious action that they would have seized the envoys, and in all probability offered violence to their persons, but for Charles's interposition, who with more coolness caused them to be conducted from his presence, and sent back under a safe escort to Rome. Such are the circumstances reported by the French and Italian writers of this remarkable interview. They were not aware that the dramatic exhibition, as far as the ambassadors were concerned, was all previously concerted before their departure from Spain.*

Charles pressed forward on his march without further delay. Alphonso II, losing his confidence and martial courage, the only virtues he possessed, at the crisis when they were most demanded, had precipitately abandoned his kingdom while the French

* Gonzalo de Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 3, dial. 43.—Zurita, lib. i. cap. xliii.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes*, MS. c. cxxxviii.—P. Jovii *Hist. lib. ii. p. 46.*—Lanuza, *Hist. de Aragon*, tom. i. lib. i. c. vi.

This appears from a letter of Martyr's, dated three months before the interview; in which he says, "Antonius Fonseca vir equestris ordinis, et armis clarus,

destinatus est orator, qui eum moneat, ne priusquam de jure inter ipsum et Alfonsum regem Neapolitanum decernatur, ulterius procedat. Fert in mandatis Antonius Fonseca, ut Carolo capitulum id sonans ostendat, antequam ipsius oculos (si detrectaverit) pacti veteris chirographum laceret, atque indicat inimicitias." Ep. cxliv.

were at Rome, and taken refuge in Sicily, where he formally abdicated the crown in favour of his son, Ferdinand II. This prince, then twenty-five years of age, whose amiable manners were rendered still more attractive by contrast with the ferocious temper of his father, was possessed of talent and energy competent to the present emergency, had he been sustained by his people. But the latter, besides being struck with the same panic which had paralysed the other states of Italy, had too little interest in the government to be willing to hazard much in its defence. A change of dynasty was only a change of masters, by which they had little either to gain or to lose. Though favourably inclined to Ferdinand, they refused to stand by him in his perilous extremity. They gave way in every direction as the French advanced, rendering hopeless every attempt of their spirited young monarch to rally them, till at length no alternative was left but to abandon his dominions to the enemy, without striking a blow in their defence. He withdrew to the neighbouring island of Ischia, whence he soon after passed into Sicily, and occupied himself there in collecting the fragments of his party, until the time should arrive for more decisive action.*

Charles VIII. made his entrance into Naples at the head of his legions, February 22, 1495, having

* *Mém. de Comines*, lib. vii. ch. xvi.—*Mém. de Villeneuve*, ap. *Petitot*, *Coll. des Mém.* tom. xii. p. 260.—*Sc. Ammirato*, *Istorie Fiorentine*, tom. iii. lib. xxvi.—*Summonte*, *Istoria di Napoli*, tom. iii. lib. vi. c. i. ii.

traversed this whole extent of hostile territory in less time than would be occupied by a fashionable tourist of the present day. The object of his expedition was now achieved; he seemed to have reached the consummation of his wishes; and although he assumed the titles of King of Sicily and of Jerusalem, and affected the state and authority of emperor, he took no measures for prosecuting his chimerical enterprise any further. He even neglected to provide for the security of his present conquest; and, without bestowing a thought on the government of his new dominions, resigned himself to the licentious and effeminate pleasures so congenial with the soft voluptuousness of the climate, and his own character.*

While Charles was thus wasting his time and resources in frivolous amusement, a dark storm was gathering in the North. There was not a state through which he had passed, however friendly to his cause, which had not complaints to make of his insolence, his breach of faith, his infringement of their rights, and his exorbitant exactions. His impolitic treatment of Sforza had long since alienated that wily and restless politician, and raised suspicions in his mind of Charles's designs against his own duchy of Milan. The emperor elect, Maximilian, whom the French king thought to have bound to

* P. Jovii Hist. lib. ii. p. 55. — Giannone, Istor. Civile di Napoli, lib. xxix. c. i. ii. — An-
dré de la Vigne, ap. Godefroy, Hist. de Charles VIII. p. 201.

his interests by the treaty of Senlis, took umbrage at his assumption of the imperial title and dignity. The Spanish ambassadors, Garcilasso de la Vega, and his brother, Lorenzo Suarez, the latter of whom resided at Venice, were indefatigable in stimulating the spirit of discontent. Figueroa, in particular, used every effort to secure the coöperation of Venice, representing to the government, in the most urgent terms, the necessity of general concert and instant action among the great powers of Italy, if they would preserve their own liberties.*

Venice, from its remote position, seemed to afford the best point for coolly contemplating the general interests of Italy. Envoys of the different European powers were assembled there, as if by common consent, with the view of concerting some scheme of operation for their mutual good. The conferences were conducted by night, and with such secrecy as to elude for some time the vigilant eye of Comines, the sagacious minister of Charles, then resident at the capital. The result was the celebrated league of Venice: it was signed the last day of March 1495, on the part of Spain, Austria, Rome, Milan, and the Venetian republic. The ostensible object of the treaty, which was to last twenty-five years, was the preservation of the estates and rights of the confederates, especially of the Roman see. A large

* P. Jovii Hist. lib. ii. p. 56. — Guicciardini, Istor. d'Italia, tom. i. pp. 86, 87. — Bembo, Istor. Veniziana, lib. ii. tom. i. p. 120. — Zurita, Hist. lib. ii. c. iii. v. — Mém. de Comines, lib. vii. c. xix.

force, amounting in all to 34,000 horse and 20,000 foot, was to be assessed in stipulated proportions on each of the contracting parties. The secret articles of the treaty, however, went much further, providing a formidable plan of offensive operations. It was agreed in these, that King Ferdinand should employ the Spanish armament, now arrived in Sicily, in reëstablishing his kinsman on the throne of Naples; that a Venetian fleet of forty galleys should attack the French positions on the Neapolitan coasts; that the Duke of Milan should expel the French from Asti, and blockade the passes of the Alps, so as to intercept the passage of further reinforcements; and that the emperor and the King of Spain should invade the French frontiers, and their expenses be defrayed by subsidies from the allies.* Such were the terms of this treaty, which may be regarded as forming an era in modern political history, since it exhibits the first example of those extensive combinations among European princes for mutual self-defence, which afterwards became so frequent. It shared the fate of many other coalitions, where the name and authority of the whole have been made subservient to the interests of some one of the parties, more powerful or more cunning than the rest.

The intelligence of the new treaty diffused gene-

* Guicciardini, *Istoria*, tom. i. lib. ii. p. 88. — *Mémoires de Comines*, lib. vii. c. xx. — Bembo, *Istor. Viniz.* tom. i. lib. ii. pp. 122, 123. — Daru, *Hist. de Venise*, tom. iii. pp. 255, 256. — Zurita, lib. ii. c. v.

ral joy throughout Italy. In Venice, in particular, it was greeted with fêtes, illuminations, and the most emphatic public rejoicing, in the very eyes of the French minister, who was compelled to witness this unequivocal testimony of the detestation in which his countrymen were held.* The tidings fell heavily on the ears of the French in Naples: it dispelled the dream of idle dissipation in which they were dissolved. They felt little concern, indeed, on the score of their Italian enemies, whom their easy victories taught them to regard with the same insolent contempt, that the paladins of romance are made to feel for the unknighly rabble, myriads of whom they could overturn with a single lance. But they felt serious alarm as they beheld the storm of war gathering from other quarters,—from Spain and Germany, in defiance of the treaties by which they had hoped to secure them. Charles saw the necessity of instant action. Two alternatives presented themselves; either to strengthen himself in his new conquests, and prepare to maintain them until he could receive fresh reinforcements from

* *Mém. de Comines*, p. 96. Comines takes great credit to himself for his perspicacity in detecting the secret negotiations carried on at Venice against his master. According to Bembo, however, the affair was managed with such profound caution as to escape his notice until it was officially announced by the doge himself, when he was

so much astounded by the intelligence that he was obliged to ask the secretary of the senate, who accompanied him home, the particulars of what the doge had said, as his ideas were so confused at the time that he had not perfectly comprehended it. *Istoria Viniziana*, lib. ii. pp. 128, 129; ed. 1809.

home, or to abandon them altogether and retreat across the Alps before the allies could muster in sufficient strength to oppose him. With the indiscretion characteristic of his whole enterprise, he embraced a middle course, and lost the advantages which would have resulted from the exclusive adoption of either.

The principal light, by which we are to be guided through the remainder of this history, is the Aragonese annalist Zurita, whose great work, although comparatively less known abroad than those of some more recent Castilian writers, sustains a reputation at home unsurpassed by any other in the great, substantial qualities of an historian. The notice of his life and writings has been swelled into a bulky quarto by Dr. Diego Dormer, in a work entitled "Progressos de la Historia en el Reyno de Aragon." Zaragoza, 1680; from which I will extract a few particulars.

Geronimo Zurita, descended from an ancient and noble family, was born at Saragossa, Dec. 4, 1512. He was matriculated at an early age in the university of Alcalá. He there made extraordinary proficiency under the immediate instruction of the learned Nuñez de Guzman, commonly called el Pinciano. He became familiar with the ancient, and a variety of modern tongues, and attracted particular attention by the purity and elegance of his Latinity. His personal merits and his father's influence recommended him, soon after quitting the university, to the notice of the emperor, Charles V. He was consulted and employed in affairs of public importance, and subsequently raised to several posts of honour, attesting the entire confidence reposed in his integrity and abilities. His most honourable appointment, however, was that of national historiographer.

In 1547, an act passed the cortes-general of Aragon, providing for the office of national chronicler, with a fixed salary, whose duty it should be to compile a faithful history of the monarchy from authentic sources. The talents and eminent qualifications of Zurita recommended him to this post, and he was raised to it by the unanimous consent of the legislature in the following year, 1548. From this time he conscientiously devoted himself to the execution of his great task. He visited every part of his own country, as well as Sicily and Italy, for the purpose of collecting materials. The public archives and every accessible source of information were freely thrown open to his inspection, by order of the government; and he returned from his literary pilgrimage with a large accumulation of rare and original documents. The first portion of his annals was published at Saragossa, in two volumes folio, 1562. The work was not completed until nearly twenty years later; and the two last volumes were printed under his own eye at Saragossa, 1580, a few months only before his death. This edition, being one of those used in the present history, is in large folio, fairly executed, with double columns on the page, in the fashion of most of the ancient Spanish historians. The whole work was republished at the expense of the state, as before, in 1585, by his son, amended and somewhat enlarged from the manuscripts left by his father. Bouterwek has fallen into the error of supposing that no edition of Zurita's Annals appeared till after the reign of Philip II, who died in 1592. (*Geschichte der Poesie und Beredsamkeit*, band iii. p. 319.)

No incidents worthy of note seem to have broken the peaceful tenour of Zurita's life, which he terminated at Saragossa, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, in the monastery of Santa Engracia, to which he had retired during a temporary residence in the city, to superintend the publication of his Annals. His rich collection of books and manuscripts were left to the Carthusian monastery of Aula Dei; but, from accident or neglect, the greater part have long since perished. His remains were interred in the convent where he died, and a monument, bearing a modest inscription, was erected over them by his son.

The best monument of Zurita, however, is his Annals. They take up the history of Aragon from its first rise after the Arabic

conquest, and continue it to the death of Ferdinand the Catholic. The reign of this prince, as possessing the largest interest and importance, is expanded into two volumes folio ; being one-third of the whole work.

The minuteness of Zurita's investigations has laid him open to the charge of prolixity, especially in the earlier and less important periods. It should be remembered, however, that his work was to be the great national repository of facts, interesting to his own countrymen ; but which, from difficulty of access to authentic sources, could never before be fully exhibited to their inspection. But whatever be thought of his redundancy, in this or the subsequent parts of his narrative, it must be admitted that he has uniformly and emphatically directed the attention of the reader to the topics most worthy of it ; sparing no pains in illustrating the constitutional antiquities of the country, and in tracing the gradual formation of her liberal polity, instead of wasting his strength on mere superficial gossip, like most of the garrulous chroniclers of the period.

There is no Spanish historian less swayed by party or religious prejudice, or by the feeling of nationality, which is so apt to overflow in the loyal effusions of the Castilian chroniclers. This laudable temperance, indeed, has brought on him the rebuke of more than one of his patriotic countrymen. There is a sobriety and coolness in his estimate of historical evidence, equally removed from temerity on the one hand, and credulity on the other ; in short, his whole manner is that of a man conversant with public business, and free from the closet pedantry which too often characterizes the monkish annalist. The greater part of his life was passed under the reign of Charles V, when the spirit of the nation was not yet broken by arbitrary power, nor debased by the melancholy superstition which settled on it under his successor ; an age, in which the memory of ancient liberty had not wholly faded away, and when, if men did not dare express all they thought, they at least thought with a degree of independence which gave a masculine character to their expression. In this, as well as in the liberality of his religious sentiments, he may be compared favourably with his celebrated countryman Mariana, who, educated in the cloister, and at a period when the nation was schooled to maxims of despotism,

exhibits few glimpses of the sound criticism and reflection which are to be found in the writings of his Aragonese rival. The seductions of style however, the more fastidious selection of incident, in short, the superior graces of narration, have given a wider fame to the former, whose works have passed into most of the cultivated languages of Europe, while those of Zurita remain, as far as I am aware, still undisturbed in the vernacular.

CHAPTER II.

ITALIAN WARS.—RETREAT OF CHARLES VIII.—CAMPAIGNS OF GONSALVO DE CORDOVA.—FINAL EXPULSION OF THE FRENCH.

1495, 1496.

CHARLES VIII. might have found abundant occupation, during his brief residence at Naples, in placing the kingdom in a proper posture of defence, and in conciliating the good-will of the inhabitants, without which he could scarcely hope to maintain himself permanently in his conquest. So far from this, however, he showed the utmost aversion to business, wasting his hours, as has been already noticed, in the most frivolous amusements. He treated the great feudal aristocracy of the country with utter neglect; rendering himself difficult of access, and lavishing all dignities and emoluments with partial prodigality on his French subjects. His followers disgusted the nation still further by their insolence and unbridled licentiousness. The people naturally called to mind the virtues of the exiled Ferdinand, whose temperate rule they contrasted with the rash

and rapacious conduct of their new masters. The spirit of discontent spread more widely, as the French were too thinly scattered to enforce subordination. A correspondence was opened with Ferdinand in Sicily, and in a short time several of the most considerable cities of the kingdom openly avowed their allegiance to the house of Aragon.*

In the mean time, Charles and his nobles, satiated with a life of inactivity and pleasure, and feeling that they had accomplished the great object of the expedition, began to look with longing eyes towards their own country. Their impatience was converted to anxiety on receiving tidings of the coalition mustering in the North. Charles, however, took care to secure to himself some of the spoils of victory, in a manner which we have seen practised, on a much greater scale indeed, by his countrymen in our day. He collected the various works of art with which Naples was adorned, precious antiques, sculptured marble and alabaster, gates of bronze curiously wrought, and such architectural ornaments as were capable of transportation, and caused them to be embarked on board his fleet for the south of France, "endeavouring," says the curate of Los Palacios, "to build up his own renown on the ruins of the Kings of Naples, of glorious memory." His vessels,

* *Mém. de P. de Comines*, liv. vii. c. xvii.—*Summonte, Historia di Napoli*, tom. iii. lib. vi. c. ii.—*Giannone, Istoria Civile di Napoli*, lib. xxix. c. ii.

however, did not reach their place of destination, being captured by a Biscayan and Genoese fleet off Pisa.*

Charles had entirely failed in his application to Pope Alexander VI. for a recognition of his right to Naples, by a formal act of investiture.† He determined, however, to go through the ceremony of a coronation; and on the 12th of May made his public entrance into the city, arrayed in splendid robes of scarlet and ermine, with the imperial diadem on his head, a sceptre in one hand, and a globe, the symbol of universal sovereignty, in the other; while the adulatory populace saluted his royal ear with the august title of emperor. After the conclusion of this farce, he made preparations for his instant departure from Naples. On the 20th of May he set out on his homeward march, at the head of one half of his army, amounting in all to not more than nine thousand fighting men, exclusive of camp followers. The other half was left for the defence of his new conquest. This arrangement was highly impolitic, since he neither took with him enough to cover his retreat, nor left enough to secure the preservation of Naples.‡

* Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catholic.* MS. c. cxi.—cxliii.

† Summonte, *Histor. di Napoli*, tom. iii. lib. vi. c. ii.

According to Giannone, (*Istoria di Napoli*, lib. xxix. c. ii.)

he did obtain the investiture from the pope; but this statement is contradicted by several, and confirmed by none of the authorities I have consulted.

‡ Brantôme, *Vies des Hom-*

It is not necessary to follow the French army in its retrograde movement through Italy. It is enough to say, that this was not conducted with sufficient despatch to anticipate the junction of the allied forces, who assembled to dispute its passage on the banks of the Taro, near Fornovo. An action was there fought, in which King Charles, at the head of his loyal chivalry, achieved such deeds of heroism as shed a lustre over his ill-concerted enterprise, and which, if they did not gain him an undisputed victory, secured the fruits of it, by enabling him to effect his retreat without further molestation. At Turin he entered into negotiation with the calculating Duke of Milan, which terminated in the treaty of Vercelli, October 10th, 1495. By this treaty Charles obtained no other advantage than that of detaching his cunning adversary from the coalition. The Venetians, although refusing to accede to it, made no opposition to any arrangement which would expedite the removal of their formidable foe beyond the Alps. This was speedily accomplished; and Charles, yielding to his own impatience and that of his nobles, recrossed that mountain rampart which nature has so ineffectually provided for the security of Italy, and reached Grenoble with his army on the

mes Illustr. tom. ii. pp. 3—5.—
Phil. de Comines, liv. viii. c. ii.

The particulars of the coronation are recorded with punctilious precision by André de la Vigne, secretary of Queen Anne,

(ap. Godefroy, Hist. de Charles VIII. p. 201.) Daru has confounded this farce with Charles's original entry into Naples in February. Hist. de Venise, tom. iii. liv. xx. p. 247.

27th of the month. Once more restored to his own dominions, the young monarch abandoned himself without reserve to the licentious pleasures to which he was passionately addicted, forgetting alike his dreams of ambition, and the brave companions in arms whom he had deserted in Italy. Thus ended this memorable expedition, which, though crowned with complete success, was attended with no other permanent result to its authors than that of opening the way to those disastrous wars which wasted the resources of their country for a great part of the sixteenth century.*

Charles VIII. had left as his viceroy in Naples Gilbert de Bourbon, Duke de Montpensier, prince of the blood, a brave and loyal nobleman, but of slender military capacity, and so fond of his bed, says Comines, that he seldom left it before noon. The command of the forces in Calabria was intrusted to Mons. d'Aubigny, a Scottish cavalier of the house of Stuart, raised by Charles to the dignity of Grand Constable of France. He was so much esteemed for his noble and chivalrous qualities, that he was styled by the annalists of that day, says Brantôme, "*Grand chevalier sans reproche.*" He had large experience in military matters, and was reputed one of the best officers in the French service. Besides these principal commanders, there were others of subordinate

* Mémoires de Villeneuve, tom. i. pp. 267—269.—Comines, liv. viii. ap. Petitot, Coll. de Mém. tom. xiv. pp. 262, 263.—Flassan, Di-
plomate Française, tom. i. pp. 267—269.—Comines, liv. viii. c. x.—xii. xviii.

rank stationed at the head of small detachments on different points of the kingdom, and especially in the fortified cities along the coasts.*

Scarcely had Charles VIII. quitted Naples, when his rival Ferdinand, who had already completed his preparations in Sicily, made a descent on the southern extremity of Calabria. He was supported in this by the Spanish levies under the Admiral Requesens, and Gonsalvo of Cordova, who reached Sicily in the month of May. As the latter of these commanders was destined to act a most conspicuous part in the Italian wars, it may not be amiss to give some account of his early life.

Gonzalo Fernandez de Cordova, or Aguilar, as he is sometimes styled from the territorial cognomen assumed by his branch of the family, was born at Montilla, 1453. His father died early, leaving two sons, Alonso de Aguilar, whose name occurs in some of the most brilliant passages of the war of Granada, and Gonsalvo, three years younger than his brother. During the troubled reigns of John II. and Henry IV, the city of Cordova was divided by the feuds of the rival families of Cabra and Aguilar; and it is reported that the citizens of the latter faction, after the loss of their natural leader, Gonsalvo's father, used to testify their loyalty to his house by bearing the infant children along with them in their recon-

* Phil. de Comines, liv. viii. c. i.—Brantôme, Vies des Hommes Illustres, tom. ii. p. 59.

tres ; thus Gonsalvo may be said to have been literally nursed amid the din of battle.*

On the breaking out of the civil wars, the two brothers attached themselves to the fortunes of Ferdinand and Isabella. At their court, the young Gonsalvo soon attracted attention by the uncommon beauty of his person, his polished manners, and proficiency in all knightly exercises. He indulged in a profuse magnificence in his apparel, equipage, and general style of living ; a circumstance which, accompanied with his brilliant qualities, gave him the title at the court of *el principe de los cavalleros*, the prince of cavaliers. This carelessness of expense, indeed, called forth more than once the affectionate remonstrance of his brother Alonso, who, as the elder son, had inherited the *mayorazgo*, or family estate, and who provided liberally for Gonsalvo's support. He served during the Portuguese war under Alonso de Cardenas, Grand Master of St. James, and was honoured with the public commendations of his general for his signal display of valour at the battle of Albuera ; where, it is remarked, the young hero incurred an unnecessary degree of personal hazard by the ostentatious splendour of his armour. Of this commander, and of the Count de Tendilla, Gonsalvo always spoke with the greatest deference, acknowledging that he had learnt the rudiments of war from them.†

* Zurita, Hist. de Hernando, lib. ii. c. vii. — P. Jovius,

Vita Gonsalvi, lib. i. pp. 204, 205.
† Quintana, Vidas de Espa-

The long war of Granada, however, was the great school in which his military discipline was perfected. He did not, it is true, occupy so eminent a position in these campaigns as some other chiefs of riper years and more enlarged experience; but on various occasions he displayed uncommon proofs both of address and valour. He particularly distinguished himself at the capture of Tajara, Illora, and Monte Frio. At the latter place he headed the scaling party, and was the first to mount the walls in the face of the enemy. He well-nigh closed his career in a midnight skirmish before Granada, which occurred a short time before the end of the war. In the heat of the struggle his horse was slain; and Gonsalvo, unable to extricate himself from the morass in which he was entangled, would have perished, but for a faithful servant of the family, who mounted him on his own horse, briefly commending to his master the care of his wife and children. Gonsalvo escaped, but his brave follower paid for his loyalty with his life. At the conclusion of the war, he was selected, together with Ferdinand's secretary Zafra, in consequence of his plausible address, and his familiarity with the Arabic, to conduct the negotiation with the Moorish government. He was secretly introduced for this purpose by night into Granada, and finally succeeded in arranging the terms of capitulation with the unfortunate Abdallah, as has been already stated.

Ñoles Celebres, tom. i. pp. 207— Gonsalvi, lib. i. pp. 205, 206.
211.— P. Jovius, Vita Magni 210.

In consideration of his various services, the Spanish sovereigns granted him a pension, and a large landed estate in the conquered territory.*

After the war, Gonsalvo remained with the court, and his high reputation and brilliant exterior made him one of the most distinguished ornaments of the royal circle. His manners displayed all the romantic gallantry characteristic of the age, of which several instances are recorded. It may suffice to mention one. The queen accompanied her daughter Joanna on board the fleet which was to bear her to Flanders, the country of her destined husband. After bidding adieu to the infanta, Isabella returned in her boat to the shore, but the waters were so swollen that it was found difficult to make good a footing for her on the beach. As the sailors were preparing to drag the bark higher up the strand, Gonsalvo, who was present, and dressed, as the Castilian historians are careful to inform us, in a rich suit of brocade and crimson velvet, unwilling that the person of his royal mistress should be profaned by the touch of such rude hands, waded into the water, and bore the queen in his arms to the shore, amid the shouts and

* Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum, ep. xc. — Jovius, Vita Gonsalvi, lib. i. pp. 211, 212.— Conde, Hist. de los Arabes, tom. iii. c. xlii.—Quintana, tom. ii. pp. 215, 216.

Florian has given circulation to a popular error by his romance of Gonsalve de Cordoue,

where the young warrior is made to play a part he is by no means entitled to, as hero of the Granadine war. Graver writers, who cannot lawfully plead the privilege of romancing, have committed the same error. See, among others, Varillas, Politique de Ferdinand, p. 3.

plaudits of the spectators. The incident may form a counterpart to the well-known anecdote of Sir Walter Raleigh.*

Isabella's long and intimate acquaintance with Gonsalvo enabled her to form a correct estimate of his great talents. When the Italian expedition was resolved on, she instantly fixed her eyes on him as the most suitable person to conduct it. She knew that he possessed the qualities essential to success in a new and difficult enterprise,—courage, constancy, singular prudence, dexterity in negotiation, and inexhaustible fertility of resource. She accordingly recommended him without hesitation to her husband, as the commander of the Italian army. He approved her choice, although it seems to have caused no little surprise at the court, which, notwithstanding the favour in which Gonsalvo was held by the sovereigns, was not prepared to see him advanced over the heads of veterans of so much riper years and higher military renown than himself. The event proved the sagacity of Isabella.†

The part of the squadron destined to convey the

* P. Jovius, *Vita Magni Gonsalvi*, p. 214. — *Chronica del Gran Capitan*; ed. Alcalá de Henares, 1584, c. xxiii.

Another example of his gallantry occurred during the Granadine war, when the fire of Santa Fé had consumed the royal tent, with the greater part of the queen's apparel and other valuable effects. Gonsalvo, on learning the disaster, at his cas-

tle of Illora, supplied the queen so abundantly from the magnificent wardrobe of his wife Doña Maria Manrique, as led Isabella pleasantly to remark, that "the fire had done more execution in his quarters, than her own." Jovius, *Vita Gonsalvi*, lib. i. pp. 212, 213.

† Jovius, *Vita Gonsalvi*, p. 214. — *Chronica del Gran Capitan*, c. xxiii.

new general to Sicily was made ready for sea in the spring of 1495. After a tempestuous voyage, he reached Messina on the 24th of May. He found that Ferdinand of Naples had already begun operations in Calabria, where he had occupied Reggio with the assistance of the Admiral Requesens, who reached Sicily with a part of the armament a short time previous to Gonsalvo's arrival. The whole effective force of the Spaniards did not exceed 600 lances and 1500 foot, besides those employed in the fleet, amounting to about 3500 more. The finances of Spain had been too copiously drained in the late Moorish war to authorize any extraordinary expenditure, and Ferdinand designed to assist his kinsman rather with his name than with any great accession of numbers. Preparations, however, were going forward for raising additional levies, especially among the hardy peasantry of the Asturias and Galicia, on which the war of Granada had fallen less heavily than on the south.*

* Zurita, Hist. de Hernando, lib. ii. c. vii. xxiv. — Quintana, Español. Celebr. tom. i. p. 222. — Chronica del Gran Capitan, ubi sup.

Giovio, in his biography of Gonsalvo, estimates these forces at 5000 foot and 600 horse, which last in his History he raises to 700. I have followed Zurita, as presenting the more probable statement, and as generally more accurate in all that relates to his own nation. It is

a hopeless task to attempt to reconcile the manifold inaccuracies, contradictions, and discrepancies, which perplex the narratives of the writers on both sides, in every thing relating to numerical estimates. The difficulty is greatly increased by the extremely vague application of the term *lance*, or *man at arms*, comprehending six, four, three, or a less number of followers, even, as the case might be.

On the 26th of May, Gonsalvo de Cordova crossed over to Reggio in Calabria, where a plan of operation was concerted between him and the Neapolitan monarch. Before opening the campaign, several strong places in the province, which owed allegiance to the Aragonese family, were placed in the hands of the Spanish general, as security for the reimbursement of expenses incurred by his government in the war. As Gonsalvo placed little reliance on his Calabrian or Sicilian recruits, he was obliged to detach a considerable part of his Spanish forces to garrison these places.*

The presence of their monarch revived the dormant loyalty of his Calabrian subjects: they thronged to his standard, till at length he found himself at the head of 6000 men chiefly composed of the raw militia of the country. He marched at once with Gonsalvo on St. Agatha, which opened its gates without resistance. He then directed his course towards Seminara, a place of some strength about eight leagues from Reggio. On his way he cut in

* Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. x.—Zurita, *Hist. de Hern. el Catolico*, lib. ii. c. vii.

The occupation of these places by Gonsalvo excited the pope's jealousy as to the designs of the Spanish sovereigns. In consequence of his remonstrances, the Castilian envoy, Garcilasso de la Vega, was instructed to direct Gonsalvo, that "in case any in-

ferior places had been since put into his hands, he should restore them; if they were of importance, however, he was first to confer with his own government." King Ferdinand, as Abarca assures his readers, "was unwilling to give cause of complaint to any one, unless he was greatly a gainer by it." *Reyes de Aragon*, Rey xxx. c. viii.—Zurita, tom. v. lib. ii. c. viii.

pieces a detachment of French on its march to reinforce the garrison there. Seminara imitated the example of St. Agatha, and, receiving the Neapolitan army without opposition, unfurled the standard of Aragon on its walls. While this was going forward, Antonio Grimani, the Venetian admiral, scoured the eastern coasts of the kingdom with a fleet of four and twenty galleys, and attacking the strong town of Monopoli, in the possession of the French, put the greater part of the garrison to the sword.

D'Aubigny, who lay at this time with an inconsiderable body of French troops in the south of Calabria, saw the necessity of some vigorous movement to check the further progress of the enemy. He determined to concentrate his forces, scattered through the province, and march against Ferdinand, in the hope of bringing him to a decisive action. For this purpose, in addition to the garrisons dispersed among the principal towns, he summoned to his aid the forces, consisting principally of Swiss infantry, stationed in the Basilicate under Precy, a brave young cavalier, esteemed one of the best officers in the French service. After the arrival of this reinforcement, aided by the levies of the Angevin barons, D'Aubigny, whose effective strength now greatly surpassed that of his adversary, directed his march towards Seminara.*

* Jovius, Vita Gonsalvi, pp. 215—217.—Idem, Hist. sui Tempor. pp. 83—85.—Bembo, Istoria Viniziana, lib. iii. pp. 160. 185.—Zurita, lib. ii. c. viii.—Guicciardini, Istoria d'Italia, lib. ii. pp. 88. 92; ed. 1645.—Chronica del Gran Capitan, c. xxv.

Ferdinand, who had received no intimation of his adversary's junction with Precy, and who considered him much inferior to himself in numbers, no sooner heard of his approach, than he determined to march out at once before he could reach Seminara, and give him battle. Gonsalvo was of a different opinion; his own troops had had too little experience in war with the French and Swiss veterans to make him willing to risk all on the chances of a single battle. The Spanish heavy-armed cavalry, indeed, were a match for any in Europe, and were even said to surpass every other in the beauty and excellence of their appointments, at a period when arms were finished to luxury.* He had but a handful of these, however; by far the greatest part of his cavalry consisting of *ginetes*, or light-armed troops, of inestimable service in the wild guerilla warfare to which they had been accustomed in Granada, but obviously incapable of coping with the iron gendarmerie of France. He felt some distrust, too, in bringing his little corps of infantry without further preparation, armed as they were only with short swords and bucklers, and much reduced, as has been already stated, in number, to encounter the formidable phalanx of Swiss pikes. As for the Calabrian levies, he did not place the least reliance on them; at all events, he thought it prudent before coming to action to obtain more accurate informa-

* Jovius, Vita Gonsalvi, lib. i. — Du Bos, Hist. de la Ligue de Cambray, Introd. p. 58.

tion than they now possessed of the actual strength of the enemy.*

In all this, however, he was overruled by the impatience of Ferdinand and his followers. The principal Spanish cavaliers, indeed, as well as the Italian, among whom may be found names which afterwards rose to high distinction in these wars, urged Gonsalvo to lay aside his scruples; representing the impolicy of showing any distrust of their own strength at this crisis, and of baulking the ardour of their soldiers, now hot for action. The Spanish chief, though far from being convinced, yielded to these earnest remonstrances, and King Ferdinand led out his little army without further delay against the enemy.

After traversing a chain of hills, stretching in an easterly direction from Seminara, at the distance of about three miles he arrived before a small stream, on the plains beyond which he discerned the French army in rapid advance against him. He resolved to wait its approach; and, taking position on the slope of the hills towards the river, he drew up his horse on the right wing, and his infantry on the left.†

The French generals, D'Aubigny and Precy, putting themselves at the head of their cavalry on the left, consisting of about 400 heavy-armed, and twice as many light horse, dashed into the water without

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. ii. c. vii. — Jovius, *Vita Gonsalvi*, ubi supra. 216, 217. — *Chronica del Gran Capitan*, c. xxiv. — Quintana, *Vidas de Españoles*, tom. i. pp.

† P. Jovius, *Vita*, lib. i. pp. 223—227.

hesitation. Their right was occupied by the bristling phalanx of Swiss spearmen in close array; behind these were the militia of the country. The Spanish *ginetes* succeeded in throwing the French gendarmerie into some disorder before it could form after crossing the stream; but no sooner was this accomplished, than the Spaniards, incapable of withstanding the charge of their enemy, suddenly wheeled about, and precipitately retreated with the intention of again returning on their assailants, after the fashion of the Moorish tactics. The Calabrian militia, not comprehending this manoeuvre, interpreted it into a defeat. They thought the battle lost, and, seized with a panic, broke their ranks, and fled to a man, before the Swiss infantry had time so much as to lower its lances against them.

King Ferdinand in vain attempted to rally the dastardly fugitives; the French cavalry was soon upon them, making frightful slaughter in their ranks. The young monarch, whose splendid arms and towering plumes made him a conspicuous mark in the field, was exposed to imminent peril. He had broken his lance in the body of one of the foremost of the French cavaliers, when his horse fell under him, and, as his feet were entangled in the stirrups, he would inevitably have perished in the *melée* but for the prompt assistance of a young nobleman named Juan de Altavilla, who mounted his master on his own horse, and calmly awaited the approach of the enemy, by whom he was immediately slain. In-

stances of this affecting loyalty and self-devotion not unfrequently occur in these wars, throwing a melancholy grace over the darker and more ferocious features of the time.*

Gonsalvo was seen in the thickest of the fight, long after the king's escape, charging the enemy briskly at the head of his handful of Spaniards, not in the hope of retrieving the day, but of covering the flight of the panic-struck Neapolitans. At length he was borne along by the rushing tide, and succeeded in bringing off the greater part of his cavalry safe to Seminara.

If the French had followed up the blow, the greater part of the royal army, with probably King Ferdinand and Gonsalvo at its head, would have fallen into their hands; and thus not only the fate of the campaign, but of Naples itself, would have been permanently decided by this battle. Fortunately, the French did not understand so well how to use a victory as to gain it. They made no attempt to pursue: this is imputed to the illness of their general, D'Aubigny, occasioned by the extreme unhealthiness of the climate. He was too feeble to sit long on his horse, and was removed into a litter as soon as the action was decided. Whatever was the cause, the victors, by this inaction, suffered the golden fruits of victory to escape them. Ferdinand made his escape

* P. Jovius, *Hist. sui Temp.* lib. iii. pp. 83—85.—*Chron. del Gran Capitan*, c. xxiv.—*Summonte, Historia di Napoli*, tom. iii. lib. vi. c. ii.—*Guicciardini, Istoria*, lib. ii. p. 112.—*Garibay, Compend. Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xix. p. 690.

on the same day on board a vessel which conveyed him back to Sicily ; and Gonsalvo, on the following morning before break of day, effected his retreat across the mountains to Reggio at the head of four hundred Spanish lances. Thus terminated the first battle of importance in which Gonsalvo of Cordova held a distinguished command,—the only one which he lost during his long and fortunate career. Its loss, however, attached no discredit to him, since it was entered into in manifest opposition to his judgment ; on the contrary, his conduct throughout this affair tended greatly to establish his reputation, by showing him to be no less prudent in council than bold in action.*

King Ferdinand, far from being disheartened by this defeat, gained new confidence from his experience of the favourable dispositions existing towards him in Calabria. Relying on a similar feeling of loyalty in his capital, he determined to hazard a bold stroke for its recovery, and that instantly, before his late discomfiture should have time to operate on the spirits of his partisans. He accordingly embarked at Messina, with a handful of troops only, on board the fleet of the Spanish admiral, Requesens : it amounted in all to eighty vessels, most of them of inconsiderable size. With this armament, which, notwithstanding its formidable show, carried little ef-

* Guicciardini, *Istor. d'Italia*, lib. i. p. 112.—P. Jovius, *Hist. lib. iii. p. 85.* — Lanuza, *Hist. Eccles. y Seculares de Aragon*, tom. i. lib. i. c. vii.

fective force for land operations, the adventurous young monarch appeared off the harbour of Naples before the end of June.

Charles's viceroy, the Duke of Montpensier, at that time garrisoned Naples with 6000 French troops. On the appearance of the Spanish navy, he marched out to prevent Ferdinand's landing, leaving a few only of his soldiers to keep the city in awe. But he had scarcely quitted it before the inhabitants, who had waited with impatience the opportunity for throwing off the yoke, sounded the tocsin, and rising to arms through every part of the city, and massacring the feeble remains of the garrison, shut the gates against him; while Ferdinand, who had succeeded in drawing off the French commander in another direction, no sooner presented himself before the walls, than he was received with transports of joy by the enthusiastic people.*

The French, however, although excluded from the city, by making a circuit effected an entrance into the fortresses which commanded it. From these posts, Montpensier sorely annoyed the town, making frequent attacks on it, day and night, at the head of his gendarmerie, until they were at length checked in every direction by barricades, which the citizens hastily constructed with waggons, casks of stones, bags of sand, and whatever most readily came to

* Summonte, *Hist. di Napoli*, tom. vi. p. 519. — Guicciardini, *Istoria*, lib. ii. pp. 113, 114. — P. Jovius, *Hist. sui Temporis*, lib. iii. pp. 87, 88. — Villeneuve, ap. Petitot, *Coll. des Mém.* tom. xiv. pp. 264, 265.

hand. At the same time, the windows, balconies, and house-tops were crowded with combatants, who poured down such a deadly shower of missiles on the heads of the French as finally compelled them to take shelter in their defences. Montpensier was now closely besieged, till, at length reduced by famine, he was compelled to capitulate. Before the term prescribed for his surrender had arrived, however, he effected his escape at night by water to Salerno, at the head of 2500 men. The remaining garrison, with the fortresses, submitted to the victorious Ferdinand **in the beginning of the following year; and thus, by one of those sudden turns which belong to the game of war, the exiled prince, whose fortunes a few weeks since appeared perfectly desperate, was again established in the palace of his ancestors.***

Montpensier did not remain long in his new quarters. He saw the necessity of immediate action, to counteract the alarming progress of the enemy. He quitted Salerno before the end of winter, strengthening his army with such reinforcements as he could collect from every quarter of the country. With this body he directed his course towards Apulia, in the intention of bringing Ferdinand, who had already established his head-quarters there, to a decisive engagement. Ferdinand's force, however, was so far inferior to that of his antagonist, as to compel him

* P. Jovius, Hist. lib. iii. pp. 88—90. 114—119.—Guicciardini, Ist. d'Ital. lib. ii. pp. 114 —117.—Summonte, tom. vi. pp. 520, 521.

to act on the defensive, until he had been reinforced by a considerable body of troops from Venice. The two armies were then so equally matched, that neither cared to hazard all on the fate of a battle; and the campaign wasted away in languid operations which led to no important result.

In the mean time, Gonsalvo de Cordova was slowly fighting his way up through southern Calabria. The character of the country, rough and mountainous, like the Alpuxarras, and thickly studded with fortified places, enabled him to bring into play the tactics which he had learnt in the war of Granada. He made little use of heavy-armed troops, relying on his *ginetes*, and still more on his foot; taking care, however, to avoid any direct encounter with the dreaded Swiss battalions. He made amends for paucity of numbers and want of real strength, by rapidity of movement and the wily tactics of Moorish warfare; darting on the enemy where least expected, surprising his strongholds at dead of night, entangling him in ambuscades, and desolating the country with those terrible forays, whose effects he had so often witnessed on the fair vegas of Granada. He adopted the policy practised by his master, Ferdinand the Catholic, in the Moorish war,—lenient to the submissive foe, but wreaking terrible vengeance on such as resisted.*

* Bembo, *Istoria Viniziana*, lib. iii. pp. 173, 174.—*Chron. del Gran Capitan*, c. xxvi.—*Jovius, Vita*, lib. i. p. 218.—*Mém.*

de Villeneuve, p. 313.—*Sismondi, Hist. des Repub. Italiennes*, tom. xii. p. 386.

The French were sorely disconcerted by these irregular operations, so unlike anything to which they were accustomed in European warfare. They were further disheartened by the continued illness of D'Aubigny, and by the growing disaffection of the Calabrians, who in the southern provinces contiguous to Sicily were particularly well-inclined to Spain.

Gonsalvo, availing himself of these friendly dispositions, pushed forward his successes, carrying one stronghold after another, until by the end of the year he had overrun the whole of Lower Calabria. His progress would have been still more rapid but for the serious embarrassments he experienced from want of supplies. He had received some reinforcements from Sicily, but very few from Spain; while the boasted Galician levies, instead of fifteen hundred, had dwindled to scarcely three hundred men, who arrived in the most miserable plight, destitute of clothing and munitions of every kind. He was compelled to weaken still further his inadequate force by garrisoning the conquered places, most of which, however, he was obliged to leave without any defence at all. In addition to this, he was so destitute of the necessary funds for the payment of his troops, that he was detained nearly two months at Nicastro, until February 1496, when he received a remittance from Spain. After this, he resumed operations with such vigour, that by the

end of the following spring he had reduced all Upper Calabria, with the exception of a small corner of the province, in which D'Aubigny still maintained himself. At this crisis, he was summoned from the scene of his conquests to the support of the King of Naples, who lay encamped before Atella, a town intrenched among the Apennines, on the western borders of the Basilicate.*

The campaign of the preceding winter had terminated without any decisive results, the two armies of Montpensier and King Ferdinand having continued in sight of each other, without ever coming to action. These protracted operations were fatal to the French. Their few supplies were intercepted by the peasantry of the country; their Swiss and German mercenaries mutinied and deserted from want of pay; and the Neapolitans in their service went off in great numbers, disgusted with the insolent and overbearing manners of their new allies. Charles VIII, in the mean while, was wasting his hours and health in the usual round of profligate pleasures. From the moment of recrossing the Alps he seemed to have shut out Italy from his thoughts. He was equally insensible to the supplications of the few Italians at his court, and the remonstrances of his French nobles, many of whom, although opposed to the first expedition, would willingly have undertaken a second

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. ii. c. xi. xx. — Guicciardini, *Istor. d'Italia*, lib. ii. p. 140. — Jovius, *Vita*, lib. i. pp. 219, 220. — *Chron. del Gran Capitan*, c. xxv. xxvi.

to support the brave comrades whom the heedless young monarch now abandoned to their fate.*

At length Montpensier, finding no prospect of relief from home, and straitened by the want of provisions, determined to draw off from the neighbourhood of Benevento, where the two armies lay encamped, and retreat to the fruitful province of Apulia, whose principal places were still garrisoned by the French. He broke up his camp secretly at dead of night, and gained a day's march on his enemy before the latter began his pursuit. This Ferdinand pushed with such vigour, however, that he overtook the retreating army at the town of Atella, and completely intercepted its further progress. This town, which, as has been noticed, is situated on the western skirts of the Basilicate, lies in a broad valley encompassed by a lofty amphitheatre of hills, through which flows a little river tributary to the Ofanto, watering the town and turning several mills which supplied it with flour. At a

* Guicciardini, *Istor. d'Ital.* lib. iii. pp. 140. 157, 158.—*Mém. de Comines*, liv. viii. c. xxiii. xxiv.—P. Martyr, *Opus Epistolar.* ep. clxxxiii.

Du Bos discriminates between the character of the German levies or *landsknechts* and the Swiss, in the following terms. "Les lansquenets étoient même de beaucoup mieux faits, généralement parlant, et de bien meilleure mine sous les armes, que les fantassins Suisses; mais ils

étoient incapables de discipline. Au contraire des Suisses, ils étoient sans obéissance pour leurs chefs, et sans amitié pour leurs camarades." (*Hist. de la Ligue de Cambray*, tom i. *Dissert. Prelim.* p. 66.) Comines confirms the distinction with a high tribute to the loyalty of the Swiss, which has continued their honourable characteristic to the present day. *Mémoires*, liv. viii. c. xxi.

few miles' distance was the strong place of Ripa Candida, garrisoned by the French, through which Montpensier hoped to maintain his communications with the fertile regions of the interior.

Ferdinand, desirous if possible to bring the war to a close, by the capture of the whole French army, prepared for a vigorous blockade. He disposed his forces so as to intercept supplies by commanding the avenues to the town in every direction. He soon found, however, that his army, though considerably stronger than his rival's, was incompetent to this without further aid. He accordingly resolved to summon to his support Gonsalvo de Cordova, the fame of whose exploits now resounded through every part of the kingdom.*

The Spanish general received Ferdinand's summons while encamped with his army at Castrovillari, in the north of Upper Calabria. If he complied with it, he saw himself in danger of losing all the fruits of his long campaign of victories; for his active enemy would not fail to profit by his absence to repair his losses. If he refused obedience, however, it might defeat the most favourable opportunity which had yet presented itself for bringing the war to a close. He resolved, therefore, at once to quit the field of his triumphs, and march to King Ferdinand's relief. But, before his departure, he prepared to

* Jovius, *Vita Gonsalv.* lib. i. pp. 218, 219.—*Chron. del Gran Capitan*, c. xxviii.—*Quintana, Vidas*, tom. i. p. 226.—*Bembo, Istor. Viniz.* lib. iii. p. 184.—*Guicciardini, Ist. d'Ital.* lib. iii. p. 158.

strike such a blow as should, if possible, incapacitate his enemy for any effectual movement during his absence.

He received intelligence that a considerable number of Angevin lords, mostly of the powerful house of San Severino, with their vassals and a reinforcement of French troops, were assembled at the little town of Laino, on the north-western borders of Upper Calabria, where they lay awaiting a junction with D'Aubigny. Gonsalvo determined to surprise this place, and capture the rich spoils which it contained, before his departure. His road lay through a wild and mountainous country. The passes were occupied by the Calabrian peasantry in the interest of the Angevin party. The Spanish general, however, found no difficulty in forcing a way through this undisciplined rabble, a large body of whom he surrounded and cut to pieces, as they lay in ambush for him in the valley of Murano. Laino, whose base is washed by the waters of the Lao, was defended by a strong castle built on the opposite side of the river, and connected by a bridge with the town. All approach to the place by the high road was commanded by this fortress. Gonsalvo obviated this difficulty, however, by a circuitous route across the mountains. He marched all night, and, fording the waters of the Lao about two miles above the town, entered it with his little army before break of day, having previously detached a small corps to take possession of the bridge. The inhabitants, startled

from their slumbers by the unexpected appearance of the enemy in their streets, hastily seized their arms and made for the castle on the other side of the river. The pass, however, was occupied by the Spaniards, and the Neapolitans and French, hemmed in on every side, began a desperate resistance which terminated with the death of their chief, Americo San Severino, and the capture of such of his followers as did not fall in the *melée*. A rich booty fell into the hands of the victors. The most glorious prize, however, was the Angevin barons, twenty in number, whom Gonsalvo after the action sent prisoners to Naples. This decisive blow, whose tidings spread like wildfire throughout the country, settled the fate of Calabria. It struck terror into the hearts of the French, and crippled them so far as to leave Gonsalvo little cause for anxiety during his proposed absence.*

The Spanish general lost no time in pressing forward on his march towards Atella. Before quitting Calabria he had received a reinforcement of five hundred soldiers from Spain; and his whole Spanish forces, according to Giovio, amounted to 100 men at arms, 500 light cavalry, and 2000 foot, picked men, and well schooled in the hardy service of the late campaign.† Although a great part of his march lay

* Jovius, Vita, pp. 219, 220. —Chronica del Gran Capitan, c. xxvii.—Zurita, tom. v. lib. ii. c. xxvi.—Quintana, Vidas, tom. i. pp. 227, 228.—Guicciardini, Istoria, lib. iii. pp. 158, 159.—Mariana, Hist. de España, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. xii.

† Jovius, Hist. lib. iv. p. 132.

through a hostile country, he encountered little opposition ; for the terror of his name, says the writer last quoted, had everywhere gone before him. He arrived before Atella at the beginning of July. The King of Naples was no sooner advised of his approach than he marched out of the camp, attended by the Venetian general, the Marquis of Mantua, and the papal legate, Cæsar Borgia, to receive him. All were eager to do honour to the man who had achieved such brilliant exploits ; who, in less than a year, had made himself master of the larger part of the kingdom of Naples, and that with the most limited resources, in defiance of the bravest and best disciplined soldiery in Europe. It was then, according to the Spanish writers, that he was by general consent greeted with the title of the Great Captain ; by which he is much more familiarly known in Spanish, and, it may be added, in most history of the period, than by his own name.*

* Quintana, Español. Celebr. tom. i. p. 228. — Jovius, Vita Gonsalv. lib. i. p. 220.

The Aragonese historians are much ruffled by the irreverent manner in which Guicciardini notices the origin of the cognomen of the Great Captain, which even his subsequent panegyric cannot atone for. "Era capitano Consalvo Ermandes, di casa d'Aghilar, di patria Cordovese, uomo di molto valore, ed esercitato lungamente nelle guerre di Granata, il quale nel principio

della venuta sua in Italia, cognominato *dalla jattanza Spagnuola* il Gran Capitano, per significare con questo titolo la suprema podestà sopra loro, meritò per le preclare vittorie che ebbe dipoi, che per consentimento universale gli fosse confermato, e perpetuato questo soprannome, per significazione di virtù grande, e di grande eccellenza nella disciplina militare." (Istor. d'Ital. tom. i. p. 112.) According to Zurita, the title was not conferred till the Spanish general's

Gonsalvo found the French sorely distressed by the blockade, which was so strictly maintained as to allow few supplies from abroad to pass into the town. His quick eye discovered at once, however, that in order to render it perfectly effectual it would be necessary to destroy the mills in the vicinity which supplied Atella with flour. He undertook this on the day of his arrival at the head of his own corps. Montpensier, aware of the importance of these mills, had stationed a strong guard for their defence, consisting of a body of Gascon archers and the Swiss pikemen. Although the Spaniards had never been brought into direct collision with any large masses of this formidable infantry, yet occasional rencontres with small detachments, and increased familiarity with its tactics, had stripped it of much of its terrors. Gonsalvo had even so far profited by the example of the Swiss, as to strengthen his infantry by mingling the long pikes with the short swords and bucklers of the Spaniards.*

appearance before Atella, and the first example of its formal recognition was in the instrument of capitulation at that place. (Hist. de Hernando, lib. ii. c. xxvii.) This seems to derive support from the fact that Gonsalvo's biographer and contemporary, Giovio, begins to distinguish him by that epithet from this period. Abarca, however, if his authenticity can be relied on, establishes a higher antiquity for it, even, than that

claimed by Guicciardini; since he quotes a passage from the grant, made some time after by Ferdinand the Catholic, of the dukedom of Sessa to Gonsalvo, which expressly notices the title of Great Captain as having been bestowed by the army on their commander on his first embarkation at the head of the Italian army. Reyes de Arag. Rey. xxx. c. ix.

* This was improving on the somewhat similar expedient

He made two divisions of his cavalry, posting his handful of heavy-armed with some of the light horse, so as to check any sally from the town, while he destined the remainder to support the infantry in the attack upon the enemy. Having made these arrangements, the Spanish chieftain led on his men confidently to the charge. The Gascon archery, however, seized with a panic, scarcely awaited his approach, but fled shamefully before they had time to discharge a second volley of arrows, leaving the battle to the Swiss. These latter, exhausted by the sufferings of the siege, and dispirited by long reverses, and by the presence of a new and victorious foe, did not behave with their wonted intrepidity, but after a feeble resistance abandoned their position, and retreated towards the city. Gonsalvo, having gained his object, did not care to pursue the fugitives, but instantly set about demolishing the mills, every vestige of which in a few hours was swept from the ground. Three days after, he supported the Neapolitan troops in an assault on Ripa Candida, and carried that important post, by means of which Atella maintained a communication with the interior.*

Thus cut off from all their resources, and no longer

ascribed by Polybius to King Pyrrhus, who mingled alternate cohorts armed with short weapons, after the Roman fashion, with those of his Macedonian spearmen. Lib. xvii. sec. xxiv.

* Jovius, Hist. lib. iv. p. 133.

—Vita Gonsalvi, pp. 220, 221.
—Zurita, Hist. de Hernando, lib. ii. c. xxvii. — Chron. del Gr. Capitan, c. xxviii. — Quintana, Español. Celebr. tom. i. p. 229. — Abarca, Rey xxx. c. ix.

cheered by hopes of succour from their own country, the French, after suffering the severest privations, and being reduced to the most loathsome aliment for subsistence, made overtures for a capitulation. The terms were soon arranged with the King of Naples, who had no desire but to rid his country of the invaders. It was agreed, that if the French commander did not receive assistance in thirty days, he should evacuate Atella, and cause every place holding under him in the kingdom of Naples, with all its artillery, to be surrendered to King Ferdinand; and that on these conditions his soldiers should be furnished with vessels to transport them back to France; that the foreign mercenaries should be permitted to return to their own homes; and that a general amnesty should be extended to such Neapolitans as returned to their allegiance in fifteen days.*

Such were the articles of capitulation, signed on the 21st of July 1496, which Comines, who received the tidings at the court of France, does not hesitate to denounce as “a most disgraceful treaty, without parallel, save in that made by the Roman consuls at the Caudine Forks, which was too dishonourable to be sanctioned by their countrymen.” The reproach is certainly unmerited, and comes with ill grace from a court which was wasting in riotous indulgence the very resources indispensable to the brave

* *Mém. de Villeneuve*, p. 318. — *Mém. de Comines*, liv. viii. c. xxi. — *P. Jovius*, *Hist.* p. 136.

and loyal subjects who were endeavouring to maintain its honour in a foreign land.*

Unfortunately, Montpensier was unable to enforce the full performance of his own treaty ; as many of the French refused to deliver up the places intrusted to them, under the pretence that their authority was derived, not from the viceroy, but from the king himself. During the discussion of this point, the French troops were removed to Baia and Pozzuolo, and the adjacent places on the coast. The unhealthiness of the situation, together with that of the autumnal season, and an intemperate indulgence in fruits and wine, soon brought on an epidemic among the soldiers, which swept them off in great numbers. The gallant Montpensier was one of the first victims. He refused the earnest solicitations of his brother-in-law, the Marquis of Mantua, to quit his unfortunate companions, and retire to a place of safety in the interior. The shore was literally strewn with the bodies of the dying and the dead. Of the whole number of Frenchmen, amounting to not less than five thousand, who marched out of Atella, not more than five hundred ever reached their native country. The Swiss and other mercenaries were scarcely more fortunate. " They made their way back as they could through Italy," says a writer of the period, " in the most deplorable state of destitution and suffering, the gaze of all, and a

* *Mém. de Comines*, liv. viii. c. xxi.

sad example of the caprice of fortune.* Such was the miserable fate of that brilliant and formidable array, which scarcely two years before had poured down on the fair fields of Italy in all the insolence of expected conquest. Well would it be, if the name of every conqueror, whose successes, though built on human misery, are so dazzling to the imagination, could be made to point a moral for the instruction of his species as effectually as that of Charles VIII.

The young King of Naples did not live long to enjoy his triumphs. On his return from Atella, he contracted an inauspicious marriage with his aunt, a lady nearly of his own age, to whom he had been long attached. A careless and somewhat intemperate indulgence in pleasure, succeeding the hardy life which he had been lately leading, brought on a flux, which carried him off in the twenty-eighth year of his age, September 7, 1496, and second of his reign. He was the fifth monarch who, in the brief compass of three years, had sat on the disastrous throne of Naples.

Ferdinand possessed many qualities suited to the turbulent times in which he lived. He was vigorous and prompt in action, and naturally of a high and generous spirit. Still, however, he exhibited glimpses, even in his last hours, of an obliquity, not to say

* Jovius, *Histor.* p. 137. — *dini, Istor. d'Italia, lib. iii. p. 160.* — Villeneuve, *ap. Petitot, Vita, lib. i. p. 221.* — Guicciar- *tom. xiv. p. 318.*

ferocity of temper, which characterized many of his line, and which led to ominous conjectures as to what would have been his future policy.* He was succeeded on the throne by his uncle Frederic, a prince of a gentle disposition, endeared to the Neapolitans by repeated acts of benevolence, and by a magnanimous regard for justice, of which the remarkable fluctuations of his fortune had elicited more than one example. His amiable virtues, however, required a kindlier soil and season for their expansion; and, as the event proved, made him no match for the subtle and unscrupulous politicians of the age.

His first act was a general amnesty to the disaffected Neapolitans, who felt such confidence in his good faith, that they returned, with scarcely an exception, to their allegiance. His next measure was to request the aid of Gonsalvo de Cordova in suppressing the hostile movements made by the French during his absence from Calabria. At the name of the Great Captain, the Italians flocked from all quarters, to serve without pay under a banner which was sure to lead them to victory. Tower and town, as he advanced, went down before him; and the French general D'Aubigny soon saw himself reduced

* Giannone, *Ist. di Napoli*, lib. xxix. c. ii. — Summonte, *Histor. di Napoli*, lib. vi. c. ii. — P. Martyr, *Opus Epistol. ep. clxxxviii.*

While stretched on his death-bed, Ferdinand, according to Bembo, caused the head of his

prisoner, the Bishop of Teano, to be brought to him and laid at the foot of his couch, that he might be assured with his own eyes of the execution of the sentence. *Istoria Viniziana*, lib. iii. p. 189.

to the necessity of making the best terms he could with his conqueror, and evacuating the province altogether. The submission of Calabria was speedily followed by that of the few remaining cities in other quarters, still garrisoned by the French; comprehending the last rood of territory possessed by Charles VIII. in the kingdom of Naples.*

* Jovius, Hist. lib. iv. p. 139.—Zurita, Hist. de Hernando, lib. ii. c. xxx. xxxiii.—Guicciardini, Istoria d'Italia, lib. iii. p. 160.—Giannone, Istoria di Napoli, tom. iii. lib. xxix. c. iii.

Our narrative now leads us on the beaten track of Italian history. I have endeavoured to make the reader acquainted with the peculiar character and pretensions of the principal Spanish authorities on whom I have relied in the progress of the work. This would be superfluous in regard to the Italian, who enjoy the rank of classics, not only in their own country, but throughout Europe, and have furnished the moderns with the earliest models of historic composition. Fortunately, two of the most eminent of them, Guicciardini and Paolo Giovio, lived at the period of our narrative, and have embraced the whole scope of it in their histories. These two writers, besides the attractions of elegant scholarship and talent, occupied a position which enabled them to take a clear view of all the principal political movements of their age, and thus made their narratives of infinite value in respect to foreign transactions, as well as domestic. Guicciardini was a conspicuous actor in the scenes he describes, and a long residence at the court of Ferdinand the Catholic opened to him the most authentic sources of information in regard to Spain. Giovio, from his intimate relations with the principal persons of his time, had also access to the best sources of knowledge, while in the notice of foreign transactions he was but

little exposed to those venal influences which led him too often to employ the golden or iron pen of history as interest dictated. Unfortunately, a lamentable hiatus occurs in his greatest work, "*Historiæ sui Temporis*," embracing the whole period intervening between the end of Charles VIII.'s expedition and the accession of Leo X, 1513. At the time of the memorable sack of Rome by the Duke de Bourbon, 1527, Giovio deposited his manuscript, with a quantity of plate, in an iron chest, which he hid in an obscure corner of the church of Santa Maria sopra Minerva. The treasure, however, did not escape the searching eyes of two Spanish soldiers, who broke open the chest, and one of them seized on the plate, regarding the papers as of no value. The other, not being quite such a fool, says Giovio, preserved such of the MSS. as were on vellum, and ornamented with rich bindings, but threw away what was written on paper.

The part thus thrown away contained six books, relating to the period above-mentioned, which were never afterwards recovered. The soldier brought the remainder to their author, who bought them at the price of a vacant benefice, which he persuaded the pope to confer on the freebooter, in his native land of Cordova. It is not often that simony has found so good an apology. The deficiency, although never repaired by Giovio, was in some degree supplied by his biographies of eminent men, and, among others, by that of Gonsalvo de Cordova, in which he has collected with great industry all the events of any interest in the life of this great commander. The narrative is in general corroborated by the Spanish authorities, and contains some additional particulars, especially respecting his early life, which Giovio's personal intimacy with the principal characters of the period might easily have furnished him.

This portion of our story is, moreover, illustrated by the labours of Mons. Sismondi, in his *Republiques Italiennes*, which may undoubtedly claim to be ranked among the most remarkable historical achievements of our time, whether we consider the dexterous management of the narrative, or the admirable spirit of philosophy by which it is illumined. It must be admitted that he has perfectly succeeded in unravelling the intricate web of Italian politics; and, notwithstanding the complicated, and, indeed, motley charac-

ter of his subject, the historian has left an uniform and harmonious impression on the mind of the reader. This he has accomplished by keeping constantly in view the principle which regulated all the various movements of the complex machinery ; so that his narrative becomes, what he terms it in his English abridgment, a history of Italian liberty. By keeping this principle steadily before him, he has been able to solve much that hitherto was dark and problematical in his subject ; and, if he has occasionally sacrificed something to theory, he has, on the whole, pursued the investigation in a truly philosophical manner, and arrived at results the most honourable and cheering to humanity.

Fortunately, his own mind was deeply penetrated with a reverence for the free institutions which he has analysed. If it is too much to say, that the historian of republics should be himself a republican, it is at least true that his soul should be penetrated to its very depths with the spirit which animates them. No one, who is not smitten with the love of Freedom, can furnish the key to much that is enigmatical in her character, and reconcile his readers to the harsh and repulsive features she sometimes wears, by revealing the beauty and grandeur of the soul within.

That portion of our narrative which is incorporated with Italian story, is too small to occupy much space on Sismondi's plan. He has discussed it, moreover, in a manner not very favourable to the Spaniards, whom he seems to have regarded with somewhat of the aversion with which an Italian of the sixteenth century viewed the ultramontane barbarians of Europe. Perhaps the reader may find some advantage in contemplating another side of the picture, and studying the less familiar details presented by the Spanish authorities.

CHAPTER III.

ITALIAN WARS. — GONSALVO SUCCOURS THE POPE. —
TREATY WITH FRANCE. — ORGANIZATION OF THE
SPANISH MILITARY.

1496—1498.

IT had been arranged by the treaty of Venice, that, while the allies were carrying on the war in Naples, the emperor elect and the King of Spain should make a diversion in their favour by invading the French frontiers. Ferdinand had performed his part of the engagement. Ever since the beginning of the war he had maintained a large force along the borders from Fontarabia to Perpignan. In 1496, the regular army kept in pay amounted to 10,000 horse and 15,000 foot; which, together with the Sicilian armament, necessarily involved an expenditure exceedingly heavy under the financial pressure occasioned by the Moorish war. The command of the levies in Roussillon was given to Don Enrique Enriquez de Guzman, who, far from acting on the defensive, carried his men repeatedly over the border, sweeping off fifteen or twenty thousand head of cattle in a single foray, and ravaging the country as far as

Carcassona and Narbonne.* The French, who had concentrated a considerable force in the south, retaliated by similar inroads, in one of which they succeeded in surprising the fortified town of Salsas. The works, however, were in so dilapidated a state that the place was scarcely tenable, and it was abandoned on the approach of the Spanish army. A truce soon followed, which put an end to further operations in that quarter.†

The submission of Calabria seemed to leave no further occupation for the arms of the Great Captain in Italy. Before quitting that country, however, he engaged in an adventure which, as narrated by his biographers, forms a brilliant episode to his regular campaigns. Ostia, the seaport of Rome, was among the places in the papal territory forcibly occupied by Charles VIII, and on his retreat had been left to a French garrison under the command of a Biscayan adventurer named Menaldo Guerri. The place was so situated as entirely to command the mouth of the Tiber, enabling the piratical horde who garrisoned it almost wholly to destroy the commerce of Rome,

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. ii. c. xii—xiv. xvi. xxiv.

Giovio says, in allusion to King Ferdinand's show of preparation on the frontier, "Ferdinandus maximè cautus et pecuniæ tenax, speciem ingentis coacti exercitus ad deterrendos hostes præbere, quàm bellum gerere mallet, quum id sine in-

genti pecuniâ administrari non posse intelligeret." *Hist. sui Temporis*, p. 140.

† Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. ii. c. xxxv. xxxvi.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, R. xxx. c. ix.—Garibay, *Compend. Hist.* tom. ii. lib. xix. c. v.—Philippe de Comines, liv. viii. c. xxiii.—P. Martyr, *Opus Epist. ep.* clxix.

and even to reduce the city to great distress for want of provisions. The imbecile government, incapable of defending itself, implored Gonsalvo's aid in dislodging this nest of formidable freebooters. The Spanish general, who was now at leisure, complied with the pontiff's solicitations, and soon after presented himself before Ostia with his little corps of troops, amounting in all to 300 horse and 1500 foot.*

Guerra, trusting to the strength of his defences, refused to surrender. Gonsalvo, after coolly preparing his batteries, opened a heavy cannonade on the place, which at the end of five days effected a practicable breach in the walls. In the mean time, Garcilasso de la Vega, the Castilian ambassador at the papal court, who could not bear to remain inactive so near the field where laurels were to be won, arrived to Gonsalvo's support, with a handful of his own countrymen resident in Rome. This gallant little band, scaling the walls on the opposite side to that assailed by Gonsalvo, effected an entrance into the town, while the garrison was occupied with maintaining the breach against the main body of the Spaniards. Thus surprised, and hemmed in on both sides, Guerra and his associates made no further resistance, but surrendered themselves prisoners of war; and Gonsalvo, with more clemency than usually shown on such occasions, stopped the car-

* Jovius, Vita, lib. i. p. 221. xxx.—Zurita, Hist. lib. iii. c. i.—
—Chron. del Gr. Capitan, c. Mémoires de Villeneuve, p. 317.

nage, and reserved his captives to grace his entry into the capital.*

This was made a few days after, with all the pomp of a Roman triumph. The Spanish general entered by the gate of Ostia, at the head of his martial squadrons in battle array, with colours flying and music playing, while the rear was brought up by the captive chief and his confederates, so long the terror, now the derision of the populace. The balconies and windows were crowded with spectators, and the streets lined with multitudes who shouted forth the name of Gonsalvo de Cordova, the "deliverer of Rome!" The procession took its way through the principal streets of the city towards the Vatican, where Alexander VI. awaited its approach, seated under a canopy of state in the chief saloon of the palace, surrounded by his great ecclesiastics and nobility. On Gonsalvo's entrance, the cardinals rose to receive him. The Spanish general knelt down to receive the benediction of the pope; but the latter, raising him up, saluted him on the forehead, and complimented him with the golden rose, which the Holy See was accustomed to dispense as the reward of its most devoted champions.

In the conversation which ensued, Gonsalvo obtained the pardon of Guerri and his associates, and an exemption from taxes for the oppressed inhabitants of Ostia. In a subsequent part of the dis-

* Jovius, *Vita Gonsalvi*, p. 222. — Quintana, *Vidas*, tom. i. p. 234.

course, the pope taking occasion most inopportunately to accuse the Spanish sovereigns of unfavourable dispositions towards himself, Gonsalvo replied with much warmth, enumerating the various good offices rendered by them to the church ; and, roundly taxing the pope with ingratitude, he somewhat bluntly advised him to reform his life and conversation, which brought scandal on all Christendom. His holiness testified no indignation at this unsavoury rebuke of the Great Captain, though, as the historians with some *naïveté* inform us, he was greatly surprised to find the latter so fluent in discourse, and well instructed in matters foreign to his profession.*

Gonsalvo experienced the most honourable reception from King Frederic on his return to Naples. During his continuance there, he was lodged and sumptuously entertained in one of the royal fortresses ; and the grateful monarch requited his services with the title of Duke of St. Angelo, and an estate containing 3000 vassals in Abruzzo. He had before pressed these honours on the victor, who declined accepting them till he had obtained the consent of his own sovereigns. Soon after, Gonsalvo, quitting Naples, revisited Sicily, where he adjusted certain differences which had arisen betwixt the viceroy and the inhabitants, respecting the revenues of the island. Then, embarking with his whole force, he reached the shores of Spain in the month

* Jovius, Vita, p. 222.—Zu- Ist. d'Ital. lib. iii. p. 175. —
rita, lib. iii. c. i.—Guicciardini, Chron. del Gran Capitan, c. xxx.

of August 1498. His return to his native land was greeted with a general enthusiasm far more grateful to his patriotic heart than any homage or honours conferred by foreign princes. Isabella welcomed him with pride and satisfaction, as having fully vindicated her preference of him to his more experienced rivals for the difficult post of Italy, and Ferdinand did not hesitate to declare, that the Calabrian campaigns reflected more lustre on his crown than the conquest of Granada.*

The total expulsion of the French from Naples brought hostilities between that nation and Spain to a close. The latter had gained her point, and the former had little heart to resume so disastrous an enterprise. Before this event, indeed, overtures had been made by the French court for a separate treaty with Spain. The latter, however, was unwilling to enter into any compact, without the participation of her allies. After the total abandonment of the French enterprise, there seemed to exist no further pretext for prolonging the war. The Spanish government, moreover, had little cause for satisfaction with its confederates. The emperor had not coöperated in the descent on the enemy's frontier, according to agreement; nor had the allies ever reimbursed Spain for the heavy charges incurred in fulfilling her part of the engagements. The Venetians were taken up with securing to themselves as much of the Nea-

* Vita Magni Gonsalvi, p. c. xxxi. xxxii.—Zurita, Hist. de 223.—Chron. del Gran Capitan, Hernando. lib.iii. c. xxxviii.

politan territory as they could, by way of indemnification for their own expenses.* The Duke of Milan had already made a separate treaty with King Charles. In short, every member of the league, after the first alarm had subsided, had shown itself ready to sacrifice the common weal to its own private ends. With these causes of disgust, the Spanish government consented to a truce with France, to begin for itself on the 5th of March, and for the allies, if they chose to be included in it, seven weeks later, and to continue till the end of October 1497. This truce was subsequently prolonged, and after the death of Charles VIII. terminated in a definitive treaty of peace, signed at Marcoussi, August 5th, 1498.†

In the discussions to which these arrangements gave rise, the project was said to have been broached for the conquest and division of the kingdom of Naples by the combined powers of France and Spain, which was carried into effect some years later. According to Comines, the proposition originated with the Spanish court, although it saw fit, in a subsequent period of the negotiations, to disavow it.‡ The

* Comines says, with some *naïveté*, in reference to the places in Naples which the Venetians had got into their possession, "Je croy que leur intention n'est point de les rendre; car ils ne l'ont point de coustume quand elles leur sont bienseantes comme sont celles-cy, qui sont du costé de leur goufre de Venise." *Mémoires*, p. 194.

† Guicciardini, *Ist. d'Ital.* lib. iii. p. 178.—Zurita, *Hist. de Hern.* lib. ii. c. xliv.; lib. iii. c. xiii. xix. xxi. xxvi.—Comines, liv. viii. ch. xxiii.

‡ Comines gives some curious details respecting the French embassy, which he considers to have been completely outwitted by the superior management of the Spanish government; who

Spanish writers, on the other hand, impute the first suggestion of it to the French, who, they say, went so far as to specify the details of the partition subsequently adopted; according to which the two Calabrias were assigned to Spain. However this may be, there is little doubt that Ferdinand had long since entertained the idea of asserting his claim, at some time or other, to the crown of Naples. He, as well as his father, and indeed the whole nation, had beheld with dissatisfaction the transfer of what they deemed their rightful inheritance, purchased by the blood and treasure of Aragon, to an illegitimate branch of the family. The accession of Frederic, in particular, who came to the throne with the support of the Angevin party, the old enemies of Aragon, had given great umbrage to the Spanish monarch.

The Castilian envoy, Garcilasso de la Vega, agreeably to the instructions of his court, urged Alexander VI. to withhold the investiture of the kingdom from Frederic, though unavailingly, as the pope's interests were too closely connected, by marriage, with those of the royal family of Naples. Under these circumstances, it was somewhat doubtful what course Gonsalvo should be directed to pursue in the present exigency. That prudent commander, however, found the new monarch too strong in the affec-

intended nothing further at this time by the proposal of a division, than to amuse the French court until the fate of Naples should be decided. Mémoires, liv. viii. ch. xxiii.

tions of his people to be disturbed at present. All that now remained for Ferdinand, therefore, was to rest contented with the possession of the strong posts pledged for the reimbursement of his expenses in the war, and to make such use of the correspondence which the late campaigns had opened to him in Calabria, that, when the time arrived for action, he might act with effect.*

Ferdinand's conduct through the whole of the Italian war had greatly enhanced his reputation for sagacity and prudence throughout Europe. It afforded a most advantageous comparison with that of his rival Charles VIII, whose very first act had been the surrender of so important a territory as Roussillon. The construction of the treaty relating to this, indeed, laid the Spanish monarch open to the imputation of artifice. But this, at least, did no violence to the political maxims of the age, and only made him regarded as the more shrewd and subtle diplomatist; while, on the other hand, he appeared before the world in the imposing attitude of the defender of the church, and of the rights of his injured kinsman. His influence had been clearly discernible in every operation of moment, whether civil or military. He had been most active, through his ambassadors at Genoa, Venice, and Rome, in stirring up the great Italian confederacy, which eventually broke

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. ii. c. xxvi. xxxiii.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, lib. xxvi. c. xvi. —Salazar de Mendoza, *Monarquía de España*, tom. i. lib. iii. cap. x.

the power of King Charles; and his representations had tended, as much as any other cause, to alarm the jealousy of Sforza, to fix the vacillating politics of Alexander, and to quicken the cautious and dilatory movements of Venice. He had shown equal vigour in action; and contributed mainly to the success of the war by his operations on the side of Roussillon, and still more in Calabria. On the latter, indeed, he had not lavished any extraordinary expenditure; a circumstance partly attributable to the state of the finances, severely taxed, as already noticed, by the Granadine war, as well as by the operations in Roussillon, but in part, also, to his habitual frugality, which, with a very different spirit from that of his illustrious consort, always stinted the measure of his supplies to the bare exigency of the occasion. Fortunately, the genius of the Great Captain was so fruitful in resources, as to supply every deficiency; enabling him to accomplish such brilliant results as effectually concealed any poverty of preparation on the part of his master.

The Italian wars were of signal importance to the Spanish nation. Before that time, they had been cooped up within the narrow limits of the peninsula, uninstructed, and taking little interest in the concerns of the rest of Europe. A new world was now opened to them. They were taught to measure their own strength by collision with other powers on a common scene of action; and success inspiring them with a greater confidence, seemed to beckon

them on towards the field where they were destined to achieve still more splendid triumphs.

This war afforded them also a most useful lesson of tactics. The war of Granada had insensibly trained up a hardy militia, patient and capable of every privation and fatigue, and brought under strict subordination. This was a great advance beyond the independent and disorderly habits of the feudal service. A most valuable corps of light troops had been formed, schooled in all the wild, irregular movements of guerilla warfare. But the nation was still defective in that steady, well-disciplined infantry, which, in the improved condition of military science, seemed destined hereafter to decide the fate of battles in Europe.

The Calabrian campaigns, which were suited in some degree to the display of their own tactics, fortunately gave the Spaniards opportunity for studying at leisure those of their adversaries. The lesson was not lost. Before the end of the war, important innovations were made in the discipline and arms of the Spanish soldier. The Swiss pike, or lance, which, as has been already noticed, Gonsalvo de Cordova had mingled with the short sword of his own legions, now became the regular weapon of one third of the infantry. The division of the various corps in the cavalry and infantry services was arranged on more scientific principles, and the whole, in short, completely reorganized.*

* Mem. de Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. vi.—Zurita, Hist. de Hern. lib. iii. c. vi. The

Before the end of the war, preparations were made for embodying a national militia, which should take the place of the ancient *hermandad*. Laws were passed, regulating the equipment of every individual according to his property. A man's arms were declared not liable for debt, even to the crown; and smiths and other artificers were restricted, under severe penalties, from working them up into other articles.† In 1496, a census was taken of all per-

The ancient Spaniards, who were as noted as the modern for the temper and finish of their blades, used short swords, in the management of which they were very adroit. "Hispano," says Livy, "punctim magis, quàm cæsım, adueto petere hostem, breuitate habiles et cum mucronibus." (Hist. lib. xxii. cap. xlvii.) Sandoval notices the short sword, "cortas espadas," as the peculiar weapon of the Spanish soldier in the twelfth century.—Reyes de Castilla y Leon, tom. ii. p. 240.

† Pragmaticas del Reyno; ed. Sevilla, 1520; fol. 83. 127. 129.

The former of these ordinances, dated Tarazona, Sept. 18th, 1495, is extremely precise in specifying the appointments required for each individual.

Among other improvements, introduced somewhat earlier, may be mentioned that of organizing and thoroughly training a small corps of heavy-armed cavalry, amounting to twenty-five hundred. The number of men-at-arms had been greatly reduced

in the kingdom of late years, in consequence of the exclusive demand for the *ginetes* in the Moorish war. *Quincuagenas de Oviedo, MS.*

Ordinances were also passed for encouraging the breed of horses, which had suffered greatly from the preference very generally given by the Spaniards to mules. This had been carried to such length, that while it was nearly impossible, according to Bernaldez, to mount ten or twelve thousand cavalry on horses, ten times that number could be provided with mules. (Hist. de los Reyes Catol. MS. cap. clxxxiv.) "E porque si a esto se diesse lugar," says one of the pragmatics, adverting to this evil, "muy prestamente se perderia en nuestros reynos la nobleza de la cauelleria que en ellos suele auer, e se oluidaria el exercicio militar de que en los tiempos passados nuestra nacion de España ha alcançado gran fama e loor;" it was ordered that no person in the kingdom should be allowed to keep a mule, unless he owned

sons capable of bearing arms; and by an ordinance dated at Valladolid, February 22nd, it was provided that one out of every twelve inhabitants, between twenty and forty-five years of age, should be enlisted in the service of the state, whether for foreign war, or the suppression of disorders at home. The remaining eleven were liable to be called on in case of urgent necessity. These recruits were to be paid during actual service, and excused from taxes; the only legal exemptions were the clergy, hidalgos, and paupers. A general review and inspection of arms were to take place every year, in the months of March and September, when prizes were to be awarded to those best accoutred, and most expert in the use of their weapons. Such were the judicious regulations by which every citizen, without being withdrawn from his regular occupation, was gradually trained up for the national defence; and which, without the oppressive incumbrance of a numerous standing army, placed the whole effective

a horse also; and that none but ecclesiastics and women should be allowed the use of mules in the saddle. These edicts were enforced with the utmost rigour, the king himself setting the example of conformity to them. By these seasonable precautions, the breed of Spanish horses, so long noted throughout Europe, was restored to its ancient credit, and the mule consigned to the humble and appropriate offices of drudgery, or raised only for

exportation. For these and similar provisions, see *Pragmaticas del Reyno*, fol. 127—132.

Matéo Aleman's whimsical *picaresca* novel, *Guzman d'Alfarache*, contains a comic adventure, showing the excessive rigour with which the edict against mules was enforced, as late as the close of Philip II.'s reign. The passage is extracted in Roscoe's elegant version of the *Spanish Novelists*, vol. i. p. 132.

force of the country, prompt and fit for action, at the disposal of the government, whenever the public good should call for it.*

* See a copy of the ordinance as taken from the archives of Simancas; ap. Mem. de la R. Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Apend. xiii.

When Francis I, who was destined to feel the effects of this careful military discipline, beheld, during his detention in Spain in the beginning of the

following century, striplings with scarce down upon the chin, all armed with swords at their sides, he is said to have cried out, "O bienaventurada España, que pare y cria los hombres armados!" (L. M. Siculo, Cosas Memorables, lib. v.) An exclamation not unworthy of a Napoleon,—or an Attila.

CHAPTER IV.

ALLIANCES OF THE ROYAL FAMILY. — DEATHS OF
PRINCE JOHN AND PRINCESS ISABELLA.

THE credit and authority which the Castilian sovereigns established by the success of their arms, were greatly raised by the matrimonial connexions which they formed for their children. This was too important a spring of their policy to be passed over in silence. Their family consisted of one son and four daughters, whom they carefully educated in a manner befitting their high rank ; and who repaid their solicitude by exemplary filial obedience, and the early manifestation of virtues rare even in a private station.* They seem to have inherited many of the qualities which distinguished their illustrious mother ; great decorum and dignity of manners,

* The princess, Doña Isabel, the eldest daughter, was born at Dueñas, Oct. 1st, 1470 : their second child, and only son, Juan Prince of Asturias, was not born until eight years later, June 30th, 1478, at Seville. Doña Juana, whom the queen used playfully to call her "mother-in-law," *suegra*, from her resemblance to King Ferdinand's mother, was born at Toledo, Nov.

6th, 1479. Doña Maria was born at Cordova, 1482 ; and Doña Catalina, the fifth and last child, at Alcala de Henares, Dec. 5th, 1485. The daughters all lived to reign ; but their brilliant destinies were clouded with domestic afflictions from which royalty could afford no refuge. Carbajal, Anales de Hernando, MS. loc. mult.

combined with ardent sensibilities and an unaffected piety, which, at least in the eldest and favourite daughter, Isabella, was unhappily strongly tinged with bigotry. They could not, indeed, pretend to their mother's comprehensive mind and talent for business, although there seems to have been no deficiency in these respects; or, if so, it was most effectually supplied by their excellent education.*

I have already noticed the marriage of the Princess Isabella with Alonso, the heir of the Portuguese crown, in 1490. This had been eagerly desired by her parents, not only for the possible contingency, which it afforded, of bringing the various monarchies of the peninsula under one head, (a design which they never wholly lost sight of,) but from the wish to conciliate a formidable neighbour, who possessed various means of annoyance, which he had shown no reluctance to exert. The reigning prince, John II, a bold and crafty prince, had never forgotten his ancient quarrel with the Spanish sovereigns in support of their rival Joanna Beltraneja, or Joanna the Nun, as she was generally called in the Castilian court, after she had taken the veil. John, in open contempt of the treaty of Alcantara, and indeed of all monastic rule, had not only removed his relative from the convent of Santa Clara, but had permitted her to assume a royal state, and subscribe herself,

* The only exception to these remarks was that afforded by the Infanta Joanna, whose unfortunate eccentricities developed in later life must be imputed, indeed, to bodily infirmity.

“I, the Queen.” This empty insult he accompanied with more serious efforts to form such a foreign alliance for the liberated princess as should secure her the support of some arm more powerful than his own, and enable her to renew the struggle for her inheritance with better chance of success.* These flagrant proceedings had provoked the admonitions of the Roman see, and had formed the topic, as may be believed, of repeated remonstrance from the court of Castile, though ineffectually.†

It seemed probable that the union of the Princess of Asturias with the heir of Portugal, as originally provided by the treaty of Alcantara, would so far identify the interests of the respective parties as to remove all further cause of disquietude. The new bride was received (Nov. 22nd, 1490) in Portugal in a spirit which gave cordial assurance of these friendly relations for the future, and the court of Lisbon celebrated the auspicious nuptials with all the gorgeous magnificence for which, at this period of its successful enterprise, it was distinguished above every other court in Christendom.‡

* Nine different matches were proposed for Joanna in the course of her life, but they all vanished into air; and “the excellent lady,” as she was usually called by the Portuguese, died as she had lived, in single blessedness, at the ripe age of sixty-eight. *Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist.* tom. vi. *Ilust.* xix. is devoted to this topic, in regard to which Father Florez

shows sufficient ignorance or inaccuracy. *Reynas Catolicas*, tom. ii. p. 780.

† Instructions relating to this matter, written with the queen’s own hand, still exist in the archives of Simancas. *Mem. de Acad. de Hist.* ubi supra.

‡ Clède, *Histoire de Portugal*, tom. iv. p. 100. The

Alonso's death, a few months after this event, however, blighted the fair hopes which had begun to open of a more friendly feeling between the two countries. His unfortunate widow, unable to endure the scenes of her short-lived happiness, soon withdrew into her own country to seek such consolation as she could find in the bosom of her family. There, abandoning herself to the melancholy regrets to which her serious and pensive temper naturally disposed her, she devoted her hours to works of piety and benevolence, resolved to enter no more into engagements, which had thrown so dark a cloud over the morning of her life.*

On King John's death, in 1495, the crown of Portugal devolved on Emanuel, that enlightened monarch, who had the glory in the very commencement of his reign of solving the grand problem which had so long perplexed the world, of an undiscovered passage to the East. This prince had conceived a passion for the young and beautiful Isabella during her brief residence in Lisbon ; and, soon after his accession to the throne, he despatched an embassy to the Spanish court inviting her to share it

The Portuguese historian, Faria y Sousa, expends half a dozen folio pages on these royal revelries, which cost six months' preparation, and taxed the wits of the most finished artists and artificers in France, England, Flanders, Castile, and Portugal. (*Europa Portuguesa*, tom. ii. p. 452, et seq.) We see through-

out the same luxury of spectacle, the same elegant games of chivalry, — as the tilt of reeds, the rings, and the like, which the Castilians adopted from the Spanish Arabs.

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando el Catolico*, tom. v. fol. 38. — Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 312.

with him. But the princess, wedded to the memory of her early love, declined the proposals, notwithstanding they were strongly seconded by the wishes of her parents, who, however, were unwilling to constrain their daughter's inclinations on so delicate a point, trusting perhaps to the effects of time, and the perseverance of her royal suitor.*

In the mean while, the Catholic sovereigns were occupied with negotiations for the settlement of the other members of their family. The ambitious schemes of Charles VIII. established a community of interests among the great European states, such as had never before existed, or at least been understood; and the intimate relations thus introduced naturally led to intermarriages between the principal powers, who until this period seem to have been severed almost as far asunder as if oceans had rolled between them. The Spanish monarchs, in particular, had rarely gone beyond the limits of the peninsula for their family alliances. The new confederacy into which Spain had entered, now opened the

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, tom. v. fol. 78. 82. — Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iv. p. 95. — Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. cxlvi.

Martyr, in a letter written at the close of 1496, thus speaks of the Princess Isabella's faithful attachment to her husband's memory: "Mira fuit hujus feminæ in abjiciendis secundis nuptiis constantia. Tanta est ejus modestia, tanta vidualis

castitas, ut nec mensa post mariti mortem comederit, nec lautiquicquam degustaverit. Jejuniiis sese vigiliisque ita maceravit, ut sicco stipite siccior sit effecta. Suffulta rubore perturbatur, quandocunque de jugali thalamo sermo intexitur. Parentum tamen aliquando precibus, veluti olfacimus, inflectitur. Viget fama, futuram vestri regis Emmanuelis uxorem." Ep. clxxi.

way to more remote connexions, which were destined to exercise a permanent influence on the future politics of Europe. It was while Charles VIII. was wasting his time at Naples, that the marriages were arranged between the royal houses of Spain and Austria, by which the weight of these great powers was thrown into the same scale, and the balance of Europe unsettled for the greater part of the following century.*

The treaty provided, that Prince John, the heir of the Spanish monarchies, then in his eighteenth year, should be united with the Princess Margaret, daughter of the Emperor Maximilian; and that the Archduke Philip, his son and heir, and sovereign of the Low Countries in his mother's right, should marry Joanna, second daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella; no dowry was to be required with either princess.†

In the course of the following year, arrangements were also concluded for the marriage of the youngest daughter of the Castilian sovereigns with a prince of the royal house of England, the first example of the kind, I believe, for more than a century.‡ Ferdi-

* Zurita, Hist. tom. v. fol. 63.

† Zurita, tom. v. lib. ii. c. v.
— Ferreras, Hist. d'Espagne, tom. viii. p. 160.

‡ I believe there is no instance of such a union since that of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, with Doña Constanza, daughter of Peter the Cruel, 1371, from whom Queen Isa-

bella was lineally descended on the father's side.

The title of *Prince of Asturias*, appropriated to the heir-apparent of Castile, was first created for the Infant Don Henry, afterwards Henry III, on occasion of his marriage with John of Gaunt's daughter, 1388. It was professedly in imitation

nand had cultivated the good will of Henry VII, in the hope of drawing him into the confederacy against the French monarch; and in this had not wholly failed, although the wary king seems rather to have come into it as a silent partner, if we may so say, than with the intention of affording any open or very active coöperation.* The relations of amity between the two courts were still further strengthened by the treaty of marriage above alluded to, finally adjusted October 1st, 1496, and ratified the following year, between Arthur Prince of Wales and the Infanta Doña Catalina, conspicuous in English history, equally for her misfortunes and her virtues, as Catharine of Aragon.† The French viewed with

of the English title of Prince of Wales; and the Asturias were selected as that portion of the ancient Gothic monarchy which had never bowed beneath the Saracen yoke. Florez, *Reynas Catal.* tom. ii. pp. 708—715.—Mendoza, *Dignidades de Castilla*, lib. iii. cap. xxiii.

* Zurita, *Hist. de Hern. el Catal.* lib. ii. c. xxv.—Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. xii. pp. 638—642; ed. Lond. 1727.

Ferdinand used his good offices to mediate a peace between Henry VII. and the King of Scots; and it is a proof of the respect entertained for him by both these monarchs, that they agreed to refer their disputes to his arbitration. (Rymer, vol. xii. p. 671.) “And so,” says the old chronicler Hall, of the English prince, “being confe-

derate and alied by treatie and league with al his neighbors, he gratefied with his moost heartie thanks kyng Ferdinand and the quene his wife, to which woman none other was comparable in her tyme, for that they were the mediators, organes and instrumentes by the which the truce was concluded betwene the Scottish kynge and him, and rewarded his ambassadoure moost liberally and bountefully.” *Chronicle*, p. 483; ed. 1809.

† See the marriage treaty in Rymer. (*Fœdera*, vol. xii. pp. 658—666.) The marriage had been arranged between the Spanish and English courts as far back as March 1489, when the elder of the parties had not yet reached the fifth year of her age: this was confirmed by another, more full and definite, in

no little jealousy the progress of these various negotiations, which they zealously endeavoured to thwart by all the artifices of diplomacy. But King Ferdinand had sufficient address to secure in his interests persons of the highest credit at the courts of Henry and Maximilian, who promptly acquainted him with the intrigues of the French government, and effectually aided in counteracting them.*

The English connexion was necessarily deferred for some years, on account of the youth of the parties, neither of whom exceeded eleven years of age. No such impediment occurred in regard to the German alliances, and measures were taken at once for providing a suitable conveyance for the Infanta Joanna into Flanders, which should bring back the Princess Margaret on its return. By the end of summer, (1496,) a fleet, consisting of one hundred and thirty vessels, large and small, strongly manned, and thoroughly equipped with all the means of defence against the French cruisers, was got ready for sea in the ports of Guipuscoa and Biscay.† The

the following year, 1490. By this treaty it was stipulated that Catharine's portion should be 200,000 gold crowns, one-half to be paid down at the date of her marriage, and the remainder in two equal payments in the course of the two years ensuing. The Prince of Wales was to settle on her one-third of the revenues of the principality of Wales, the dukedom of Cornwall, and earldom of Ches-

ter. Rymer, *Fœdera*, vol. xii. pp. 411—417.

* "Procuero," says Zurita, "que se efectuassen los matrimonios de sus hijos, no solo con promesas, pero con dadivas que se hizieron a los privados de aquellos principes, que en ello entendian." *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. ii. cap. iii.

† The historians differ as usual as to the strength of this armament. Martyr makes it

whole was placed under the direction of Don Fadrique Enriquez, Admiral of Castile, who carried along with him a splendid show of chivalry, chiefly drawn from the northern provinces of the kingdom. A more gallant and beautiful armada never before quitted the shores of Spain. The Infanta Joanna, attended by a numerous suite, arrived on board the fleet towards the end of August, at the port of Laredo on the eastern borders of the Asturias, where she took a last farewell of the queen her mother, who postponed the hour of separation as long as possible by accompanying her daughter to the place of embarkation.

The weather, soon after her departure, became extremely rough and tempestuous; and it was so long ere any tidings of the squadron reached the queen, that her affectionate heart was filled with the most distressing apprehensions. She sent for the oldest and most experienced navigators in these boisterous northern seas, consulting them, says Martyr, day and night, on the probable causes of delay, the prevalent courses of the winds at that season, and the various difficulties and dangers of the voyage, bitterly regretting that the troubles with France

110 vessels and 10,000 soldiers (Opus Epist. ep. clxviii.); while Bernaldez carries the number to 150 sail and 25,000 soldiers. (Reyes Catol. MS. cap. cliii.) Ferreras adopts the latter estimate. (Tom. viii. p. 173.) The discrepancy may be in part explained, by supposing that Mar-

tyr intended only the galleys and the regular troops; while Bernaldez, writing more loosely, included vessels and seamen of every description. The strength of this force at any rate sufficiently attests the increased maritime resources of the country.

prevented any other means of communication than the treacherous element to which she had trusted her daughter.* Her spirits were still further depressed at this juncture by the death of her own mother, the dowager Isabella, who, under the mental infirmity with which she had been visited for many years, had always experienced the most devoted attention from her daughter, who ministered to her necessities with her own hands, and watched over her declining years with the most tender solicitude.†

At length the long-desired intelligence came of the arrival of the Castilian fleet at its place of destination. It had been so grievously shattered, however, by tempests, as to require being refitted in the ports of England. Several of the vessels were lost, and many of Joanna's attendants perished from the inclemency of the weather and the numerous hardships to which they were exposed. The infanta, however, happily reached Flanders in safety; and, not long after, her nuptials with the Archduke Philip were celebrated in the city of Lisle with all suitable pomp and solemnity.

The fleet was detained until the ensuing winter to transport the destined bride of the young Prince of Asturias to Spain. This lady, who had been affianced in her cradle to Charles VIII. of France, had

* P. Martyr, *Opus Epist. ep.* clxxii. — Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 96.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. cap. xii.

† Carbajal, *Anales de Fernando*, MS. año 96.—Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist. ep.* clxxii.

received her education at the court of Paris. On her intended husband's marriage with the heiress of Brittany, she had been returned to her native land under circumstances of indignity never to be forgiven by the house of Austria. She was now in the seventeenth year of her age, and had already given ample promise of those uncommon powers of mind which distinguished her in riper years, and of which she has left abundant evidence in various written compositions.*

On her passage to Spain, in midwinter, the fleet encountered such tremendous gales that part of it was shipwrecked, and Margaret's vessel had well nigh foundered. She retained, however, sufficient composure amidst the perils of her situation, to indite her own epitaph, in the form of a pleasant distich, which Fontenelle has made the subject of one of his amusing dialogues, where he affects to consider the fortitude displayed by her at this awful moment as surpassing that of the philosophic Adrian in his dying hour, or the vaunted heroism of Cato of Utica.† Fortunately, however, Margaret's epitaph

* Pet. Martyr, Opus Epist. ep. clxxiv.—Garibay, Compend. Hist. de España, tom. ii. lib. xix. c. vi. — Gaillard, Rivalité de France et d'Espagne, tom. iii. pp. 416. 423. — Sandoval, Historia del Emperador Carlos V. Amberes, 1681, fol. tom. i. p. 2.

These, comprehending her verses, public addresses, and Discourse on her own Life, have been collected into a single volume, under the title of "La

Couronne Margaritique," Lyons, 1549, by the French writer, Jean la Maire de Belges, her faithful follower, but whose greatest glory it is to have been the instructor of Clement Marot.

† Fontenelle, Œuvres, tom. i. Dial. iv.

"Ci gist Margot, la gentil' damoiselle
Qu' a deux maris, et encore
est pucelle."

was not needed; she arrived in safety at the port of Santander in the Asturias early in March 1497.

The young Prince of Asturias, accompanied by the king his father, hastened towards the north to receive his royal mistress, whom they met and escorted to Burgos, where she was received with the highest marks of satisfaction by the queen and the whole court. Preparations were instantly made for solemnizing the nuptials of the royal pair, after the expiration of Lent, in a style of magnificence such as had never before been witnessed under the present reign. The marriage ceremony took place on the 3rd of April, and was performed by the Archbishop of Toledo in the presence of the grandees and principal nobility of Castile, the foreign ambassadors, and the delegates from Aragon. Among these latter were the magistrates of the principal cities, clothed in their municipal insignia and crimson robes of office, who seem to have had quite as important parts assigned them by their democratic communities, in this and all similar pageants, as any of the nobility or gentry. The nuptials were followed by a brilliant succession of fêtes, tourneys, tilts of reeds, and other warlike spectacles, in which the matchless chivalry of Spain poured into the lists to display their magnificence and prowess in the presence of

It must be allowed that Margaret's quiet *nonchalance* was much more suited to Fontenelle's habitual taste, than the imposing scene of Cato's death. In-

deed, the French satirist was so averse to *scenes* of all kinds, that he has contrived to find a ridiculous side in this last act of the patriot Roman.

their future queen.* The chronicles of the day remark on the striking contrast exhibited at these entertainments, between the gay and familiar manners of Margaret and her Flemish nobles, and the pomp and stately ceremonial of the Castilian court, to which, indeed, the Austrian princess, nurtured as she had been in a Parisian atmosphere, could never be wholly reconciled.†

The marriage of the heir-apparent could not have been celebrated at a more auspicious period. It was in the midst of negotiations for a general peace, when the nation might reasonably hope to taste the sweets of repose, after so many long and uninterrupted years of war. Every bosom swelled with exultation in contemplating the glorious destinies of their country under the beneficent sway of a prince,

* That these were not mere holiday sports was proved by the melancholy death of Alonso de Cardenas, son of the Comendador de Leon, who lost his life in a tourney. *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 2, dial. 1.

† Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 97.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. xvi.—Lanuza, *Hist. de Aragon*, lib. i. c. viii.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 330.

“Y aunque,” says the last author, “a la princessa se le dexaron todos sus criados, estilos, y entretenimientos, se la advirtio, que en las ceremonias no havia de tratar a las personas Reales, y Grandes, con la famili-

aridad y llaneza de las casas de Austria, Borgoña, y Francia, sino con la gravedad, y mesurada autoridad, de los Reyes, y naciones de España!”

The sixth volume of the Spanish Academy of History contains an inventory, taken from the archives of Simancas, of the rich plate and jewels presented to the Princess Margaret on the day of her marriage. They are said to be “of such value and perfect workmanship, that the like was never before seen.” (*Ilust.* xi. pp. 338—342.) Isabella had turned these baubles to good account in the war of Granada. She was too simple in her taste to attach much value to luxury of apparel.

the first heir of the hitherto dissevered monarchies of Spain. Alas! at the moment when Ferdinand and Isabella, blessed in the affections of their people, and surrounded by all the trophies of a glorious reign, seemed to have reached the very zenith of human felicity, they were doomed to receive one of those mournful lessons which admonish us that all earthly prosperity is but a dream.*

Not long after Prince John's marriage, the sovereigns had the satisfaction to witness that of their daughter Isabella, who, notwithstanding her repugnance to a second union, had yielded at length to the urgent entreaties of her parents to receive the addresses of her Portuguese lover. She required as the price of this, however, that Emanuel should first banish the Jews from his dominions, where they had bribed a resting-place since their expulsion from Spain; a circumstance to which the superstitious princess imputed the misfortunes which had fallen of late on the royal house of Portugal. Emanuel, whose own liberal mind revolted at this unjust and impolitic measure, was weak enough to allow his passion to get the better of his principles, and passed

* It is precisely this period, or rather the whole period from 1493 to 1497, which Oviedo selects as that of the greatest splendour and festivity at the court of the Catholic sovereigns. "El año de 1493, y uno ó dos despues, y aun hasta el de 1497 años fué cuando la corte de los

Reyes Catolicos Don Fernando é Doña Isabel de gloriosa memoria, mas alegres tiempos é mas regozijados, vino en su corte, é mas encumbrada andubo la gala é las fiestas é servicios de galanes é damas." *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 4, dial. 44.

sentence of exile on every Israelite in his kingdom; furnishing perhaps the only example in which love has been made one of the thousand motives for persecuting this unhappy race.*

The marriage ushered in under such ill-omened auspices was celebrated at the frontier town of Valencia de Alcantara, in the presence of the Catholic sovereigns, without pomp or parade of any kind. While they were detained there, an express arrived from Salamanca, bringing tidings of the dangerous illness of their son, the Prince of Asturias. He had been seized with a fever in the midst of the public rejoicings to which his arrival with his youthful bride in that city had given rise. The symptoms speedily assumed an alarming character. The prince's constitution, naturally delicate, though strengthened by a life of habitual temperance, sunk under the violence of the attack; and when his father, who posted with all possible expedition to Salamanca, arrived there, no hopes were entertained of his recovery.†

* Faria y Sousa, *Europ. Portug.* tom. ii. pp. 498, 499.—Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iv. p. 95.—Zurita, tom. v. lib. iii. c. vi.—Lanuza, *Hist. de Aragon*, ubi supra.

† Galindez de Carbajal, MS. año 97.—Florez, *Reynas Catholicas*, tom. ii. pp. 846. 848.—Zurita, *Hist.* tom. v. fol. 127, 128.—Clède, *Hist. de Portug.* tom. iv. p. 101.

The physicians recommended

a temporary separation of John from his young bride; a remedy, however, which the queen opposed from conscientious scruples somewhat singular. “*Hortantur medici Reginam, hortatur et Rex, ut à principis latere Margaritam aliquando semoveat, interpellat. Inducias precantur. Protestantur periculum ex frequenti copulâ ephebo imminere; qualiter eum suxerit quamve subtristis incedat, consideret ite-*

Ferdinand, however, endeavoured to cheer his son with hopes which he did not feel himself: but the young prince told him that it was too late to be deceived; that he was prepared to part with a world, which in its best estate was filled with vanity and vexation; and that all he now desired was, that his parents might feel the same sincere resignation to the divine will which he experienced himself. Ferdinand gathered new fortitude from the example of his heroic son, whose presages were unhappily too soon verified. He expired on the 4th of October 1497, in the twentieth year of his age, in the same spirit of Christian philosophy which he had displayed during his whole illness.*

Ferdinand, apprehensive of the effect which the abrupt intelligence of this calamity might have on the queen, caused letters to be sent at brief intervals, containing fictitious accounts of the gradual decline of the prince's health, so as to prepare her for the inevitable stroke. Isabella, however, who through all her long career of prosperous fortune may be said

rum atque iterum monent; medullas lædi, stomachum hebetari se sentire Reginæ renunciant. Intercidat, dum licet, obstetque principiis, instant. Nil proficiunt. Respondet regina, homines non oportere, quos Deus jugali vinculo junxerit, separare." Martyr, ep. clxxvi.

* P. Martyr, Op. Epistolar. ep. clxxxii.—L. M. Siculo, Cosas Memor. de España, fol. 182.—

Carbajal, Anal. de Fernando, MS. año 97.—Quincuagenas de Oviedo, MS. dial. de Deza.

Peter Martyr, in more of a classic than a Christian vein, refers Prince John's composure in his latter hours to his familiarity with the divine Aristotle. "Ætatem quæ ferebat superabant; nec mirum tamen. Perlegerat namque divini Aristotelis pleraque volumina," &c. Ubi supra.

to have kept her heart in constant training for the dark hour of adversity, received the fatal tidings in a spirit of meek and humble acquiescence, testifying her resignation in the beautiful language of Scripture, "The Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be his name!" *

"Thus," says Martyr, who had the melancholy satisfaction of rendering the last sad offices to his royal pupil, "was laid low the hope of all Spain." "Never was there a death," says another chronicler, "which occasioned such deep and general lamentation throughout the land." All the unavailing honours which affection could devise were paid to his memory. His funeral obsequies were celebrated with melancholy splendour, and his remains deposited in the noble Dominican monastery of St. Thomas at Avila, which had been erected by his parents. The court put on a new and deeper mourning than that hitherto used, as if to testify their unwonted grief.† All offices, public and private, were closed for forty days; and sable-coloured ban-

* Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolar. ep. clxxxiii.

Martyr draws an affecting picture of the anguish of the bereaved parents, which betrayed itself in looks more eloquent than words. "Reges tantam dissimulare ærumnam nituntur; ast nos prostratum in internis ipsorum animum cernimus; oculos alter in faciem alterius crebrò conjiciunt, in propatulo sedentes. Unde quid lateat pro-

ditur. Nimirum tamen, desidererent humanâ carne vestiti esse homines, essentque adamante duriores, nisi quid amiserint sentirent."

† Blancas, Coronaciones de Aragon, lib. iii. cap. xviii.—Garibay, Hist. Comp. de España, tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. vi.—Sackcloth was substituted for the white serge, which till this time had been used as the mourning dress.

ners were suspended from the walls and portals of the cities. Such extraordinary tokens of public sorrow bear strong testimony to the interest felt in the young prince, independently of his exalted station; similar, and perhaps more unequivocal evidence of his worth, is afforded by abundance of contemporary notices, not merely in works designed for the public, but in private correspondence. The learned Martyr, in particular, whose situation, as Prince John's preceptor, afforded him the best opportunities of observation, is unbounded in commendations of his royal pupil, whose extraordinary promise of intellectual and moral excellence had furnished him with the happiest, alas! delusive auguries, for the future destiny of his country.*

By the death of John without heirs, the succession devolved on his eldest sister, the Queen of Portugal.†

* Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. clxxxii. — Garibay, *Compend. Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xix. c. vi. — L. M. Siculo, *Cosas Memorables*, fol. 182. — Blancas, *Coronaciones de los Reyes de Aragon*, p. 248.

It must be allowed to furnish no mean proof of the excellence of Prince John's heart, that it was not corrupted by the liberal doses of flattery with which his worthy tutor was in the habit of regaling him from time to time. Take the beginning of one of Martyr's letters to his pupil, in the following modest strain. "Mirande in pueritiâ senex, salve. Quotquot tecum versan-

tur homines, sive genere polleant, sive ad obsequium fortunæ humiliores, destinati ministri, te laudant, extollunt, admirantur." *Epist.* xcvi.

† Hopes were entertained of a male heir at the time of John's death, as his widow was left pregnant; but these were frustrated by her being delivered of a still-born infant at the end of a few months. Margaret did not continue long in Spain. She experienced the most affectionate treatment from the king and queen, who made her an extremely liberal provision. (*Zurita, Hist.* tom. v. lib. iii. c. iv.) But her Flemish followers could

Intelligence, however, was received soon after that event, that the Archduke Philip, with the restless ambition which distinguished him in later life, had assumed for himself and his wife Joanna the title of 'Princes of Castile.' Ferdinand and Isabella, disgusted with this proceeding, sent to request the attendance of the King and Queen of Portugal in Castile, in order to secure a recognition of their rights by the national legislature. The royal pair, accordingly, in obedience to the summons, quitted their capital of Lisbon early in the spring of 1498. In their progress through the country, they were magnificently entertained at the castles of the great Castilian lords, and towards the close of April reached the ancient city of Toledo, where the cortes had been convened to receive them.*

not reconcile themselves to the reserve and burdensome ceremonial of the Castilian court, so different from the free and joyous life to which they had been accustomed at home; and they prevailed on their mistress to return to her native land in the course of the year 1499. She was subsequently married to the Duke of Savoy, who died without issue in less than three years, and Margaret passed the remainder of her life in widowhood, being appointed by her father, the emperor, to the government of the Netherlands, which she administered with ability. She died in 1530.

* Marina has transcribed from the archives of Toledo the writ

of summons to that city on this occasion. *Teoría*, tom. ii. p. xvi. —Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, tom. v. lib. iii. c. xviii.—Bernaldez, *Hist. de Ferd. y Isab.* MS. c. cliv.—Clède, *Hist. de Portugal*, tom. iv. p. 101.—Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 98.—Faria y Sousa, *Europa Port.* tom. ii. pp. 500, 501.

The latter writer expatiates with great satisfaction on the stately etiquette observed on the reception of the Portuguese monarchs and their suite by the Spanish sovereigns. "Queen Isabella," he says, "appeared leaning on the arm of her old favourite Gutierre de Cardenas, Comendador of Leon, and of a Portuguese noble, Dom Juan de

After the usual oaths of recognition had been tendered, without opposition, by the different branches to the Portuguese princes, the court adjourned to Saragossa, where the legislature of Aragon was assembled for a similar purpose.

Some apprehensions were entertained, however, of the unfavourable disposition of that body, since the succession of females was not countenanced by the ancient usage of the country; and the Aragonese, as Martyr remarks in one of his epistles, “were well known to be a pertinacious race, who would leave no stone unturned in the maintenance of their constitutional rights.”*

These apprehensions were fully realized; for no sooner was the object of the present meeting laid before cortes in a speech from the throne, with which parliamentary business in Aragon was always opened, than decided opposition was manifested to a proceeding which it was declared had no precedent in their history. The succession of the crown, it was contended, had been limited by repeated testaments of their princes to male heirs, and practice and public sentiment had so far coincided with this, that the attempted violation of the rule by Peter IV, in fa-

Sousa. The latter took care to acquaint her with the rank and condition of each of his countrymen as they were presented, in order that she might the better adjust the measure of condescension and courtesy due to each; a perilous obligation,” he conti-

nues, “with all nations, but with the Portuguese most perilous!”

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epist.* ep. cxciv. — Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 334.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvii. c. iii.

vous of his own daughters, had plunged the nation in a civil war. It was further urged, that by the will of the very last monarch, John II, it was provided that the crown should descend to the male issue of his son Ferdinand, and in default of such to the male issue of Ferdinand's daughters, to the entire exclusion of the females. At all events, it was better to postpone the consideration of this matter until the result of the Queen of Portugal's pregnancy, then far advanced, should be ascertained; since, should it prove to be a son, all doubts of constitutional validity would be removed.

In answer to these objections it was stated, that no express law existed in Aragon excluding females from the succession; that an example had already occurred, as far back indeed as the twelfth century, of a queen who held the crown in her own right; that the acknowledged power of females to transmit the right of succession necessarily inferred that right existing in themselves; that the present monarch had doubtless as competent authority as his predecessors to regulate the law of inheritance, and that his act, supported by the supreme authority of cortes, might set aside any former disposition of the crown; that this interference was called for by the present opportunity of maintaining the permanent union of Castile and Aragon; without which they must otherwise return to their ancient divided state, and comparative insignificance.*

* *Blancæ Rerum Arag. Commentarii*, p. 273. — Blancas, Co-

These arguments, however cogent, were far from being conclusive with the opposite party; and the debate was protracted to such length, that Isabella, impatient of an opposition to what the practice in her own dominions had taught her to regard as the inalienable right of her daughter, inconsiderately exclaimed, "It would be better to reduce the country by arms at once, than endure this insolence of the cortes." To which Antonio de Fonseca, the same cavalier who spoke his mind so fearlessly to King Charles VIII. on his march to Naples, had the independence to reply, "That the Aragonese had only acted as good and loyal subjects, who, as they were accustomed to mind their oaths, considered well before they took them; and that they must certainly stand excused if they moved with caution in an affair which they found so difficult to justify by precedent in their history."* This blunt expostulation

ronaciones de los Reyes de Aragon, lib. i. c. xviii.—Mariana, *Hist. de España*, tom. ii. lib. xxvii. c. iii.—Zurita, *Hist.* tom. v. fol. 55, 56.

It is remarkable that the Aragonese should so readily have acquiesced in the right of females to convey a title to the crown which they could not enjoy themselves. This was precisely the principle on which Edward III. set up his claim to the throne of France; a principle too repugnant to the commonest rules of inheritance to obtain any countenance. The exclusion of females in Aragon could not pre-

tend to be founded on any express law, as in France; but the practice, with the exception of a single example three centuries old, was quite as uniform.

* Blancas, *Coronaciones de Aragon*, lib. iii. c. xviii.—Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, tom. v. lib. iii. c. xxx.

It is a proof of the high esteem in which Isabella held this independent statesman, that we find his name mentioned in her testament among half a dozen others whom she particularly recommended to her successors for their meritorious and loyal services. See the document in

of the honest courtier, equally creditable to the sovereign who could endure, and the subject who could make it, was received in the frank spirit in which it was given, and probably opened Isabella's eyes to her own precipitancy, as we find no further allusion to coercive measures.

Before anything was determined, the discussion was suddenly brought to a close by an unforeseen and most melancholy event,—the death of the Queen of Portugal, the unfortunate subject of it. That princess had possessed a feeble constitution from her birth, with a strong tendency to pulmonary complaints. She had early felt a presentiment that she should not survive the birth of her child; this feeling strengthened as she approached the period of her delivery; and in less than one hour after that event, which took place on the 23rd of August 1498, she expired in the arms of her afflicted parents.*

This blow was almost too much for the unhappy mother, whose spirits had not yet had time to rally since the death of her only son. She, indeed, exhibited the outward marks of composure, testifying the entire resignation of one who had learned to build her hopes of happiness on a better world. She schooled herself so far as to continue to take an interest in all her public duties, and to watch over the common weal with the same maternal solicitude

Dormer, *Discursos Varios de Historia*, p. 354.

70. 98.—Florez, *Reynas Catol.* tom. ii. pp. 846, 847.—Faria y Sousa, *Europ. Portug.* tom. ii. p. 504.

* Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. años

as before ; but her health gradually sunk under this accumulated load of sorrow, which threw a deep shade of melancholy over the evening of her life.

The infant, whose life had cost so dear, proved a male, and received the name of Miguel, in honour of the saint on whose day he first saw the light. In order to dissipate, in some degree, the general gloom occasioned by the late catastrophe, it was thought best to exhibit the young prince before the eyes of his future subjects ; and he was accordingly borne in the arms of his nurse, in a magnificent litter, through the streets of the city, escorted by the principal nobility. Measures were then taken for obtaining the sanction of his legitimate claims to the crown. Whatever doubts had been entertained of the validity of the mother's title, there could be none whatever of the child's, since those who denied the right of females to inherit themselves, admitted their power of conveying such a right to male issue. As a preliminary step to the public recognition of the prince, it was necessary to name a guardian who should be empowered to make the necessary engagements, and to act in his behalf. The Justice of Aragon, in his official capacity, after due examination, appointed the grand-parents Ferdinand and Isabella to the office of guardians during his minority, which would expire by law at the age of fourteen.*

* Blancae Commentarii Rer. cas, Coronaciones de Aragon, Aragon. pp. 510, 511.—Blan- lib. iii. c. xix.—Geronimo Mar-

On Saturday, the 22nd of September, when the queen had sufficiently recovered from a severe illness brought on by her late sufferings, the four arms of the cortes of Aragon assembled in the house of deputation at Saragossa; and Ferdinand and Isabella made oath as guardians of the heir-apparent, before the justice, not to exercise any jurisdiction whatever in the name of the young prince during his minority; engaging, moreover, as far as in their power, that, on his coming of age, he should swear to respect the laws and liberties of the realm, before entering on any of the rights of sovereignty himself. The four estates then took the oath of fealty to Prince Miguel, as lawful heir and successor to the crown of Aragon; with the protestation, that it should not be construed into a precedent for exacting such an oath hereafter during the minority of the heir-apparent. With such watchful attention to constitutional forms of procedure did the people of Aragon endeavour to secure their liberties; forms which continued to be observed in later times, long after these liberties had been swept away.*

tel, Forma de Celebrar Cortes, c. xlv.—Alvarus Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Ximenii, fol. 28.—Lanuza, Historia de Aragon, lib. i. c. ix.

* Blancas, Coronaciones, ubi supra. — Blancæ Commentarii, pp. 510, 511.

The reverence of the Aragonese for their institutions is shown in their observance of the most

insignificant ceremonies. A remarkable instance of this occurred in the year 1481 at Saragossa, when the queen having been constituted *lieutenant-general* of the kingdom, and duly qualified to hold cortes in the absence of the king her husband, who by the ancient laws of the land was required to preside over it in person, it was

In the month of January of the ensuing year the young prince's succession was duly confirmed by the cortes of Castile, and in the following March by that of Portugal; thus, for once, the crowns of the three monarchies of Castile, Aragon, and Portugal were suspended over one head. The Portuguese, retaining the bitterness of ancient rivalry, looked with distrust at the prospect of an union, fearing, with some reason, that the importance of the lesser state would be wholly merged in that of the greater. But the untimely death of the destined heir of these honours, which took place before he had completed his second year, removed the causes of jealousy, and defeated the only chance which had ever occurred of bringing under the same rule three independent nations, whom a common origin, geographical position, and, above all, resemblance of manners, sentiments, and language would seem to have originally intended to form but one.*

deemed necessary to obtain a formal act of the legislature for opening the door for her admission.—See Blancas, *Modo de Proceder en Cortes*, fol. 82, 83.

* Faria y Sousa, *Europa Portug.* tom. ii. pp. 504. 507.—

Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos*, MS. c. cliv.—Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 99.—Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando el Catolico*, tom. v. lib. iii. c. xxxiii.—Sandoval, *Hist. de Carlos V.* tom. i. p. 4.

CHAPTER V.

DEATH OF CARDINAL MENDOZA.—RISE OF XIMENES.—
ECCLESIASTICAL REFORM.

IN the beginning of 1495, the sovereigns lost their old and faithful minister, the Grand Cardinal of Spain, Don Pedro Gonzalez de Mendoza. He was the fourth son of the celebrated Marquis of Santillana, and was placed by his talents at the head of a family, every member of which must be allowed to have exhibited a rare union of public and private virtue. The cardinal reached the age of sixty-six, when his days were terminated after a long and painful illness, on the 11th of January, at his palace of Guadalajara.*

In the unhappy feuds between Henry IV. and his

* Galindez de Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 95.—Salazar de Mendoza, Cronica del Gran Cardenal, lib. ii. c. xlv. xlvi. Zurita, Anales de Aragon, tom. v. fol. 61.—Pulgar, Claros Varones, tit. iv.

His disorder was an abscess on the kidneys, which confined him to the house nearly a year before his death. When this event

happened, a white cross of extraordinary magnitude and splendour, shaped precisely like that on his arms, was seen in the heavens directly over his house, by a crowd of spectators, for more than two hours; a full account of which was duly transmitted to Rome by the Spanish court, and has obtained easy credit with the principal Spanish historians.

younger brother, Alphonso, the cardinal had remained faithful to the former; but on the death of that monarch, he threw his whole weight, with that of his powerful family, into the scale of Isabella, whether influenced by a conviction of her superior claims, or her capacity for government. This was a most important acquisition to the royal cause; and Mendoza's consummate talents for business, recommended by the most agreeable address, secured him the confidence of both Ferdinand and Isabella, who had long been disgusted with the rash and arrogant bearing of their old minister Carillo.

On the death of that turbulent prelate, Mendoza succeeded to the archiepiscopal see of Toledo. His new situation naturally led to still more intimate relations with the sovereigns, who uniformly deferred to his experience, consulting him on all important matters, not merely of a public, but of a private nature. In short, he gained such ascendancy in the cabinet during a long ministry of more than twenty years, that he was pleasantly called by the courtiers the "third King of Spain."*

* "Nam præter," says Alvaro Gomez of him, "clarissimum tum natalium, tum fortunæ, tum dignitatis splendorem, quæ in illo ornamenta summa erant, incredibilem animi sublimitatem cum pari morum facilitate, elegantiaque conjunxerat, ut meritò locum in republicà summo proximum ad supremum usque diem tenuerit." (De Rebus Gestis Xi-

menii, fol. 9.) Martyr, noticing the cardinal's death, bestows the following brief but comprehensive panegyric on him. "Periit Gonsalus Mendotiæ, domûs splendor et lucida fax; periit quem universa colebat Hispania, quem exteri etiam principes venerabantur, quem ordo cardineus collegam sibi esse gloriabatur." — Opus Epistolarum, ep. clviii.

The minister did not abuse the confidence so generously reposed in him. He called the attention of his royal mistress to objects most deserving it. His views were naturally grand and lofty; and, if he sometimes yielded to the fanatical impulse of the age, he never failed to support her heartily in every generous enterprise for the advancement of her people. When raised to the rank of primate of Spain, he indulged his natural inclination for pomp and magnificence. He filled his palace with pages selected from the noblest families in the kingdom, whom he carefully educated. He maintained a numerous body of armed retainers, which, far from being a mere empty pageant, formed a most effective corps for public service on all requisite occasions. He dispensed the immense revenues of his bishopric with the same munificent hand which has so frequently distinguished the Spanish prelacy, encouraging learned men, and endowing public institutions. The most remarkable of these were the college of Santa Cruz at Valladolid, and the hospital of the same name for foundlings at Toledo, the erection of which, completed at his sole charge, consumed more than ten years each.*

The cardinal, in his younger days, was occasionally seduced by those amorous propensities in which the Spanish clergy freely indulged, contaminated, perhaps, by the example of their Mahometan

* Salazar de Mendoza, *Cron. del Gran Cardenal*, pp. 263—273. 381—410.

neighbours. He left several children by his amours with two ladies of rank, from whom some of the best houses in the kingdom are descended.* A characteristic anecdote is recorded of him in relation to this matter. An ecclesiastic, who one day delivered a discourse in his presence, took occasion to advert to the laxity of the age, in general terms indeed, but bearing too pertinent an application to the cardinal to be mistaken. The attendants of the latter boiled with indignation at the preacher's freedom, whom they determined to chastise for his presumption. They prudently, however, postponed this until they should see what effect the discourse had on their master. The cardinal, far from betraying any resentment, took no other notice of the preacher than to send him a dish of choice game, which had been served up at his own table, where he was entertaining a party of friends that day, accompanying it at the same time, by way of sauce, with a substantial donative of gold doblas; an act of Christian charity not at all to the taste of his own servants. It wrought its effects on the worthy divine, who at once saw the error of his ways, and, the next time he mounted the pulpit, took care to frame his discourse in such a manner as to counteract the former unfavourable impressions, to the

* "Gran varon y muy experimentado y prudente en negocios," says Oviedo of the cardinal, "*pero á vueltas de las negociaciones desta vida, tuvo tres*

hijos varones," &c. Then follows a full notice of this graceless progeny. — Quincuagenas, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 8.

entire satisfaction, if not edification, of his audience. "Now-a-days," says the honest biographer who reports the incident, himself a lineal descendant of the cardinal, "the preacher would not have escaped so easily. And with good reason; for the holy Gospel should be discreetly preached, 'cum grano salis,' that is to say, with the decorum and deference due to majesty and men of high estate!" *

When Cardinal Mendoza's illness assumed an alarming aspect, the sovereigns removed their residence to the neighbourhood of Guadalajara, where he was confined. The king and queen, especially the latter, with the affectionate concern which she manifested for more than one of her faithful subjects, used to visit him in person, testifying her sympathy for his sufferings, and benefiting by the lights of the sagacious mind which had so long helped to guide her. She still further showed her regard for her old minister by condescending to accept the office of his executor, which she punctually discharged, superintending the disposition of his effects according to his

* Salazar de Mendoza, *Cronica del Gran Cardenal*, lib. ii. cap. lxvi.

The Doctor Pedro Salazar de Mendoza's biography of his illustrious relative is a very fair specimen of the Spanish style of book-making in ancient times. One event seems to suggest another with about as much cohesion as the rhymes of the House

that Jack built. There is scarcely a place or personage of note, that the grand cardinal was brought in contact with in the course of his life, whose history is not made the theme of profuse dissertation. Nearly fifty chapters are taken up, for example, with the distinguished men who graduated at the college of Santa Cruz.

testament,* and particularly the erection of the state-ly hospital of Santa Cruz before mentioned, not a stone of which was laid before his death.†

In one of her interviews with the dying minister, the queen requested his advice respecting the nomination of his successor. The cardinal, in reply, earnestly cautioned her against raising any one of the principal nobility to this dignity, almost too exalted for any subject, and which, when combined with powerful family connexions, would enable a man of factious disposition to defy the royal authority itself, as they had once bitter experience in the case of Archbishop Carillo. On being pressed to name the individual whom he thought best qualified in every point of view for the office, he is said to have recommended Fray Francisco Ximenez de Cisneros, a friar of the Franciscan order, and confessor of the queen. As this extraordinary personage exercised a more

* "Non hoc præcipuum," says Tacitus with truth, "amicorum munus est, prosequi defunctum ignavo questu: sed quæ voluerit meminisse, quæ mandaverit exsequi."—*Annales*, lib. ii. sec. lxxi.

† *Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum*, ep. cxliii.—*Carbajal, Anales de Fernando el Catolico*, MS. año 94.—*Salazar de Mendoza, Cronica del Gran Cardenal*, lib. ii. c. xlv.

A foundling hospital does not seem to have come amiss in Spain, where, according to Sala-

zar, the wretched parents frequently destroyed their offspring by casting them into wells and pits, or exposing them in desert places to die of famine: "*The more compassionate*," he observes, "laid them at the doors of the churches, where they were too often worried to death by dogs and other animals." The Grand Cardinal's nephew, who founded a similar institution, is said to have furnished an asylum in the course of his life to no less than thirteen thousand of these little victims!—*Ibid.* c. lxi.

important control over the destinies of his country than any other subject during the remainder of the present reign, it will be necessary to put the reader in possession of his history.*

Ximenez de Cisneros, or Ximenes as he is usually called by his contemporaries, was born at the little town of Tordelaguna, in the year 1436,† of an ancient but decayed family.‡ He was early destined by his parents for the church, and, after studying grammar at Alcala, was removed at fourteen to the university of Salamanca. Here he went through the regular course of instruction then pursued, devoting himself assiduously to the civil and canon law; and at the end of six years received the degree

* Salazar de Mendoza, Cronica del Gr. Cardenal, lib. ii. c. xlvi. — Alvarus Gomecius, De Rebus Gestis Ximenii, fol. 8; ed. Compluti, 1569.

The dying cardinal is said to have recommended, among other things, that the queen should repair any wrong done to Joanna Beltraneja by marrying her with the young Prince of Asturias; which suggestion was so little to Isabella's taste, that she broke off the conversation, saying, "the good man wandered and talked nonsense."

† It is singular Fléchier should have blundered some twenty years in the date of Ximenes' birth, which he makes 1457. (Hist. du Card. Ximenes, liv. i. p. iii.). It is not singular that Marsollier should. Hist. du Ministère de Ximenes, liv. i. p. iii.

‡ The honourable extraction of Ximenes is intimated in Juan Vergara's verses at the end of the Complutensian Polyglot:

"Nomine Cisnerius, clarâ de stirpe parentum,
Et meritis factus clarior ipse suis."

Fray Pedro de Quintanilla y Mendoza makes a goodly genealogical tree for his hero, of which King Pelayo, King Pepin, Charlemagne, and other royal worthies, are the respectable roots. (Proëmia Dedicatoria, pp. 5—35.) According to Gonzalo de Oviedo, his father was a poor hidalgo, who, spending his little substance on the education of his children, was obliged to take up the profession of an advocate. Quincuagenas, MS.

of bachelor in each of them, a *circumstance* at that time of rare occurrence.*

Three years after quitting the university, the young bachelor removed by the advice of his parents to Rome, as affording a better field for ecclesiastical preferment than he could find at home. Here he seems to have attracted some notice by the diligence with which he devoted himself to his professional studies and avocations; but still he was far from reaping the golden fruits presaged by his kindred, and at the expiration of six years he was suddenly recalled to his native country by the death of his father, who left his affairs in so embarrassed a condition as to require his immediate presence.†

Before his return, Ximenes obtained a papal bull, or *expectative*, preferring him to the first benefice of a specified value which should become vacant in the see of Toledo. Several years elapsed before such a vacancy offered itself by the death of the archpriest of Uzeda, 1473, and Ximenes took possession of that living by virtue of the apostolic grant.

This assumption of the papal court to dispose of the church livings at its own pleasure, had been long regarded by the Spaniards as a flagrant imposition; and Carillo, the Archbishop of Toledo, in whose diocese the vacancy occurred, was not likely to sub-

* Quintanilla y Mendoza, Archetypo de Virtudes, Espejo de Prelados, p. 6.—Alvarus Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Ximen. fol. 2. — Ibid. Miscellanear.

MS. ex Biblioth. Reg. Matritens.
† Alvarus Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Xim. fol. 2.—Ibid. Miscellanear. MS.—Eugenio de Robles, Compendio, cap. xi.

mit to it tamely. He had, moreover, promised this very place to one of his own followers. He determined accordingly to compel Ximenes to surrender his pretensions in favour of the latter; and, finding argument ineffectual, resorted to force, confining him in the fortress of Uzeda, whence he was subsequently removed to the strong tower of Santorcaz, then used as a prison for contumacious ecclesiastics. But Carrillo understood little of the temper of Ximenes, which was too inflexible to be broken by persecution. The archbishop in time became convinced of this, and was persuaded to release him, but not till after an imprisonment of more than six years.*

Ximenes, thus restored to freedom, and placed in undisturbed possession of his benefice, was desirous of withdrawing from the jurisdiction of his vindictive superior, and not long after (1480) effected an exchange for the chaplainship of Siguenza. In this new situation he devoted himself with renewed ardour to his theological studies, occupying himself diligently moreover with Hebrew and Chaldee, his knowledge of which proved of no little use in the concoction of his famous polyglot.

Mendoza was at that time Bishop of Siguenza. It was impossible that a man of his penetration should come in contact with a character like that of Ximenes without discerning its extraordinary quali-

* Quintanilla, Archetypo de Virtudes, pp. 8—10.—Alvarus Gomecius, De Rebus Gest. Ximenii, fol. 2. — Fléchier, Hist. du Card. Ximenes, pp. 8. 10; ed. 4to. 1693. — Suma de la Vida del Cardenal Cisneros, MS.

ties. It was not long before he appointed him his vicar, with the administration of his diocese; in which situation he displayed such capacity for business that the Count of Cifuentes, on falling into the hands of the Moors, after the unfortunate affair of the Axarquia, confided to him the sole management of his vast estates during his captivity.*

But these secular concerns grew more and more distasteful to Ximenes, whose naturally austere and contemplative disposition had been deepened probably by the melancholy incidents of his life into a stern religious enthusiasm. He determined, therefore, to break at once from the shackles which bound him to the world, and seek an asylum in some religious establishment where he might devote himself unreservedly to the service of Heaven. He selected for this purpose the Observantines of the Franciscan order, the most rigid of the monastic societies. He resigned his various employments and benefices, with annual rents to the amount of 2000 ducats, and, in defiance of the arguments and entreaties of his friends, entered on his noviciate in the convent of San Juan de los Reyes, at Toledo; a superb pile then erecting by the Spanish sovereigns, in pursuance of a vow made during the war of Granada.†

* Suma de la Vida de Cisneros, MS.—Alvarus Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Xim. fol. 3.—Robles, Compendio de la Vida de Cisneros, cap. xi.—Quincua-genas de Oviedo, MS. dial. de Ximeni.

† Quintanilla y Mendoza, Archetypo de Virtudes, p. 11.—Alvarus Gomecius, Miscellan. MS.—Ibid. De Rebus Gestis Ximenii, fol. 4.

This edifice, says Salazar de Mendoza, in respect to its sa-

He distinguished his noviciate by practising every ingenious variety of mortification with which superstition has contrived to swell the inevitable catalogue of human sufferings. He slept on the ground or on the hard floor with a billet of wood for his pillow. He wore hair-cloth next his skin, and exercised himself with fasts, vigils, and stripes, to a degree scarcely surpassed by the fanatical founder of his order. At the end of the year, he regularly professed, adopting then for the first time the name of Francisco, in compliment to his patron saint, instead of that of Gonzalo by which he had been baptized.

No sooner had this taken place than his reputation for sanctity, which his late course of life had diffused far and wide, attracted multitudes of all ages and conditions to his confessional; and he soon found himself absorbed in the same vortex of worldly passions and interests from which he had been so anxious to escape. At his solicitation, therefore, he was permitted to transfer his abode to the convent of Our Lady of Castañar, so called from a deep forest of chestnuts in which it was embosomed. In the midst of these dark mountain solitudes, he built with his own hands a little hermitage or cabin, of barely sufficient dimensions to admit his entrance.

cristy, choir, cloisters, library, &c. was the most sumptuous and noted of its time: it was originally destined by the Catholic sovereigns for their place of sepulture, an honour afterwards reserved for Granada on

its recovery from the infidels. The great chapel was garnished with the fetters taken from the dungeons of Malaga in which the Moors confined their Christian captives. — *Monarquía de España*, tom. i. p. 410.

Here he passed his days and nights in prayer, or meditations on the sacred volume, sustaining life, like the ancient anchorites, on the green herbs and running waters. In this state of self-mortification, with a frame wasted by abstinence, and a mind exalted by spiritual contemplation, it is no wonder that he should have indulged in ecstasies and visions, until he fancied himself raised into communication with celestial intelligences. It is more wonderful that his understanding was not permanently impaired by these distempered fancies. This period of his life, however, seems to have been always contemplated by him with peculiar satisfaction; for long after, as his biographer assures us, when reposing in lordly palaces, and surrounded by all the appliances of luxury, he looked back with fond regret on the hours which glided so peacefully in the hermitage of Castañar.*

Fortunately, his superiors choosing to change his place of residence according to custom, transferred him at the end of three years to the convent of Salzeda. Here he practised indeed similar austerities, but it was not long before his high reputation raised him to the post of guardian of the convent. This situation necessarily imposed on him the management of the institution; and thus the powers of his mind, so long wasted in unprofitable reverie, were again

* Fléchier, *Hist. du Card. Ximenes*, p. 14. — Quintanilla, *Suma de la Vida de Cisneros*, Archetypo de Virtudes, pp. 13, 14. — Alvarus Gomecius, *De Rebus Gest. Ximen.* fol. 4. — MS. — Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS.

called into exercise for the benefit of others. An event which occurred some years later, 1492, opened to him a still wider sphere of action.

By the elevation of Talavera to the metropolitan see of Granada, the office of queen's confessor became vacant. Cardinal Mendoza, who was consulted on the choice of a successor, well knew the importance of selecting a man of the highest integrity and talent, since the queen's tenderness of conscience led her to take counsel of her confessor, not merely in regard to her own spiritual concerns, but all the great measures of her administration. He at once fixed his eye on Ximenes, of whom he had never lost sight, indeed, since his first acquaintance with him at Sigüenza. He was far from approving his adoption of the monastic life, and had been heard to say, that "parts so extraordinary would not long be buried in the shades of a convent." He is said also to have predicted that Ximenes would one day succeed him in the chair of Toledo; a prediction which its author contributed more than any other to verify.*

He recommended Ximenes in such emphatic terms to the queen, as raised a strong desire in her to see and converse with him herself. An invitation was accordingly sent him from the cardinal to repair to the court at Valladolid, without intimating the real

* Salazar de Mendoza, *Cronica del Gr. Cardenal*, lib. ii. c. lxiii.—Alvarus Gomecius, *De Reb. Gest. Ximenii*, fol. 4. —

Suma de la Vida, MS. — Eugenio de Robles, *Compend. de la Vida de Ximenes de Cisneros*, c. xii.

purpose of it. Ximenes obeyed the summons, and, after a short interview with his early patron, was conducted, as if without any previous arrangement, to the queen's apartment. On finding himself so unexpectedly in the royal presence, he betrayed none of the agitation or embarrassment to have been expected from the secluded inmate of a cloister, but exhibited a natural dignity of manners, with such discretion and fervent piety, in his replies to Isabella's various interrogatories, as confirmed the favourable prepossessions she had derived from the cardinal.

1492. Not many days after, Ximenes was invited to take charge of the queen's conscience. Far from appearing elated by this mark of royal favour, and the prospects of advancement which it opened, he seemed to view it with disquietude, as likely to interrupt the peaceful tenor of his religious duties; and he accepted it only with the understanding that he should be allowed to conform in every respect to the obligations of his order, and to remain in his own monastery when his official functions did not require attendance at court.*

Martyr, in more than one of his letters dated at this time, notices the impression made on the courtiers by the remarkable appearance of the new confessor, in whose wasted frame, and pallid care-worn

* Fléchier, *Hist. du Cardinal Ximenes*, pp. 18, 19.—Martyr, *Opus Epistolar. ep. cviii.*—Eugenio de Robles, *Compendio, ubi supra.*—Oviedo, *Quincuagenas*, MS.

countenance, they seemed to behold one of the primitive anchorites from the deserts of Syria or Egypt.* The austerities, and the blameless purity of Ximenes's life had given him a reputation for sanctity throughout Spain;† and Martyr indulges the regret, that a virtue which had stood so many trials should be exposed to the worst of all in the seductive blandishments of a court. But Ximenes's heart had been steeled by too stern a discipline to be moved by the fascinations of pleasure, however it might be by those of ambition.

Two years after this event, he was elected provincial of his order in Castile, which placed him at the head of its numerous religious establishments. In his frequent journeys for their inspection he travelled on foot, supporting himself by begging alms, conformably to the rules of his order. On his return he made a very unfavourable report to the queen of the condition of the various institutions, most of

* Pet. Martyris Opus Epistol. ep. cviii.

"Præterea," says Martyr in a letter to Don Fernando Álvarez, one of the royal secretaries, "nonne tu sanctissimum quendam virum à solitudine abstrusisque silvis, macie ob abstinentiam confectum, relictis Granatensis loco fuisse suffectum, scriptitasti? In istius facie obductâ, nonne Hilarionis te imaginem aut primi Pauli vultum conspexisse fateris?" Op. Epistolar. ep. cv.

† "Todos hablaban," says Oviedo, "de la sanctimonia é vida de este religioso." The same writer says that he saw him at Medina del Campo, 1494, in a solemn procession on the day of Corpus Christi, his body much emaciated, and walking barefooted in his coarse friar's dress. In the same procession was the magnificent cardinal of Spain, little dreaming how soon his proud honours were to descend on the head of his more humble companion. Quincuegenas, MS.

which he represented to have grievously relaxed in discipline and virtue. Contemporary accounts corroborate this unfavourable picture, and accuse the religious communities of both sexes throughout Spain, at this period, of wasting their hours not merely in unprofitable sloth, but in luxury and licentiousness. The Franciscans, in particular, had so far swerved from the obligations of their institute, which interdicted the possession of property of any description, that they owned large estates in town and country, living in stately edifices, and in a style of prodigal expense not surpassed by any of the monastic orders. Those who indulged in this latitude were called *conventuals*, while the comparatively small number who put the strictest construction on the rule of their founder were denominated *observantines*, or brethren of the observance: Ximenes, it will be remembered, was one of the latter.*

The Spanish sovereigns had long witnessed with deep regret the scandalous abuses which had crept into these ancient institutions, and had employed commissioners for investigating and reforming them, but ineffectually: Isabella now gladly availed herself of the assistance of her confessor in bringing them into a better state of discipline. In the course

* Bernaldez, Hist. de los Reyes Catolicos, MS. cap. cci. — Suma de la Vida de Cisneros, MS. — Mosheim, Ecclesiastical History, Maclaine's trans. vol. iii. Cent. xiv. p. 2. — Pet. Martyris Opus Epistolarum, ep. clxiii.

— L. M. Siculo, Cosas Memorables de España, fol. 165. — Oviedo, Epilogo Real, Imperial y Pontifical, MS. ap. Mem. de Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. viii. — Zurita Hist. de Hernando el Catolico, lib. iii. c. xv.

of the same year, 1494, she obtained a bull with full authority for this purpose from Alexander VI, the execution of which she entrusted to Ximenes. The work of reform required all the energies of his powerful mind, backed by the royal authority; for, in addition to the obvious difficulty of persuading men to resign the good things of this world for a life of penance and mortification, there were others arising from the circumstance that the conventuals had been countenanced in their lax interpretation of the rules of their order by many of their own superiors, and even the popes themselves. They were besides sustained in their opposition by many of the great lords, who were apprehensive that the rich chapels and masses which they or their ancestors had founded in the various monasteries would be neglected by the observantines, whose scrupulous adherence to the vow of poverty excluded them from what, in church as well as state, is too often found the most cogent incentive to the performance of duty.*

From these various causes, the work of reform went on slowly; but the untiring exertions of Ximenes gradually effected its adoption in many establishments; and, where fair means could not prevail, he sometimes resorted to force. The monks of one of the convents in Toledo, being ejected from their

* Fléchier, *Hist. de Ximenes*, pp. 25, 26.—Quintanilla, *Arche-typo de Virtudes*, pp. 21, 22.—Alvarus Gomecius, *De Reb.*

Gest. Ximen. fol. 6, 7.—Robles, *Compend. de la Vida y Hazañas de Cisneros*, c. xii.

dwelling in consequence of their pertinacious resistance, marched out in solemn procession with the crucifix before them, chaunting, at the same time, the psalm *In exitu Israel*, in token of their persecution. Isabella resorted to milder methods: she visited many of the nunneries in person, taking her needle or distaff with her, and endeavouring by her conversation and example to withdraw their inmates from the low and frivolous pleasures to which they were addicted.*

1495. While the reformation was thus silently going forward, the vacancy in the archbishopric of Toledo, already noticed, occurred by the death of the grand cardinal. Isabella deeply felt the responsibility of providing a suitable person to this dignity, the most considerable not merely in Spain, but probably in Christendom, after the papacy; and which, moreover, raised its possessor to eminent political rank, as high chancellor of Castile.† The right of nomination to benefices was vested in the queen by the original settlement of the crown. She had uni-

* Fléchier, *Hist. de Ximenes*, p. 25.—Quintanilla, *Archetipo de Virtudes*, lib. i. c. xi.—*Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist.* tom. vi. *Ilust.* viii.—Eugenio de Robles, *Compend. de las Hazañas de Ximenes*, ubi sup.

† *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 2, dial. 1.—Ferdinand and Isabella annexed the dignity of high chancellor in perpetuity to that of Archbishop of Toledo. It seems,

however, at least in later times, to have been a mere honorary title. (*Mendoza, Dignidades de Castilla y Leon*, lib. ii. cap. viii.) The revenues of the archbishopric at the beginning of the sixteenth century amounted to 80,000 ducats, (*Navagiero, Viaggio in Spagna*, fol. 9.—*L. M. Siculo*, fol. 23.) equivalent to about 702,200 dollars at the present day. See *Introd.* vol. i. p. 36, note †, of this History.

formly discharged this trust with the most conscientious impartiality, conferring the honours of the church on none but persons of approved piety and learning.* In the present instance, she was strongly solicited by Ferdinand, in favour of his natural son Alphonso, Archbishop of Saragossa. But this prelate, although not devoid of talent, had neither the age nor experience, and still less the exemplary morals demanded for this important station ; and the queen mildly, but unhesitatingly, resisted all entreaty and expostulation of her husband on his behalf.†

The post had always been filled by men of high family. The queen, loth to depart from this usage, notwithstanding the dying admonition of Mendoza, turned her eyes on various candidates before she determined in favour of her own confessor, whose

* "De mas desto," says Lucio Marinæo, "tenia por costumbre, que quando avia de dar alguna dignidad, o Obispado, mas mirava en virtud, honestidad, y sciencia de las personas, que las riquezas, y generosidad, aun que fuessen sus deudos. Lo qual fue causa que muchos de los que hablaban poco, y tenian los cabellos mas cortos que las cejas, començaron a traer los ojos baxos mirando la tierra, y andar con mas gravedad, y hazer mejor vida *simulando por ventura algunos mas la virtud, que exercitando la.*" (Cosas Memorables de Esp. fol. 182.) "L'hypocrisie est l'hommage que le vice rend à la vertu." The maxim is now

somewhat stale, like most others of its profound author.

† Quintanilla, Archetypo de Virtudes, lib. i. c. xvi. — Salazar de Mendoza, Cron. del Gran Cardenal, lib. ii. cap. lxxv.

This prelate was at this time only twenty-four years of age : he had been raised to the see of Saragossa when only six. This strange abuse of preferring infants to the highest dignities of the church seems to have prevailed in Castile as well as Aragon, for the tombs of five archdeacons might be seen in the church of Madre de Dios at Toledo in Salazar's time, whose united ages amounted only to thirty years. See Cronica del Gran Cardenal, ubi supra.

character presented so rare a combination of talent and virtue as amply compensated any deficiency of birth.

As soon as the papal bull reached Castile, confirming the royal nomination, Isabella summoned Ximenes to her presence, and, delivering him the parcel, requested him to open it before her. The confessor, who had no suspicion of their real purport, took the letters and devoutly pressed them to his lips; when his eye falling on the superscription, "To our venerable brother Francisco Ximenes de Cisneros, Archbishop elect of Toledo," he changed colour, and involuntarily dropped the packet from his hands, exclaiming, "There is some mistake in this, it cannot be intended for me;" and abruptly quitted the apartment.

The queen, far from taking umbrage at this unceremonious proceeding, waited awhile, until the first emotions of surprise should have subsided. Finding that he did not return, however, she despatched two of the grandees, who she thought would have the most influence with him, to seek him out and persuade him to accept the office. The nobles instantly repaired to his convent in Madrid, in which city the queen then kept her court. They found, however, that he had already left the place. Having ascertained his route, they mounted their horses, and, following as fast as possible, succeeded in overtaking him at three leagues' distance from the city, as he was travelling on foot at a rapid

rate, though in the noontide heat, on his way to the Franciscan monastery at Ocaña.

After a brief expostulation with him on his abrupt departure, they prevailed on him to retrace his steps to Madrid; but, upon his arrival there, neither the arguments nor entreaties of his friends, backed as they were by the avowed wishes of his sovereign, could overcome his scruples, or induce him to accept an office of which he professed himself unworthy. "He had hoped," he said, "to pass the remainder of his days in the quiet practice of his monastic duties; and it was too late now to call him into public life, and impose a charge of such heavy responsibility on him, for which he had neither capacity nor inclination." In this resolution he pertinaciously persisted for more than six months, until a second bull was obtained from the pope, commanding him no longer to decline an appointment which the church had seen fit to sanction. This left no further room for opposition, and Ximenes acquiesced, though with evident reluctance, in his advancement to the first dignity in the kingdom.*

There seems to be no good ground for charging Ximenes with hypocrisy in this singular display of humility. The *nolo episcopari*, indeed, has passed

* Garibay, Compend. Hist. de España, tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. iv.—Mariana, Hist. de España, tom. ii. lib. xxvi. c. vii.—Suma de la Vida, MS.—Quintanilla, Archetypo de Virtudes,

lib. i. c. xvi.—Alvarus Gomecius, De Rebus Gestis Xim. fol. 11.—Carbajal, Anales de Fernando, MS. año 95.—Eugenio de Robles, Compendio, c. xiii.—Quincuagenas de Oviedo, MS.

into a proverb ; but his refusal was too long and sturdily maintained to be reconciled with affectation or insincerity. He was, moreover, at this time, in the sixtieth year of his age, when ambition, though not extinguished, is usually chilled in the human heart. His habits had been long accommodated to the ascetic duties of the cloister, and his thoughts turned from the business of this world to that beyond the grave. However gratifying the distinguished honour conferred on him might be to his personal feelings, he might naturally hesitate to exchange the calm sequestered way of life, to which he had voluntarily devoted himself, for the turmoil and vexations of the world.

But, although Ximenes showed no craving for power, it must be confessed he was by no means diffident in the use of it. One of the very first acts of his administration is too characteristic to be omitted. The government of Cazorla, the most considerable place in the gift of the Archbishop of Toledo, had been intrusted by the grand cardinal to his younger brother, Don Pedro Hurtado de Mendoza. The friends of this nobleman applied to Ximenes to confirm the appointment, reminding him at the same time of his own obligations to the cardinal, and enforcing their petition by the recommendation which they had obtained from the queen. This was not the way to approach Ximenes, who was jealous of any improper influence over his own judgment, and, above all, of the too easy

abuse of the royal favour. He was determined, in the outset, effectually to discourage all such applications; and he declared, that "the sovereigns might send him back to the cloister again, but that no personal considerations should ever operate with him in distributing the honours of the church." The applicants, nettled at this response, returned to the queen, complaining in the bitterest terms of the arrogance and ingratitude of the new primate. Isabella, however, evinced no symptoms of disapprobation, not altogether displeased, perhaps, with the honest independence of her minister; at any rate, she took no further notice of the affair.*

Some time after, the archbishop encountered Mendoza in one of the avenues of the palace, and, as the latter was turning off to avoid the meeting, he saluted him with the title of *adelantado* of Cazorla. Mendoza stared with astonishment at the prelate, who repeated the salutation, assuring him "that, now he was at full liberty to consult his own judgment without the suspicion of any sinister influence, he was happy to restore him to a station for which he had shown himself well qualified." It is scarcely necessary to say that Ximenes was not importuned after this with solicitations for office. Indeed, all personal application he affected to regard as of itself sufficient ground for a denial, since it indicated "the want either of merit or humility in the applicant."†

* Alvarus Gomecius, De Rebus Gest. Ximenii, fol. 11.

† Ibid. ubi supra. — Robles, Compendio de la Vida de Ximenes de Cisneros, c. xiii. xiv.

After his elevation to the primacy, he retained the same simple and austere manners as before, dispensing his large revenues in public and private charities, but regulating his domestic expenditure with the severest economy,* until he was admonished by the Holy See to adopt a state more consonant with the dignity of his office, if he would not disparage it in popular estimation. In obedience to this, he so far changed his habits as to display the usual magnificence of his predecessors in all that met the public eye, his general style of living, equipage, and the number and pomp of his retainers; but he relaxed nothing of his own personal mortifications. He maintained the same abstemious diet amidst all the luxuries of his table. Under his robes of silk or costly furs he wore the coarse frock of St. Francis, which he used to mend with his own hands. He used no linen about his person or bed; and he slept on a miserable pallet, like that used by the monks of his fraternity, and so contrived as to be concealed from observation under the luxurious couch in which he affected to repose.†

* "He kept five or six friars of his order," says Gonzalo de Oviedo, "in his palace with him, and as many asses in his stables; but the latter all grew sleek and fat, for the archbishop would not ride himself, nor allow his brethren to ride either." *Quincuagenas*, MS.

† *Suma de la Vida del Cardenal Cisneros*, MS. — *Quintanilla, Vida de Ximenes*, lib. ii.

c. viii. ix. — *Alvarus Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Ximen.* fol. 12. — *Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. — *Robles, Compendio de la Vida de Ximenes*, c. xiii.

He commonly slept in his Franciscan habit; of course his toilet took no long time. On one occasion, as he was travelling, and up, as usual, long before dawn, he urged his muleteer to dress himself quickly:

As soon as Ximenes entered on the duties of his office, he bent all the energies of his mind to the consummation of the schemes of reform which his royal mistress, as well as himself, had so much at heart. His attention was particularly directed to the clergy of his diocese, who had widely departed from the rule of St. Augustine by which they were bound. His attempts at reform, however, excited such a lively dissatisfaction in this reverend body, that they determined to send one of their own number to Rome, to prefer their complaints against the archbishop at the papal court.*

The person selected for this delicate mission was a shrewd and intelligent canon, by the name of Albornoz. It could not be conducted so privately as to escape the knowledge of Ximenes. He was no sooner acquainted with it than he despatched an officer to the coast, with orders to arrest the emissary. In case he had already embarked, the officer was authorized to fit out a fast-sailing vessel, so as to reach Italy, if possible, before him: he was at the same time fortified with despatches from the sovereigns to

at which the latter irreverently exclaimed, "Cuerpo de Dios! does your holiness think I have nothing more to do than to shake myself like a wet spaniel, and tighten my cord a little!" Quintanilla, ubi supra.

* Alvarus Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Ximenii, fol. 16.

The Venetian minister, Na-

vagiero, noticing the condition of the canons of Toledo some few years later, celebrates them as "lording it above all others in their own city, being especial favourites with the ladies, dwelling in stately mansions; passing, in short, the most agreeable lives in the world, without any one to trouble them." Viaggio in Spagna; ed. 1563; fol. 9.

the Spanish minister, Garcilasso de la Vega, to be delivered immediately on his arrival.

The affair turned out as had been foreseen. On arriving at the port, the officer found the bird had flown; he followed, however, without delay, and had the good fortune to reach Ostia several days before him. He forwarded his instructions at once to the Spanish minister, who in pursuance of them caused Albornoz to be arrested the moment he set foot on shore, and sent him back as a prisoner of state to Spain, where a close confinement for two-and-twenty months admonished the worthy canon of the inexpediency of thwarting the plans of Ximenes.*

His attempts at innovation among the regular clergy of his own order were encountered with more serious opposition. The reform fell most heavily on the Franciscans, who were interdicted by their rules from holding property, whether as a community or as individuals, while the members of other fraternities found some compensation for the surrender of their private fortunes in the consequent augmentation of those of their fraternity. There was no one of the religious orders, therefore, in which the archbishop experienced such a dogged resistance to his plans as in his own; more than a thousand friars, according to some accounts, quitted the country and passed over to Barbary, preferring rather to live with the infidel than conform to the strict letter of their founder's rules.†

* Alvarus Gomecius, fol. 17.

† Quintanilla, Archetypo de

The difficulties of the reform were perhaps augmented by the mode in which it was conducted: Isabella, indeed, used all gentleness and persuasion,* but Ximenes carried measures with a high and inexorable hand. He was naturally of an austere and arbitrary temper, and the severe training he had undergone made him less charitable for the lapses of others; especially of those who, like himself, had voluntarily incurred the obligations of monastic rule. He was conscious of the rectitude of his intentions; and, as he identified his own interests with those of the church, he regarded all opposition to himself as an offence against religion, warranting the most peremptory exertion of power.

The clamour raised against his proceedings became at length so alarming, that the general of the Franciscans, who resided at Rome, (1496,) determined to anticipate the regular period of his visit to Castile for inspecting the affairs of the order. As he was himself a conventual, his prejudices were of course all enlisted against the measures of reform; and he came over fully resolved to compel Ximenes

Virtudes, pp. 22, 23.—Mem. de la Real Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. p. 201.—Zurita, Hist. de Hernando, lib. iii. cap. xv.

One account represents the migration as being to Italy and other Christian countries where the conventual order was protected; which would seem the most probable, though not the best authenticated statement of the two.

* "Trataba las monjas,"

says Riol, "con un agrado y amor tan cariñoso, que las robaba los corazones, y hecha dueña de ellas, las persuadía con suavidad y eficacia á que votasen clausura. Y es cosa admirable, que raro fue el convento donde entró esta celebre heroina, donde no lograrse en el propio dia el efecto de su santo deseo." Informe, ap. Semanario Erudito, tom. iii. p. 110.

to abandon it altogether, or to undermine, if possible, his credit and influence at court. But this functionary had neither the talent nor temper requisite for so arduous an undertaking.

He had not been long in Castile before he was convinced that all his own power, as head of the order, would be incompetent to protect it against the bold innovations of his provincial, while supported by royal authority. He demanded, therefore, an audience of the queen, in which he declared his sentiments with very little reserve. He expressed his astonishment that she should have selected an individual for the highest dignity in the church, who was destitute of nearly every qualification, even that of birth ; whose sanctity was a mere cloak to cover his ambition ; whose morose and melancholy temper made him an enemy not only of the elegancies, but the common courtesies of life ; and whose rude manners were not compensated by any tincture of liberal learning. He deplored the magnitude of the evil which his intemperate measures had brought on the church, but which it was perhaps not yet too late to rectify ; and he concluded by admonishing her that, if she valued her own fame, or the interests of her soul, she would compel this man of yesterday to abdicate the office, for which he had proved himself so incompetent, and return to his original obscurity !

The queen, who listened to this violent harangue with an indignation that prompted her more than once to order the speaker from her presence, put a

restraint on her feelings, and patiently waited to the end. When he finished, she calmly asked him "if he were in his senses, and knew whom he was thus addressing?"—"Yes," replied the enraged friar, "I am in my senses, and know very well whom I am speaking to;—the Queen of Castile, a mere handful of dust like myself!" With these words, he rushed out of the apartment, shutting the door after him with furious violence.*

Such impotent bursts of passion could of course have no power to turn the queen from her purpose. The general, however, on his return to Italy, had sufficient address to obtain authority from his holiness to send a commission of conventuals to Castile, who should be associated with Ximenes in the management of the reform. These individuals soon found themselves mere cyphers, and, highly offended at the little account which the archbishop made of their authority, they preferred such complaints of his proceedings to the pontifical court, that Alexander VI. was induced, with the advice of the College of Cardinals, to issue a brief, November 9, 1496, peremptorily inhibiting the sovereigns from proceeding further in the affair, until it had been regularly submitted for examination to the head of the church.†

* Fléchier, *Hist. de Ximenes*, pp. 56. 58.—Alvarus Gomecius, *De Rebus Gest. Ximen.* fol. 14.—Zurita, *Hist. de Hernando*, lib. iii. cap. xv.—Eugenio de Robles, *Compendio de la Vi-*

da y Hazañas de Ximenes, c. xiii.

† Alvarus Gomecius, *De Rebus Gest. Xim.* fol. 23.—Quintanilla, *Archetypo de Virtudes*, lib. i. c. xi.

Isabella, on receiving this unwelcome mandate, instantly sent it to Ximenes. The spirit of the latter, however, rose in proportion to the obstacles it had to encounter. He sought only to rally the queen's courage, beseeching her not to faint in the good work, now that it was so far advanced, and which he assured her was already attended with such beneficent fruits as could not fail to insure the protection of Heaven. Isabella, every act of whose administration may be said to have had reference, more or less remote, to the interests of religion, was as little likely as himself to falter in a matter which proposed these interests as its direct and only object. She assured her minister that she would support him in all that was practicable, and she lost no time in presenting the affair, through her agents, in such a light to the court of Rome as might work a more favourable disposition in it. In this she succeeded, though not till after multiplied delays and embarrassments; and such ample powers were conceded to Ximenes (1497), in conjunction with the apostolic nuncio, as enabled him to consummate his grand scheme of reform, in defiance of all the efforts of his enemies.*

The reformation thus introduced extended to the religious institutions of every order equally with his

* Quintanilla, *Vida de Ximenes*, lib. i. c. xi—xiv.—Riol discusses the various monastic reforms effected by Ximenes, in

his *Memorial to Philip V*, ap. *Sem. Erudito*, tom. iii. pp. 102—110.

own. It was most searching in its operation, reaching eventually to the moral conduct of the subjects of it, no less than the mere points of monastic discipline. As regards the latter, it may be thought of doubtful benefit to have enforced the rigid interpretation of a rule founded on the melancholy principle that the amount of happiness in the next world is to be regulated by that of self-inflicted suffering in this. But it should be remembered, that however objectionable such a rule may be in itself, yet, where it is voluntarily assumed as an imperative moral obligation, it cannot be disregarded without throwing down the barrier to unbounded license; and that the reassertion of it, under these circumstances, must be a necessary preliminary to any effectual reform of morals.

The beneficial changes wrought in this latter particular, which Isabella had far more at heart than any exterior forms of discipline, are the theme of unqualified panegyric with her contemporaries.* The Spanish clergy, as I have before had occasion to remark, were early noted for their dissolute way of life, which, to a certain extent, seemed to be countenanced by the law itself.† This laxity of morals

* L. M. Siculo, *Cosas Memorables*, fol. 165. — Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catol.* MS. c. cci. — et al.

† The practice of concubinage by the clergy was fully recognised, and the ancient *fueros* of Castile permitted their issue to

inherit the estates of such parents as died intestate. (See Marina, *Ensayo Critico sobre la Legislacion*, &c. p. 184.) The effrontery of these legalized strumpets, *barraganas*, as they were called, was at length so intolerable as to call for repeated laws, regu-

was carried to a most lamentable extent under the last reign, when all orders of ecclesiastics, whether regular or secular, infected probably by the corrupt example of the court, are represented (we may hope it is an exaggeration) as wallowing in all the excesses of sloth and sensuality. So deplorable a pollution of the very sanctuaries of religion could not fail to occasion sincere regret to a pure and virtuous mind like Isabella's. The stain had sunk too deep, however, to be readily purged away. Her personal example, indeed, and the scrupulous integrity with which she reserved all ecclesiastical preferment for persons of unblemished piety, contributed greatly to bring about an amelioration in the morals of the secular clergy. But the secluded inmates of the cloister were less open to these influences, and the work of reform could only be accomplished there, by bringing them back to a reverence for their own institutions, and by the slow operation of public opinion.

Notwithstanding the queen's most earnest wishes, it may be doubted whether this would have ever been achieved without the coöperation of a man like Ximenes, whose character combined in itself all the essential elements of a reformer. Happily, Isabella was permitted to see before her own death, if not

lating their apparel, and prescribing a badge for distinguishing them from honest women. (Sempere, *Historia del Luxo*, tom. i. pp. 165—169.) Spain is probably the only country in

Christendom where concubinage was ever sanctioned by law; a circumstance doubtless imputable, in some measure, to the influence of the Mahometans.

the completion, at least the commencement of a decided amendment in the morals of the religious orders; an amendment which, so far from being transitory in its character, calls forth the most emphatic eulogium from a Castilian writer far in the following century; who, while he laments their ancient laxity, boldly challenges comparison for the religious communities of his own country, with those of any other, in temperance, chastity, and exemplary purity of life and conversation.*

* Alvarus Gomecius, De Rebus Gestis Ximen. fol. 23.



The authority on whom the life of Cardinal Ximenes mainly rests is Alvaro Gomez de Castro. He was born in the village of St. Eulalia, near Toledo, 1515, and received his education at Alcala, where he obtained great repute for his critical acquaintance with the ancient classics. He was afterwards made professor of the humanities in the university; a situation which he filled with credit, but subsequently exchanged for the rhetorical chair in a school recently founded at Toledo. While thus occupied, he was chosen by the university of Alcala to pay the most distinguished honour which could be rendered to the memory of its illustrious founder by a faithful record of his extraordinary life. The most authentic sources of information were thrown open to him. He obtained an intimate acquaintance with the private life of the Cardinal from three of his principal domestics, who furnished abundance of reminiscences from personal observation; while the archives of the university supplied a mass of documents relating to the public services of its patron. From these and similar materials Gomez prepared his biography after many years of patient labour. The work fully answered public expectation; and its merits are

such as to lead the learned Nic. Antonio to express a doubt whether anything more excellent or perfect in its way could be achieved ; “ quo opere in eo genere an præstantius quidquam aut perfectius esse possit, non immeritò sæpe dubitavi.” (Bib. Hisp. Nov. tom. i. p. 59.) The encomium may be thought somewhat excessive ; but it cannot be denied that the narrative is written in an easy and natural manner, with fidelity and accuracy, with commendable liberality of opinion, though with a judgment sometimes warped into an undue estimate of the qualities of his hero. It is distinguished, moreover, by such beauty and correctness of Latinity as have made it a text-book in many of the schools and colleges of the peninsula. The first edition, being that used in the present work, was published at Alcalá, 1569. It has since been reprinted twice in Germany, and perhaps elsewhere. Gomez was busily occupied with other literary lucubrations during the remainder of his life, and published several works in Latin prose and verse, both of which he wrote with ease and elegance. He died of a catarrh, 1580, in the sixty-sixth year of his age, leaving behind him a reputation for disinterestedness and virtue, which is sufficiently commemorated in two lines of his epitaph ;

“ Nemini unquam sciens nocui,
Prodesse quàm pluribus curavi.”

The work of Gomez has furnished the basis for all those biographies of Ximenes which have since appeared in Spain. The most important of these, probably, is Quintanilla's ; which, with little merit of selection or arrangement, presents a copious mass of details drawn from every quarter whence his patient industry could glean them. Its author was a Franciscan, and employed in procuring the beatification of Cardinal Ximenes by the court of Rome ; a circumstance which probably disposed him to easier faith in the *marvellous* of his story, than most of his readers will be ready to give. The work was published at Palermo, 1653.

In addition to these authorities, I have availed myself of a curious old manuscript, presented me by Mr. O. Rich, entitled “ Suma de la Vida de Cardenal Ximenes.” It was written within half a century after the Cardinal's death, by “ un criado de la casa de Coruña.” The original, in “ very ancient letter,” was extant in the archives of that noble house in Quintanilla's time,

and is often cited by him. Its author evidently had access to those contemporary notices, some of which furnished the basis of Castro's narrative, from which, indeed, it exhibits no material discrepancy.

The extraordinary character of Ximenes has naturally attracted the attention of foreign writers, and especially the French, who have produced repeated biographies of him: the most eminent of these is by Fléchier, the eloquent Bishop of Nismes. It is written with the simple elegance and perspicuity which characterise his other compositions; and in the general tone of its sentiments on all matters both of church and state, is quite as orthodox as the most bigoted admirer of the Cardinal could desire. Another life by Marsollier has obtained a very undeserved repute. The author, not content with the extraordinary qualities really appertaining to his hero, makes him out a sort of universal genius, — quite ridiculous, rivalling Moliere's Dr. Panrace himself. One may form some idea of the historian's accuracy, from the fact that he refers the commencement and conduct of the war of Granada chiefly to the counsels of Ximenes, who, as we have seen, was not even introduced at court till after the close of the war. Marsollier reckoned largely on the ignorance and gullibility of his readers; the event proved that he was not mistaken.

CHAPTER VI.

XIMENES IN GRANADA. — PERSECUTIONS, INSURRECTION, AND CONVERSION OF THE MOORS.

1499, 1500.

MORAL energy, or constancy of purpose, seems to be less properly an independent power of the mind than a mode of action by which its various powers operate with effect; but, however this may be, it enters more largely, perhaps, than mere talent, as commonly understood, into the formation of what is called character, and is often confounded by the vulgar with talent of the highest order. In the ordinary concerns of life, indeed, it is more serviceable than brilliant parts; while, in the more important, these latter are of little weight without it, evaporating only in brief and barren flashes, which may dazzle the eye by their splendour, but pass away and are forgotten.

The importance of moral energy is felt not only where it would be expected, in the concerns of active life, but in those more exclusively of an intellectual character,—in deliberative assemblies, for example,

where talent, as usually understood, might be supposed to assert an absolute supremacy, but where it is invariably made to bend to the controlling influence of this principle. No man destitute of it can be the leader of a party; while there are few leaders, probably, who do not number in their ranks minds from which they would be compelled to shrink in a contest for purely intellectual preëminence.

This energy of purpose presents itself in a yet more imposing form when stimulated by some intense passion, as ambition, or the nobler principles of patriotism or religion; when the soul, spurning vulgar considerations of interest, is ready to do and to dare all for conscience' sake; when, insensible alike to all that this world can give or take away, it loosens itself from the gross ties which bind it to earth, and, however humble its powers in every other point of view, attains a grandeur and elevation which genius alone, however gifted, can never reach.

But it is when associated with exalted genius, and under the action of the potent principles above mentioned, that this moral energy conveys an image of power which approaches nearer than any thing else in this world to that of a divine intelligence. It is, indeed, such agents that Providence selects for the accomplishment of those great revolutions by which the world is shaken to its foundations, new and more beautiful systems created, and the human mind carried forward, at a single stride, in the career

of improvement, further than it had advanced for centuries. It must, indeed, be confessed that this powerful agency is sometimes for evil, as well as for good. It is this same impulse which spurs guilty Ambition along his bloody track, and which arms the hand of the patriot sternly to resist him; which glows with holy fervour in the bosom of the martyr, and which lights up the fires of persecution by which he is to win his crown of glory. The direction of the impulse, differing in the same individual under different circumstances, can alone determine whether he shall be the scourge or the benefactor of his species.

These reflections have been suggested by the character of the extraordinary person brought forward in the preceding chapter, Ximenes de Cisneros, and the new and less advantageous aspect in which he must now appear to the reader. Inflexible constancy of purpose formed, perhaps, the most prominent trait in his remarkable character. What direction it might have received under other circumstances it is impossible to say. It would be no great stretch of fancy, however, to imagine, that the unyielding spirit, which in its early days could voluntarily endure years of imprisonment rather than submit to an act of ecclesiastical oppression, might under similar influences have been aroused, like Luther's, to shake down the ancient pillars of Catholicism, instead of lending all its strength to uphold them. The latter position, however, would seem better assimilated to

the constitution of his mind, whose sombre enthusiasm naturally prepared him for the vague and mysterious in the Romish faith, as his inflexible temper did for its bold and arrogant dogmas. At any rate, it was to this cause he devoted the whole strength of his talents and commanding energies.

We have seen in the preceding chapter, with what promptness he entered on the reform of religious discipline, as soon as he came into office, and with what pertinacity he pursued it, in contempt of all personal interest and popularity. We are now to see him with similar zeal devoting himself to the extirpation of heresy; with contempt not merely, in like manner, of personal consequences, but also of the most obvious principles of good faith and national honour.

1499. Nearly eight years had elapsed since the conquest of Granada, and the subjugated kingdom continued to repose in peaceful security under the shadow of the treaty which guaranteed the unmolested enjoyment of its ancient laws and religion. This unbroken continuance of public tranquillity, especially difficult to be maintained among the jarring elements of the capital, whose motley population of Moors, renegades, and Christians suggested perpetual points of collision, must be chiefly imputed to the discreet and temperate conduct of the two individuals whom Isabella had charged with the civil and ecclesiastical government. These were Mendoza, Count of Tendilla, and Talavera, Archbishop of Granada.

The former, the brightest ornament of his illustrious house, has been before made known to the reader by his various important services, both military and diplomatic. Immediately after the conquest of Granada he was made alcaide and captain-general of the kingdom, a post for which he was every way qualified by his prudence, firmness, enlightened views, and long experience.*

The latter personage, of more humble extraction,† was Fray Fernando de Talavera,—a Hieronymite monk, who having been twenty years prior of the monastery of Santa Maria del Prado, near Valladolid, was made confessor of Queen Isabella, and afterwards of the king. This situation necessarily gave him considerable influence in all public measures. If the keeping of the royal conscience could be safely intrusted to any one, it was certainly to this estimable prelate, equally distinguished by his learning, amiable manners, and unblemished piety; and if his character was somewhat tainted with bigotry, it was in so mild a form, so far tempered by the natural benevolence of his disposition, as

* "Hombre," says his son, the historian, of him, "de prudencia en negocios graves, de animo firme, asegurado con luenga experiencia de rencuentros i battallas ganadas." (*Guerra de Granada*, lib. i. p. 9.) Gonzalo de Oviedo dwells with sufficient amplification on the personal history and merits of this distinguished individual, in his garrulous reminiscences. Quincua-

genas de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1. quin. 1, dial. 28.

† Oviedo, at least, can find no better pedigree for him than that of Adam. "Quanto á su linage él fué del linage de todos los humanos o de aquel barro y subcesion de Adam." (*Dial. de Talavera*, MS.) It is a very hard case, when a Castilian cannot make out a better genealogy for his hero.

made a favourable contrast to the dominant spirit of the time.*

After the conquest, he exchanged the bishopric of Avila for the archiepiscopal see of Granada. Notwithstanding the wishes of the sovereigns, he refused to accept any increase of emolument in this new and more exalted station. His revenues, indeed, which amounted to two millions of maravedis annually, were somewhat less than he before enjoyed.† The greater part of this sum he liberally expended on public improvements and works of charity; objects which, to their credit be it spoken, have rarely failed to engage a large share of the attention and resources of the great Spanish clergy.‡

The subject which pressed most seriously on the mind of the good archbishop was the conversion of

* Pedraza, *Antigued. de Granada*, lib. iii. cap. x.—Marmol, *Rebellion de Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xxi.

Talavera's correspondence with the queen, published in various works, but most correctly, probably, in the sixth vol. of the *Real Acad. de Hist.* (Ilust. xiii.) is not calculated to raise his reputation. His letters are little else than homilies on the love of company, dancing, and the like heinous offences. The whole savours more of the sharp twang of puritanism than of the Roman Catholic school. But bigotry is neutral ground, on which the most opposite sects may meet.

† Pedraza, *Antig. de Gran.* lib. iii. c. x.—Marmol, lib. i. cap. xxi.

Equivalent to 56,000 dollars of the present day; a sum which Pedraza makes do quite as hard duty, according to its magnitude, as the five hundred pounds of Pope's Man of Ross.

‡ Pedraza, *ubi supr.*—*Quincuagenas de Oviedo*, MS. dial. de Talavera.

The worthy archbishop's benefactions on some occasions were of rather an extraordinary character. "Pidiendole limosna," says Pedraza, "una muger que no tenia camisa, se entrò en una casa, y se desnudò la suya y se la diò; diziendo con San Pedro, No tengo oro ni plata que darte, doyte lo que tengo."—*Antig. de Granada*, lib. iii. c. x.

the Moors, whose spiritual blindness he regarded with feelings of tenderness and charity, very different from those entertained by most of his reverend brethren. He proposed to accomplish this by the most rational method possible. Though late in life, he set about learning Arabic, that he might communicate with the Moors in their own language, and commanded his clergy to do the same.* He caused an Arabic vocabulary, grammar, and catechism to be compiled; and a version in the same tongue to be made of the liturgy, comprehending the selections from the Gospels; and proposed to extend this at some future time to the whole body of the Scriptures.† Thus unsealing the sacred oracles, which had been hitherto shut out from their sight, he opened to them the only true sources of Christian knowledge; and by endeavouring to effect their conversion through the medium of their understandings, instead of seducing their imaginations with a vain show of ostentatious ceremonies, proposed the only method by which conversion could be sincere and permanent.

These wise and benevolent measures of the good prelate, recommended, as they were, by the most

* Marmol, lib. i. cap. xxi.—
Pedraza, ubi sup.

† Fléchier, Hist. de Ximenès,
p. 17.—Quintanilla, Vida de
Ximenes, lib. ii. c. ii.—Alvar.
Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Xime-
nii, fol. 32.—Oviedo, Quincua-
genas, MS.

These tracts were published
at Granada, 1505, in the Euro-
pean character, being the first
books ever printed in the Arabic
language according to Dr. Mac
Crie, who cites Schnurrer, Bibl.
Arabica, pp. 16—18.

exemplary purity of life, acquired him great authority among the Moors, who, estimating the value of the doctrine by its fruits, were well inclined to listen to it, and numbers were daily added to the church.*

The progress of proselytism, however, was necessarily slow and painful among a people reared from the cradle, not merely in antipathy to, but abhorrence of Christianity; who were severed from the Christian community by strong dissimilarity of language, habits, and institutions; now indissolubly knit together by a common sense of national misfortune. Many of the more zealous clergy and religious persons, conceiving, indeed, this barrier altogether insurmountable, were desirous of seeing it swept away at once by the strong arm of power. They represented to the sovereigns, that it seemed like insensibility to the goodness of Providence, which had delivered the infidel into their hands, to allow them any longer to usurp the fair inheritance of the Christians, and that the whole of the stiffnecked race of Mahomet might justly be required to submit without exception to instant baptism, or to sell their estates and remove to Africa. This, they maintained, could be scarcely regarded an infringement

* Bleda, *Coron. de los Moros*, lib. v. cap. xxiii.—Pedraza, lib. iii. cap. x.—Marmol, *Rebel. de Mor.* lib. i. cap. xxi.—Alvar. Gomecius, fol. 29. — “Hacia lo que predicaba, é predicó lo

que hizo,” says Oviedo of the archbishop, briefly; “é así fué mucho provechoso é util en aquella ciudad para la conversion de los Moros.” *Quincuagenas*, MS.

of the treaty, since the Moors would be such great gainers on the score of their eternal salvation; to say nothing of the indispensableness of such a measure to the permanent tranquillity and security of the kingdom!*

But these considerations, "just and holy as they were," to borrow the words of a devout Spaniard,† failed to convince the sovereigns, who resolved to abide by their royal word, and to trust to the conciliatory measures now in progress, and a longer and more intimate intercourse with the Christians, as the only legitimate means for accomplishing their object. Accordingly, we find the various public ordinances, as low down as 1499, recognising this principle, by the respect which they show for the most trivial usages of the Moors,‡ and by their sanctioning no other stimulant to conversion than the amelioration of their condition.§

Among those in favour of more active measures was Ximenes, archbishop of Toledo. Having followed the court to Granada in the autumn of 1499,

* Marmol, *Rebellion*, lib. i. cap. 23.

† *Ibid.* ubi supra.

‡ In the *pragmatica* dated Granada, October 30, 1499, prohibiting silk apparel of any description, an exception was made in favour of the Moors, whose robes were usually of that material among the wealthier classes. *Pragmaticas del Reyno*; ed. 1520, fol. 120.

§ Another law, October 31, 1499, provided against the disinheritance of Moorish children who had embraced Christianity, and secured, moreover, to the female converts a portion of the property which had fallen to the state on the conquest of Granada. (*Pragmaticas del Reyno*, fol. 5.) Llorente has reported this *pragmatic* with sufficient inaccuracy. *Hist. de l'Inquisition*, tom. i. p. 334.

he took the occasion to communicate his views to Talavera, the archbishop, requesting leave at the same time to participate with him in his labour of love; to which the latter, willing to strengthen himself by so efficient an ally, modestly assented. November 1499. Ferdinand and Isabella soon after removed to Seville; but before their departure enjoined on the prelates to observe the same temperate policy hitherto pursued, and to beware of giving any occasion for discontent to the Moors.*

No sooner had the sovereigns left the city, than Ximenes invited some of the leading *alfaquis*, or Mussulman doctors, to a conference, in which he expounded, with all the eloquence at his command, the true foundations of the Christian faith, and the errors of their own; and, that his teaching might be the more palatable, enforced it by liberal presents, consisting mostly of rich and costly articles of dress, of which the Moors were at all times

* Bleda, lib. v. cap. xxiii.—Alv. Gomecius, De Rebus Gest. Xim. fol. 29. — Quintanilla, Vida de Xim. lib. ii. p. 54.—Suma de la Vida del Card. Cisneros, MS.

Ferdinand and Isabella, according to Ferreras, took counsel of sundry learned theologians and jurists, whether they could lawfully compel the Mahometans to become Christians, notwithstanding the treaty which guaranteed them the exercise of their religion. After repeated conferences of this erudite body,

“ il fut décidé,” says the historian, “ qu'on solliciteroit la conversion des Mahométans de la Ville et du Royaume de Grenade, en ordonnant à ceux qui ne voudroient pas embrasser la religion Chrétienne, de vendre leurs biens et de sortir du royaume.” (Hist. d'Espagne, trad. d'Hermilly, tom. viii. p. 194.) Such was the idea of *solicitation* entertained by these reverend casuists! The story, however, wants a better voucher than Ferreras.

exceedingly fond. This policy he pursued for some time, till the effect became visible. Whether the preaching or presents of the archbishop had most weight, does not appear.* It is probable, however, that the Moorish doctors found conversion a much more pleasant and profitable business than they had anticipated, for they one after another declared their conviction of their errors, and their willingness to receive baptism. The example of these learned persons was soon followed by great numbers of their illiterate disciples, insomuch that no less than 4000 are said to have presented themselves in one day for baptism; and Ximenes, unable to administer the rite to each individually, was obliged to adopt the expedient of the early Christian missionaries, of christening them *en masse* by aspersion; scattering the consecrated drops from a mop, or hyssop, as it was called, which he twirled over the heads of the multitude.†

So far all went on prosperously, and the eloquence and largesses of the archbishop, which latter he lavished so freely as to encumber his revenues for several years to come, brought crowds of proselytes to the Christian fold.‡ There were some,

* The honest Robles appears to be of the latter opinion. "Alfin," says he with naïveté, "con halagos, dadivas, y caricias, los truxo a conocimiento del verdadero Dios." Compendio, p. 100.

† Robles, Compend. de la Vida de Ximen. cap. xiv.—Marmol,

Rebel. lib. i. cap. xxiv.—Alvar. Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Xim. fol. 29.—Suma de la Vida, MS.

‡ Robles, cap. xiv.—Quintanilla, fol. 55.—The sound of bells, so unusual to Mahometan ears, pealing day and night from

indeed, among the Mahometans, who regarded these proceedings as involving a violation, if not of the letter, at least of the spirit of the original treaty of capitulation; which seemed intended to provide, not only against the employment of force, but of any undue incentive to conversion.* Several of the more sturdy, including some of the principal citizens, exerted all their efforts to stay the tide of defection, which threatened soon to swallow up the whole population of the city. But Ximenes, whose zeal had now mounted up to fever heat in the excitement of success, was not to be cooled by any opposition, however formidable; and if he had hitherto respected the letter of the treaty, he now showed himself prepared to trample on letter and spirit indifferently, when they crossed his designs.

Among those most active in the opposition was a noble Moor named Zegri, well skilled in the learning of his countrymen, with whom he had great con-

the newly consecrated mosques, gained Ximenes the appellation of *Alfaqui campanero* from the Granadines. *Suma de la Vida*, MS.

* Marmol, *Rebel. de los Mor.* lib. i. cap. xxv.

Take for example the following provisions in the treaty. "Que si algun Moro tuviere alguna renegada por muger, no será apremiada á ser Christiana contra su voluntad, sino que será interrogada en presencia de

Christianos y de Moros, y se seguirá su voluntad; y lo mesmo se entenderá con los niños y niñas nacidos de Christiana y Moro. Que ningun Moro ni Mora serán apremiados á ser Christianos contra su voluntad; y que si alguna doncella, ó casada, ó viuda, por razon de algunos amores se quisiere tornar Christiana, tampoco será recibida, hasta ser interrogada." The whole treaty is given *in extenso* by Marmol, and by no other author that I have seen.

sideration. Ximenes, having exhausted all his usual artillery of arguments and presents on this obdurate infidel, had him taken into custody by one of his officers named Leon, "a lion," says a punning historian, "by nature as well as name,"* and commanded the latter to take such measures with his prisoner as would clear the film from his eyes. This faithful functionary executed his orders so effectually that, after a few days of fasting, fetters, and imprisonment, he was able to present his charge to his employer, penitent to all outward appearance, and with a humble mien strongly contrasting with his former proud and lofty bearing. After the most respectful obeisance to the archbishop, Zegri informed him that "he had had a revelation from Allah on the preceding night, who had condescended to show him the error of his ways, and commanded him to receive instant baptism;" at the same time pointing to his gaoler, he "jocularly" remarked, "Your reverence has only to turn this *lion* of yours loose among the people, and, my word for it, there will not be a Mussulman left many days within the walls of Granada."† "Thus," exclaims the devout Ferreras, "did Providence avail itself of

* Alv. Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Ximenii, lib. ii. fol. 29.

† Robles, cap. xiv.—Suma de la Vida, MS.—Alv. Gomecius, De Reb. Gest. Xim. fol. 30.—Marmol, lib. i. cap. xxv.

Zegri assumed the baptismal name of the Great Captain, Gonzalo Hernandez, whose prowess he had experienced in a personal rencontre in the vega of Granada. Marmol, ubi sup.—Suma de la Vida, MS.

the darkness of the dungeon to pour on the benighted mind of the infidel the light of the true faith!"*

The work of proselytism now went on apace; for terror was added to the other stimulants. The zealous propagandist, in the mean while, flushed with success, resolved not only to exterminate infidelity from the bosom of the unbeliever, but the very characters in which its teachings were recorded. He accordingly caused all the Arabic manuscripts which he could procure to be heaped together in a common pile in one of the great squares of the city. The largest part were copies of the Koran, or works in some way or other connected with theology; together with many others, however, on various scientific subjects. They were beautifully executed, for the most part, as to their chirography, and sumptuously bound and decorated; for in all relating to the mechanical finish, the Spanish Arabs excelled every people in Europe. But neither splendour of outward garniture, nor intrinsic merit of composition, could atone for the taint of heresy in the eye of the stern inquisitor; he reserved three hundred works, indeed, relating to medical science, in which the Moors were as preëminent in that day as the Europeans were deficient, for his university of Alcala; but all the rest,† amounting to

* Hist. d'Espagne, tom. viii. p. 195. 104,) and the *Suma de la Vida*, 1,005,000; to Conde, (*El Nu-*

† According to Robles, (p. biense, p. 4, note,) 80,000; to

many thousands, he consigned to indiscriminate conflagration !*

This melancholy auto-da-fé, it will be recollected, was celebrated, not by an unlettered barbarian, but by a cultivated prelate, who was at that very time actively employing his large revenues in the publication of the most stupendous literary work of the age, and in the endowment of the most learned university in Spain.† It took place, not in the darkness of the middle ages, but in the dawn of the sixteenth century, and in the midst of an enlightened nation, deeply indebted for its own progress to these very stores of Arabian wisdom. It forms a counterpart to the imputed sacrilege of Omar,‡

Gomez and others, 5,000. There are scarcely any data for arriving at probability in this monstrous discrepancy. The famous library of the Omniades at Cordova was said to contain 600,000 volumes. It had long since been dissipated; and no similar collection had been attempted in Granada, where learning was never in that palmy state which it reached under the Cordovan dynasty. Still, however, learned men were to be found there, and the Moorish metropolis would naturally be the deposit of such literary treasures as had escaped the general shipwreck of time and accident. On the whole, the estimate of Gomez would appear much too small, and that of Robles as disproportionately exaggerated. Conde, better in-

structed in Arabic lore than any of his predecessors, may be found, perhaps, here as elsewhere, the best authority.

* Alv. Gomecius, *De Reb. Gest. Xim. lib. ii. fol. 30.* — Marmol, *lib. i. cap. xxv.* — Robles, *Compendio, cap. xiv.* — *Suma de la Vida, MS.* — Quintanilla, *Vida de Xim. p. 58.*

† Yet the archbishop might find some countenance for his fanaticism, in the most polite capital of Europe. The faculty of theology in Paris, some few years later, declared “*que c'en était fait de la religion, si on permettait l'étude du Grec et de l'Hebreu!*” Villers, *Reformation de Luther, p. 64, note.*

‡ Gibbon's argument, if it does not shake the foundations of the

eight centuries before, and shows that bigotry is the same in every faith and every age.

The mischief occasioned by this act, far from being limited to the immediate loss, continued to be felt still more severely in its consequences. Such as could, secreted the manuscripts in their possession till an opportunity occurred for conveying them out of the country; and many thousands in this way were privately shipped over to Barbary.* Thus Arabian literature became rare in the libraries of the very country to which it was indigenous; and Arabic scholarship, once so flourishing in Spain, and that too in far less polished ages, gradually fell into decay from want of aliment to sustain it. Such were the melancholy results of this literary persecution; more mischievous, in one view, than even that directed against life; for the loss of an individual will scarcely be felt beyond his own generation, while the annihilation of a valuable work, or, in other words, of mind itself embodied in a permanent form, is a loss to all future time.

The high hand with which Ximenes now carried measures, excited serious alarm in many of the more discreet and temperate Castilians in the city. They

whole story of the Alexandrian conflagration, may at least raise a natural scepticism as to the pretended amount and value of the works destroyed.

* The learned Granadine, Leo Africanus, who emigrated to Fez after the fall of the capital, no-

tices a single collection of 3000 MSS. belonging to an individual, which he saw in Algiers, whether they had been secretly brought by the Moriscoes from Spain. Conde, *Dominacion*, prologo, and Casiri, *Biblioth. Arab. Hisp.* tom. i. p. 172.

besought him to use greater forbearance, remonstrating against his obvious violations of the treaty, as well as against the expediency of forced conversions, which could not, in the nature of things, be lasting. But the pertinacious prelate only replied, that "a tamer policy might, indeed, suit temporal matters, but not those in which the interests of the soul were at stake; that the unbeliever, if he could not be drawn, should be driven into the way of salvation; and that it was no time to stay the hand, when the ruins of Mahometanism were tottering to their foundations." He accordingly went on with unflinching resolution.*

But the patience of the Moors themselves, which had held out so marvellously under this system of oppression, began now to be exhausted. Many signs of this might be discerned by much less acute optics than those of the archbishop; but his were blinded by the arrogance of success. At length, in this inflammable state of public feeling, an incident occurred which led to a general explosion.

Three of Ximenes's servants were sent on some business to the Albaycin, a quarter inhabited exclusively by Moors, and encompassed by walls, which separated it from the rest of the city.† These men had made themselves peculiarly odious to the people by their activity in their master's service. A dispute having arisen between them and some inhabitants of

* Alvar. Gomecius, fol. 30. —Abarca, Rey xxx. cap. x. † Casiri, Bibl. Ar. Hisp. tom. ii. p. 281.—Pedraza, lib.iii. c. x.

the quarter, came at last to blows, when two of the servants were massacred on the spot, and their comrade escaped with difficulty from the infuriated mob.* The affair operated as the signal for insurrection. The inhabitants of the district ran to arms, got possession of the gates, barricaded the streets, and in a few hours the whole Albaycin was in rebellion.†

In the course of the following night, a large number of the enraged populace made their way into the city to the quarters of Ximenes, with the purpose of taking summary vengeance on his head for all his persecutions. Fortunately, his palace was strong, and defended by numerous resolute and well-armed attendants. The latter, at the approach of the rioters, implored their master to make his escape, if possible, to the fortress of the Alhambra, where the Count de Tendilla was established. But the intrepid prelate, who held life too cheap to be a coward, exclaimed, "God forbid I should think of my own safety, when so many of the faithful are perilling theirs! No, I will stand to my post, and wait there, if Heaven wills it, the crown of martyrdom."‡ It must be confessed he well deserved it.

* Alv. Gomecius, fol. 31.

There are some discrepancies, not important, however, between the narrative of Gomez and the other authorities. Gomez, considering his uncommon opportunities of information, is worth them all.

† Suma de la Vida, MS.—

Alv. Gomecius, lib. ii. fol. 31.—
Marmol, Rebel. de los Moriscos,
lib. i. cap. xxvi.

‡ Robles, Vida y Hazañ. de
Xim. cap. xiv.—Mariana, tom.
ii. lib. xxvii. cap. v. — Quinta-
nilla, Vida de Ximenes, p. 56.
— P. Martyr, Opus Epistolar.
ep. ccxii.

The building, however, proved too strong for the utmost efforts of the mob, and at length, after some hours of awful suspense and agitation to the beleaguered inmates, the Count de Tendilla arrived in person at the head of his guards, and succeeded in dispersing the insurgents and driving them back to their own quarters. But no exertions could restore order to the tumultuous populace, or induce them to listen to terms; and they even stoned the messenger charged with pacific proposals from the Count de Tendilla. They organized themselves under leaders, provided themselves with arms, and took every possible means for maintaining their defence. It seemed as if, smitten with the recollections of ancient liberty, they were resolved to recover it again at all hazards.*

At length, after this disorderly state of things had lasted for several days, Talavera, the Archbishop of Granada, resolved to try the effect of his personal influence, hitherto so great with the Moors, by visiting himself the disaffected quarter. This noble purpose he put in execution, in spite of the most earnest remonstrances of his friends. He was attended only by his chaplain, bearing the crucifix before him, and a few of his domestics, on foot and unarmed like himself. At the sight of their venerable pastor, with his countenance beaming with the same serene and benign expression with which they were familiar

* Mariana, ubi sup.—Bleda, Mendoza, Guerra de Granada, *Coronica*, lib. v. cap. xxiii.— p. 11.

when listening to his exhortations from the pulpit, the passions of the multitude were stilled. Every one seemed willing to abandon himself to the tender recollections of the past; and the simple people crowded around the good man, kneeling down, and kissing the hem of his robe, as if to implore his benediction. The Count de Tendilla no sooner learned the issue, than he followed into the Albaycin, attended by a handful of soldiers. When he had reached the place where the mob was gathered, he threw his bonnet into the midst of them, in token of his pacific intentions. The action was received with acclamations; and the people, whose feelings had now taken another direction, recalled by his presence to the recollection of his uniformly mild and equitable rule, treated him with similar respect to that shown the Archbishop of Granada.*

These two individuals took advantage of this favourable change of feeling to expostulate with the Moors on the folly and desperation of their conduct, which must involve them in a struggle with such overwhelming odds as that of the whole Spanish monarchy. They implored them to lay down their arms and return to their duty; in which event they pledged themselves, as far as in their power, to allow no further repetition of the grievances complained of, and to intercede for their pardon with the sovereigns. The count testified his sincerity by

* Marmol, lib. i. cap. xxvi.— cexii.—Quintanilla, p. 56.—Ble-
Pet. Martyr, Op. Epistolar. ep. da, ubi supra.

leaving his wife and two children as hostages in the heart of the Albaycin; an act which must be admitted to imply unbounded confidence in the integrity of the Moors.* These various measures, backed, moreover, by the counsels and authority of some of the chief Alfaquis, had the effect to restore tranquillity among the people, who, laying aside their hostile preparations, returned once more to their regular employments.†

The rumour of the insurrection, in the meanwhile, with the usual exaggeration, reached Seville, where the court was then residing. In one respect rumour did justice, by imputing the whole blame of the affair to the intemperate zeal of Ximenes. That personage, with his usual promptness, had sent early notice of the affair to the queen by a negro slave uncommonly fleet of foot; but the fellow had become intoxicated by the way, and the court were several days without any more authentic tidings than general report. The king, who always regarded Ximenes's elevation to the primacy, to the prejudice, as the reader may remember, of his own son, with dissatisfaction, could not now restrain his indignation, but was heard to exclaim tauntingly to the queen, "So we are like to pay dear for your

* Marmol, loc. cit.—Mendoza, Guerra de Granada, lib. i. p. 11.

That such confidence was justified, may be inferred from a common saying of Archbishop Talavera, "That Moorish works and Spanish faith were all that

were wanting to make a good Christian." A bitter sarcasm this on his own countrymen! Pedraza, lib. iii. cap. x.

† Pet. Martyr, Opus Epist. ep. ccxii.—Bleda, loc. cit.—Marmol, ubi supra.

archbishop, whose rashness has lost us in a few hours what we have been years in acquiring.”*

The queen, confounded at the tidings, and unable to comprehend the silence of Ximenes, instantly wrote to him in the severest terms, demanding an explanation of the whole proceeding. The archbishop now saw his error in committing affairs of moment to such hands as those of his sable messenger; and the lesson stood him in good stead, according to his moralizing biographer, for the remainder of his life.† He hastened to repair his fault by proceeding to Seville in person and presenting himself before the sovereigns. He detailed to them the history of all the past transactions; recapitulated his manifold services, the arguments and exhortations he had used, the large sums he had expended, and his various expedients, in short, for effecting conversion, before resorting to severity. He boldly assumed the responsibility of the whole proceeding, acknowledging that he had purposely avoided communicating his plans to the sovereigns for fear of opposition. If he had erred, he said, it could be imputed to no other motive, at worst, than too great zeal for the interests of religion; but he concluded with assuring them that the present position of affairs was the best possible for their purposes, since the late conduct of the Moors involved

* Mariana, tom. ii. lib. xxvii. cap. v.—Robles, cap. xiv.—Suma de la Vida, MS.

† Alv. Gomecius, De Rebus Gest. Ximen. fol. 32.—Robles, Vida y Hazañas de Xim. cap. xiv.

them in the guilt, and consequently all the penalties of treason, and that it would be an act of clemency to offer pardon on the alternatives of conversion or exile!*

The archbishop's discourse, if we are to credit his enthusiastic biographer, who relates the interview, not only dispelled the clouds of royal indignation, but drew forth the most emphatic expressions of approbation.† How far Ferdinand and Isabella were moved to this by his final recommendation, or what, in professional language, may be called the "improvement of his discourse," does not appear. They did not at any rate adopt it in its literal extent. In due time, however, commissioners were sent to Granada, fully authorized to inquire into the late disturbances and punish their guilty authors. In the course of the investigation, many, including some of the principal citizens, were imprisoned on suspicion. The greater part made their peace by embracing Christianity; many others sold their estates and migrated to Barbary; and the remainder of the population, whether from fear of punishment, or contagion of example, abjured their ancient superstition and consented to receive baptism. The whole number of converts was estimated at about 50,000, whose future relapses promised an almost inexhaustible supply for the fiery labours of the inquisition. From this period the name of Moors,

* A. Gomecius, ubi supra.

† A. Gomecius, fol. 33.—Suma de la Vida. MS.

which had gradually superseded the primitive one of Spanish Arabs, gave way to the title of Moriscoes, by which this unfortunate people continued to be known through the remainder of their protracted existence in the peninsula.*

The circumstances under which this important revolution in religion was effected in the whole population of this great city, will excite only feelings of disgust at the present day, mingled, indeed, with compassion for the unhappy beings who so heedlessly incurred the heavy liabilities attached to their new faith. Every Spaniard, doubtless, anticipated the political advantages likely to result from a measure which divested the Moors of the peculiar immunities secured by the treaty of capitulation, and subjected them at once to the law of the land. It is equally certain, however, that they attached great value in a spiritual view to the mere show of conversion, placing implicit confidence in the purifying influence of the waters of baptism, to whomever and under whatever circumstances administered. Even the philosophic Martyr, as little tinctured with bigotry as any of the time, testifies his joy at the conversion, on the ground

* Bleda, lib. v. cap. xxiii.—Mariana, Hist. tom. ii. lib. xxvii. cap. v.—Pet. Martyr, Opus Epistol. ep. ccxv. — Marmol, Rebelion de los Moriscos, lib. i. cap. xxvii.—Alvar. Gomecius, lib. ii. fol. 32. — Lanuza, An-

ales Seglar. tom. i. lib. i. cap. xi.—Carbajal, Anales, MS. año 1500. — Cura de los Palacios, MS. cap. clix.—The last author carries the number of converts in Granada and its environs to 70,000.

that, although it might not penetrate beneath the crust of infidelity which had formed over the mind of the older and of course inveterate Mussulman, yet it would have full effect on his posterity, subjected from the cradle to the searching operation of Christian discipline.*

With regard to Ximenes, the real author of the work, whatever doubts were entertained of his discretion in the outset, they were completely dispelled by the results. All concurred in admiring the invincible energy of the man who, in the face of such mighty obstacles, had so speedily effected this momentous revolution in the faith of a people bred from childhood in the deadliest hostility to Christianity;† and the good Archbishop Talavera was heard in the fulness of his heart to exclaim, that "Ximenes had achieved greater triumphs than

* "Tu vero inquires," he says in a letter to the Cardinal of Santa Cruz, "hisdem in suum Mahometem vivent animis, atque id jure merito suspicandum est. Durum namque majorum instituta relinquere; attamen ego existimo, consultum optimè fuisse ipsorum admittere postulata: paulatim namque novâ superveniente disciplinâ, juvenum saltem et infantum atque eò tutiùs nepotum, inanibus illis superstitionibus abrais, novis imbuentur ritibus. De senescentibus, qui callosis animis induruerunt, haud ego quidem id futurum inficior." Ep. ccxv.

† "Magnæ deinceps," says Gomez, "apud omnes venerationi Ximenius esse cæpit;—Porrò plus mentis acie videre quàm solent homines credebatur, quòd re ancipiti, neque planè confirmatâ, barbarâ civitate adhuc suum Mahometum spirante, tantâ animi contentione ut Christi doctrinam amplecterentur, laboraverat et effecerat." (De Rebus Gest. Ximenii, fol. 33.) The panegyric of the Spaniard is endorsed by Fléchier, (p. 119,) who in the age of Louis XIV. displays all the bigotry of that of Ferdinand and Isabella.

even Ferdinand and Isabella; since they had conquered only the soil, while he had gained the souls of Granada!"*

* Talavera, as I have already noticed, had caused the offices, catechisms, and other religious exercises to be translated into Arabic for the use of the converts; proposing to extend the translation at some future time to the great body of the Scriptures. That time had now arrived, but Ximenes vehemently remonstrated against the measure. "It would be throwing pearls before swine," said he, "to open the Scriptures to persons in their low state of ignorance, who could not fail, as St. Paul says, to wrest them to their own destruction. The word of God should be wrapped in discreet mystery from the vulgar, who feel little reverence for what is plain and obvious. It was for this reason that our Saviour himself clothed his doctrines in parables when he addressed the people. The Scriptures should be confined to the three ancient languages which God with mys-

tic import permitted to be inscribed over the head of his crucified son; and the vernacular should be reserved for such devotional and moral treatises as holy men indite, in order to quicken the soul, and turn it from the pursuit of worldly vanities to heavenly contemplation." (*De Rebus Gest. Ximenii*, fol. 32, 33.)

The narrowest opinion, as usual, prevailed, and Talavera abandoned his wise and benevolent purpose. The sagacious arguments of the primate lead his biographer Gomez to conclude that he had a prophetic knowledge of the coming heresy of Luther, which owed so much of its success to the vernacular versions of the Scriptures; in which probable opinion he is faithfully echoed, as usual, by the good Bishop of Nismes. Fléchier, *Hist. de Ximenes*, pp. 117—119.

CHAPTER VII.

RISING IN THE ALPUXARRAS.—DEATH OF ALONSO DE
AGUILAR.—EDICT AGAINST THE MOORS.

1500—1502.

WHILE affairs went forward so triumphantly in the capital of Granada, they excited general discontent in other parts of that kingdom, especially the wild regions of the Alpuxarras. This range of maritime Alps, which stretches to the distance of seventeen leagues in a south-easterly direction from the Moorish capital, sending out its sierras like so many broad arms towards the Mediterranean, was thickly sprinkled with Moorish villages, cresting the bald summits of the mountains, or chequering the green slopes and valleys which lay between them. Its simple inhabitants, locked up within the lonely recesses of their hills, and accustomed to a life of penury and toil, had escaped the corruptions, as well as refinements, of civilization. In ancient times they afforded a hardy militia for the princes of Granada, and they now exhibited an unshaken attachment to their ancient institutions and religion, which had been some-

what effaced in the great cities by more intimate intercourse with the Europeans.*

These warlike mountaineers beheld with gathering resentment the faithless conduct pursued towards their countrymen, which, they had good reason to fear, would soon be extended to themselves; and their fiery passions were inflamed to an ungovernable height by the public apostasy of Granada. They at length resolved to anticipate any similar attempt on themselves by a general insurrection. They accordingly seized on the fortresses and strong passes throughout the country, and began as usual with forays into the lands of the Christians.

These bold acts excited much alarm in the capital, and the Count de Tendilla took vigorous measures for quenching the rebellion in its birth. Gonsalvo de Cordova, his early pupil, but who might now well be his master in the art of war, was at that time residing in Granada; and Tendilla availed himself of his assistance to enforce a hasty muster of levies, and march at once against the enemy.

His first movement was against Huejar, a fortified town situated in one of the eastern ranges of the Al-

* Alpuxarras, an Arabic word signifying "land of warriors," according to Salazar (*Monarquía de España*, tom. ii. p. 138); according to the more accurate and learned Conde, it is derived from an Arabic term for "pasturage." (*Trad. del Nubiense*, p. 187.)

"La Alpuxarra, aquessa sierra

que al Sol la cerviz levanta
y que poblada de Villas,
es Mar de peñas, y plantas,
adonde sus poblaciones
ondas navegan de plata."

Calderon, *Comedias*, tom. i. p. 353, (ed. 1760,) whose gorgeous muse sheds a blaze of glory over the rudest scenes.

puxarras, whose inhabitants had taken the lead in the insurrection. The enterprise was attended with more difficulty than was expected. "God's enemies," to borrow the charitable epithet of the Castilian chroniclers, had ploughed up the lands in the neighbourhood, and as the light cavalry of the Spaniards was working its way through the deep furrows, the Moors opened the canals which intersected the fields, and in a moment the horses were floundering up to their girths in the mire and water. Thus embarrassed in their progress, the Spaniards presented a fatal mark to the Moorish missiles, which rained on them with pitiless fury, and it was not without great efforts and considerable loss, that they gained a firm landing on the opposite side. Undismayed, however, they then charged the enemy with such vivacity as compelled him to give way and take refuge within the defences of the town.

No impediment could now check the ardour of the assailants. They threw themselves from their horses, and bringing forward the scaling ladders, planted them against the walls. Gonsalvo was the first to gain the summit; and as a powerful Moor endeavoured to thrust him from the topmost round of the ladder, he grasped the battlements firmly with his left hand, and dealt the infidel such a blow with the sword in his right as brought him headlong to the ground. He then leapt into the place, and was speedily followed by his troops. The enemy made a brief and ineffectual resistance; the greater part

were put to the sword ; the remainder, including the women and children, were made slaves, and the town was delivered up to pillage.*

The severity of this military execution had not the effect of intimidating the insurgents ; and the revolt wore so serious an aspect, that King Ferdinand found it necessary to take the field in person, which he did at the head of as complete and beautiful a body of Castilian chivalry as ever graced the campaigns of Granada.† Quitting Alhendin, the place of rendezvous, in the latter end of February 1500, he directed his march on Lanjaron, one of the towns most active in the revolt, and perched high among the inaccessible fastnesses of the sierra, south-east of Granada.

The inhabitants, trusting to the natural strength of a situation which had once baffled the arms of the bold Moorish chief El Zagal, took no precautions to secure the passes. Ferdinand, relying on this, avoided the more direct avenue to the place, and bringing his men by a circuitous route over dangerous ravines, and dark and dizzy precipices, where the foot of the hunter had seldom ventured, suc-

* Marmol, *Rebelion de Moriscos*, tom. i. lib. i. cap. xxviii. — Quintana, *Vidas*, tom. i. p. 239. — Bleda, *Coronica de los Moros*, lib. v. cap. xxiii. — Bernaldez, *Hist. de los Reyes Catol.* MS. cap. clix. — Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. fol. 338. — Mendoza, *Guerra de Granada*, p. 12.

† If we are to believe Martyr, the royal force amounted to 80,000 foot and 15,000 horse ; so large an army, so promptly brought into the field, would suggest high ideas of the resources of the nation ; too high indeed to gain credit, even from Martyr, without confirmation.

ceeded at length, after incredible toil and hazard, in reaching an elevated point, which entirely commanded the Moorish fortress.

Great was the dismay of the insurgents at the apparition of the Christian banners, streaming in triumph in the upper air, from the very pinnacles of the sierra. They stoutly persisted, however, in the refusal to surrender: but their works were too feeble to stand the assault of men who had vanquished the more formidable obstacles of nature; and, after a short struggle, the place was carried by storm, March 8th, 1500, and its wretched inmates experienced the same dreadful fate with those of Huejar.*

At nearly the same time, the Count de Lerin took several other fortified places in the Alpuxarras, in one of which he blew up a mosque filled with women and children. Hostilities were carried on with all the ferocity of a civil, or rather servile war; and the Spaniards, repudiating all the feelings of courtesy and generosity, which they had once shown to the same men when dealing with them as honourable enemies, now regarded them only as rebellious vassals, or indeed slaves, whom the public safety required to be not merely chastised, but exterminated.

These severities, added to the conviction of their

* Pet. Martyr, *Opus Epistolar. ep. ccxv.*—Abarca, tom. ii. fol. 338.—Zurita, *Anales*, tom. v. lib. iii. cap. xlv.—Galindez de Carbajal, *Anales*, MS. año 1500.

own impotence, at length broke the spirits of the Moors, who were reduced to the most humble concessions ; and the Catholic king, "unwilling, out of his great clemency," says Abarca, "to stain his sword with the blood of all these wild beasts of the Alpuxarras," consented to terms, which may be deemed reasonable, at least in comparison with his previous policy. These were the delivery of their arms and fortresses, and the payment of the round sum of 50,000 ducats.*

As soon as tranquillity was reëstablished, measures were taken for securing it permanently, by introducing Christianity among the natives, without which they could never remain well affected to their present government. Holy men were therefore sent as missionaries, to admonish them calmly and without violence of their errors, and to instruct them in the great truths of revelation.† Various immunities were also proposed, as an additional incentive to conversion, including an entire exemption to the party from the payment of his share of the heavy mulct lately imposed.‡ The wisdom of these temperate measures became every day more visible in the conversion, not merely of the simple mountaineers, but of nearly all the population of the great

* Marmol, *Rebellion*, lib. i. cap. xxviii.—Abarca, *Reyes de Arag.* tom. ii. fol. 338.—Cura de los Palacios, MS. cap. clix.—Bleda, *Coron. de los Moros*, lib. v. cap. xxiv.

† Bleda, lib. v. cap. xxiv.—

Bernaldez, *Hist.* MS. cap. clxv.

‡ *Privilegios a los Moros de Valdelecrin y las Alpuxarras que se convirtieron*, à 30 de Julio de 1500. *Archiv. de Simancas*, ap. *Mem. de Acad.* tom. vi. Apend. xiv.

cities of Baza, Guadix, and Almeria, who consented before the end of the year to abjure their ancient religion, and receive baptism.*

This defection, however, caused great scandal among the more sturdy of their countrymen; and a new insurrection broke out, December 1500, on the eastern confines of the Alpuxarras, which was suppressed with similar circumstances of stern severity, and a similar exaction of a heavy sum of money,—money, whose doubtful efficacy may be discerned, sometimes in staying, but more frequently in stimulating the arm of persecution.†

But while the murmurs of rebellion died away in the east, they were heard in thunders from the distant hills on the western borders of Granada. This district, comprehending the sierras Vermeja and Villa Luenga, in the neighbourhood of Ronda, was peopled by a warlike race, among whom was the African tribe of Gandules, whose blood boiled with the same tropical fervour as that which glowed in the veins of their ancestors. They had early shown symptoms of discontent at the late proceedings in the capital. The Duchess of Arcos, widow of the great Marquis-duke of Cadiz, whose estates lay in that quarter,‡ used her personal exertions to appease

* Carbajal, MS. año 1500.—
Garibay, tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. x.

† Carbajal, MS. año 1501.—
Zurita, tom. v. lib. iv. cap. xxvii.
xxxii.

‡ The great Marquis of Cadiz

was third Count of Arcos, from
which his descendants took their
title on the resumption of Cadiz
by the crown after his death.
Mendoza, Dignidades de Castilla,
lib. iii. cap. viii. xvii.

them, and the government made the most earnest assurances of its intention to respect whatever had been guaranteed by the treaty of capitulation.* But they had learned to place little trust in princes; and the rapidly extending apostasy of their countrymen exasperated them to such a degree, that they at length broke out in the most atrocious acts of violence; murdering the Christian missionaries, and kidnapping, if report be true, many Spaniards of both sexes, whom they sold as slaves in Africa. They were accused, with far more probability, of entering into a secret correspondence with their brethren on the opposite shore, in order to secure their support in the meditated revolt.†

* See two letters dated Seville, January and February 1500, addressed by Ferdinand and Isabella to the inhabitants of the serrania de Ronda, preserved in the archives of Simancas, ap. Mem. de Acad. de Hist. tom. vi. Ilust. xv.

† Bernaldez, Hist. MS. cap. clxv.—Bleda, lib. v. cap. xxv.—Pet. Martyr, Opus Epist. ep. ccxxi.

The complaints of the Spanish and African Moors to the Sultan of Egypt, or of Babylon, as he was then usually styled, had drawn from that prince sharp remonstrances to the Catholic sovereigns against their persecutions of the Moslems, accompanied by menaces of strict retaliation on the Christians in his dominions. In order to avert such calamitous con-

sequences, Peter Martyr was sent as ambassador to Egypt. He left Granada in August 1501, proceeded to Venice, and embarked there for Alexandria, which he reached in December. Though cautioned on his arrival that his mission, in the present exasperated state of feeling at the court, might cost him his head, the dauntless envoy sailed up the Nile under a Mameluke guard to Grand Cairo. Far from experiencing any outrage, however, he was courteously received by the sultan; although the ambassador declined compromising the dignity of the court he represented, by paying the usual humiliating mark of obeisance, in prostrating himself on the ground in the royal presence; an independent bearing highly satisfac-

The government displayed its usual promptness and energy on this occasion. Orders were issued to the principal chiefs and cities of Andalusia, to muster their forces with all possible despatch, and concentrate them on Ronda. The summons was obeyed with such alacrity, that, in the course of a very few weeks, the streets of that busy city were thronged with a shining array of warriors drawn from all the principal towns of Andalusia. Seville sent three hundred horse and two thousand foot. The principal leaders of the expedition were the Conde de Cifuentes, who as assistant of Seville commanded the troops of that city; the Conde de Ureña, and Alonso de Aguilar, elder brother of the Great Captain, and distinguished like him for the highest qualities of mind and person.

It was determined by the chiefs to strike at once into the heart of the Sierra Vermeja, or red sierra, as it was called from the colour of its rocks, rising

tory to the Castilian historians. (See Garibay, tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. xii.) He had three audiences, in which he succeeded so completely in effacing the unfavourable impressions of the Moslêm prince, that the latter not only dismissed him with liberal presents, but granted at his request several important privileges to the Christian residents, and the pilgrims to the Holy Land, which lay within his dominions. Martyr's account of this interesting visit, which gave him ample opportunity for

studying the manners of a nation, and seeing the stupendous monuments of ancient art, then little familiar to Europeans, was published in Latin, under the title of "De Legatione Babylo-nicâ," in three books, appended to his more celebrated "Decades de Rebus Oceanicis et Novo Orbe." Mazuchelli (Scrittori d'Italia, vox Anghiera,) notices an edition which he had seen published separately, without date or name of the printer.

to the east of Ronda, the principal theatre of insurrection. On the 18th of March 1501, the little army encamped before Monarda, on the skirts of a mountain where the Moors were understood to have assembled in considerable force. They had not been long in these quarters before parties of the enemy were seen hovering along the slopes of the mountain, from which the Christian camp was divided by a narrow river,—the Rio Verde, probably, which has gained such mournful celebrity in Spanish song.* Aguilar's troops, who occupied the van, were so much roused by the sight of the enemy, that a small party, seizing a banner, rushed across the stream without orders, in pursuit of them. The odds, however, were so unequal that they would have been severely handled, had not Aguilar, while he bitterly condemned their temerity, advanced promptly to their support with the remainder of his corps. The Count de Ureña followed with the central division, leaving the Count de Cifuentes with the troops of Seville to protect the camp.†

* "Rio Verde, Rio Verde,
Tinto va en sangre viva;"—
Percy, in his well-known version of one of these agreeable romances, adopts the tame epithet of "gentle river," from the awkwardness, he says, of the literal translation of "verdant river." He was not aware, it appears, that the Spanish was a proper name. (See *Reliques of Ancient Poetry*, vol. i. p. 357, 5th ed.) The more faithful version of

"green river," however, would have nothing very unpoetical in it; though our gifted countryman Bryant seems to intimate, by his omission, somewhat of a similar difficulty, in his agreeable stanzas on the beautiful stream of that name in New England.

† Zuniga, *Anales de Sevilla*, año 1501.—Abarca, *Reyes de Aragon*, tom. ii. p. 340.—Bleda, *Coronica*, lib. v. cap. xxvi.—Bernaldez, *Hist. MS.* cap. clxv.

"Fue

The Moors fell back as the Christians advanced, and, retreating nimbly from point to point, led them up the rugged steeps far into the recesses of the mountains. At length they reached an open level, encompassed on all sides with a natural rampart of rocks, where they had deposited their valuable effects, together with their wives and children. The latter, at sight of the invaders, uttered dismal cries, and fled into the remoter depths of the sierra.

The Christians were too much attracted by the rich spoil before them to think of following, and dispersed in every direction in quest of plunder, with all the heedlessness and insubordination of raw, inexperienced levies. It was in vain that Alonso de Aguilar reminded them, that their wily enemy was still unconquered; or that he endeavoured to force them into the ranks again, and restore order. No one heeded his call, or thought of anything beyond the present moment, and of securing as much booty to himself as he could carry.

The Moors, in the mean while, finding themselves no longer pursued, were aware of the occupation of the Christians, whom they not improbably had purposely decoyed into the snare. They resolved to return to the scene of action and surprise their incautious enemy. Stealthily advancing, therefore, under the shadows of night, now falling thick around, they

“ Fue muy gentil capitan,” says Oviedo, speaking of this latter nobleman, “ y valiente lanza ; y muchas vezes dio testimonio grande de su animoso esfuerzo.” *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

poured through the rocky defiles of the inclosure upon the astonished Spaniards. An unlucky explosion at this crisis of a cask of powder, into which a spark had accidentally fallen, threw a broad glare over the scene, and revealed for a moment the situation of the hostile parties; the Spaniards in the utmost disorder, many of them without arms, and staggering under the weight of their fatal booty; while their enemies were seen gliding like so many demons of darkness through every crevice and avenue of the inclosure, in the act of springing on their devoted victims. This appalling spectacle, vanishing almost as soon as seen, and followed by the hideous yells and war-cries of the assailants, struck a panic into the hearts of the soldiers, who fled, scarcely offering any resistance. The darkness of the night was as favourable to the Moors, familiar with all the intricacies of the ground, as it was fatal to the Christians, who, bewildered in the mazes of the sierra, and losing their footing at every step, fell under the swords of their pursuers, or went down the dark gulfs and precipices which yawned all around.*

Amidst this dreadful confusion, the Count de Ureña succeeded in gaining a lower level of the sierra, where he halted and endeavoured to rally his panic-struck followers. His noble comrade, Alonso de Aguilar, still maintained his position on the heights

* Abarca, Reyes de Arag. tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. x.—Bernaldez, ii. fol. 340.—Zurita, Anales, Hist. MS. cap. clxv.—Marmol, tom. v. lib. iv. cap. xxxiii.—lib. i. cap. xxviii.
Garibay, Compend. Hist. tom.

above, refusing all entreaties of his followers to attempt a retreat. "When," said he proudly, "was the banner of Aguilar ever known to fly from the field?" His eldest son, the heir of his house and honours, Don Pedro de Cordova, a youth of great promise, fought at his side. He had received a severe wound on the head from a stone, and a javelin had pierced quite through his leg: with one knee resting on the ground, however, he still made a brave defence with his sword. The sight was too much for the father, and he implored him to suffer himself to be removed from the field. "Let not the hopes of our house be crushed at a single blow," said he. "Go, my son; live as becomes a Christian knight;—live, and cherish your desolate mother." All his entreaties were fruitless, however; and the gallant boy refused to leave his father's side, till he was forcibly borne away by the attendants, who fortunately succeeded in bringing him in safety to the station occupied by the Count de Ureña.*

Meantime, the brave little band of cavaliers, who remained true to Aguilar, had fallen one after another; and the chief, left almost alone, retreated to a huge rock which rose in the middle of the plain, and, placing his back against it, still made fight, though weakened by loss of blood, like a lion at bay,

* Mendoza, Guerra de Granada, p. 13.—Abarca, tom. ii. fol. 340.—Marmol, Rebellion, lib. i. cap. xxviii.—Quincuagenas, MS. Bat. 1, dial. 36.

The boy, who lived to man's estate, was afterwards created Marquis de Priego by the Catholic sovereigns. Origen de las Dign. de Castilla, lib. ii. cap. xiii.

against his enemies.* In this situation he was pressed so hard by a Moor of uncommon size and strength, that he was compelled to turn and close with him in single combat. The strife was long and desperate, till Don Alonso, whose corselet had become unlaced in the previous struggle, having received a severe wound in the breast, followed by another on the head, grappled closely with his adversary, and they came rolling on the ground together. The Moor remained uppermost; but the spirit of the Spanish cavalier had not sunk with his strength, and he proudly exclaimed, as if to intimidate his enemy, "I am Don Alonso de Aguilar!" to which the other rejoined, "And I am the Feri de Ben Estepar!" a well-known name of terror to the Christians. The sound of this detested name roused all the vengeance of the dying hero; and, grasping his foe in mortal agony, he rallied his strength for a final blow; but it was too late,—his hand failed, and he was soon despatched by the dagger of his more vigorous rival. †
March 18, 1501.

* It is the simile of the fine old ballad;

"Solo queda Don Alonso,
 Su campaña es acabada,
 Pelea como un Leon
 Pero poco aprovechaba."

† Cura de los Palacios, MS. ubi supra.—Abarca, tom. ii. ubi supra.—Garibay, Hist. tom. ii. lib. xix. cap. x.—Mendoza, Guerra de Granada, p. 13.—Sandoval, Hist. de Carlos V. tom. i. p. 5.

According to Hyta's prose,

Aguilar had first despatched more than thirty Moors with his own hand. (Guerras Civiles de Granada, Par. i. p. 568.) The ballad, with more discretion, does not vouch for any particular number.

"Don Alonso en este tiempo
 Muy gran Batalla hacia,
 El cavallo le havian muerto,
 Por muralla le tenia.
 Y arrimado á un gran peñon
 Con valor se defendia :

Muchos

Thus fell Alonso Hernandez de Cordova, or Alonso de Aguilar, as he is commonly called from the land where his family estates lay.* "He was of the greatest authority among the grandees of his time," says Father Abarca, "for his lineage, personal character, large domains, and the high posts which he filled, both in peace and war. More than forty years of his life he served against the infidel, under the banner of his house in boyhood, and as leader of that same banner in later life, or as viceroy of Andalusia and commander of the royal armies. He was the fifth lord of his warlike and pious house who fell fighting for their country and religion against the accursed sect of Mahomet. And there is good reason to believe," continues the same orthodox authority, "that his soul has received the glorious reward of the Christian soldier, since he was armed on that very morning with the blessed sacraments of confession and communion."†

Muchos Moros tiene muertos,
Pero poco le valia.

Porque sobre el cargan muchos,
Y le dan grandes heridas,
Tantas que cayó alli muerto
Entre la gente enemiga."

The warrior's death is summed up with an artless brevity, that would be affectation in more studied composition.

"Muerto queda Don Alonso,
Y eterna fama ganada."

* Paolo Giovio finds an etymology for the name in the eagle (aguila) assumed as the device of the warlike ancestors

of Don Alonso. St. Ferdinand of Castile, in consideration of the services of this illustrious house at the taking of Cordova, 1236, allowed it to bear as a cognomen the name of that city. This branch, however, still continued to be distinguished by their territorial epithet of Aguilar; although Don Alonso's brother, the Great Captain, as we have seen, was more generally known by that of Cordova. Vita Gonsalvi, fol. 204.

† Reyes de Aragon, tom. ii. fol. 340, 341.

The

The victorious Moors, all this time, were driving the unresisting Spaniards, like so many terrified deer, down the dark steeps of the sierra. The Count de Ureña, who had seen his son stretched by his side, and received a severe wound himself, made the most desperate efforts to rally the fugitives, but was at length swept away by the torrent. Trusting himself to a faithful adalid, who knew the passes, he succeeded with much difficulty in reaching the foot of the mountain, with such a small remnant of his followers as could keep in his track.* Fortunately, he there found the Count de Cifuentes, who had crossed the river with the rearguard, and encamped on a rising ground in the neighbourhood. Under favour of this strong position, the latter commander and his brave Sevillians, all fresh for action, were enabled to cover the shattered remains of the Spaniards, and beat off

The hero's body, left on the field of battle, was treated with decent respect by the Moors, who restored it to King Ferdinand; and the sovereigns caused it to be interred with all suitable pomp in the church of St. Hypolito at Cordova. Many years afterwards, the Marchioness de Priego, his descendant, had the tomb opened; and, on examining the mouldering remains, the iron head of a lance, received in his last mortal struggle, was found buried in the bones. Bleda, lib. v. cap. xxvi.

* "Tambien el Conde de Ureña,

Mal herido en demasia,
Se sale de la Batalla
Llevado por una guia.

"Que sabia bien la senda
Que de la Sierra salia :
Muchos Moros dexaba muertos
Por su grande valentia.

"Tambien algunos se escapan,
Que al buen Conde le seguian."

Oviedo, speaking of this retreat of the good count, and his followers, says, "Volvieron las riendas a sus caballos, y se retiraron a mas que galope por la multitud de los Infieles." *Quincuagenas*, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.

the assaults of their enemies till the break of morn, when they vanished like so many foul birds of night into the recesses of the mountains.

The rising day, which dispersed their foes, now revealed to the Christians the dreadful extent of their own losses. Few were to be seen of all that proud array which had marched up the heights so confidently under the banners of their ill-fated chiefs the preceding evening. The fatal roll of slaughter, besides the common file, was graced with the names of the best and bravest of the Christian knighthood. Among the number was Francisco Ramirez de Madrid, the distinguished engineer, who had contributed so essentially to the success of the Granadine war.*

The sad tidings of the defeat soon spread throughout the country, occasioning a sensation such as had not been felt since the tragic affair of the Axarquia. Men could scarcely credit that so much mischief could be inflicted by an outcast race, who, whatever terror they once inspired, had long since been regarded with indifference or contempt. Every Spaniard seemed to consider himself in some way or other involved in the disgrace ; and the most spirited exertions were made on all sides to retrieve it. By the beginning of April, King Ferdinand found himself at Ronda, at the head of a strong body of troops, which

* Zuñiga, Anales de Sevilla, año 1501.—Galindez de Carbal, MS. año 1501.—Bleda, Coron. lib. v. cap. xxvi.—Quincua-
genas de Oviedo, MS. Bat. 1, quinc. 1, dial. 36.
For a more particular notice of Ramirez, see Part i. chap. xiii.

he determined to lead in person, notwithstanding the remonstrances of his courtiers, into the heart of the sierra, and take bloody vengeance on the rebels.

These latter, however, far from being encouraged, were appalled by the extent of their own success; and as the note of warlike preparation reached them in their fastnesses, they felt their temerity in thus bringing the whole weight of the Castilian monarchy on their heads. They accordingly abandoned all thoughts of further resistance, and lost no time in sending deputies to the king's camp, to deprecate his anger, and sue in the most submissive terms for pardon.

Ferdinand, though far from vindictive, was less open to pity than the queen, and in the present instance he indulged in a full measure of the indignation with which sovereigns, naturally identifying themselves with the state, are wont to regard rebellion, by viewing it in the aggravated light of a personal offence. After some hesitation, however, his prudence got the better of his passions, as he reflected that he was in a situation to dictate the terms of victory, without paying the usual price for it. His past experience seems to have convinced him of the hopelessness of infusing sentiments of loyalty in a Mussulman towards a Christian prince, for while he granted a general amnesty to those concerned in the insurrection, it was only on the alternative of baptism or exile; engaging at the same

time to provide conveyance for such as chose to leave the country, on the payment of ten doblas of gold a head.*

These engagements were punctually fulfilled. The Moorish emigrants were transported in public galleys from Estepona to the Barbary coast. The number, however, was probably small ; by far the greater part being obliged, however reluctantly, from want of funds, to remain and be baptized. " They would never have stayed," says Bleda, " if they could have mustered the ten doblas of gold ; a circumstance," continues that charitable writer, " which shows with what levity they received baptism, and for what paltry considerations they could be guilty of such sacrilegious hypocrisy ! " †

But although every spark of insurrection was thus effectually extinguished, it was long, very long, before the Spanish nation could recover from the blow, or forget the sad story of its disaster in the Red Sierra. It became the theme, not only of chronicle, but of song ; the note of sorrow was prolonged in many a plaintive *romance*, and the names of Aguilar and his unfortunate companions were embalmed in that beautiful minstrelsy, scarcely more perishable,

* Bleda, *Coron. de los Moros*, lib. v. cap. xxvi. xxvii. — Robles, *Vida de Ximenes de Cisneros*, cap. xvi. — *Cura de los Palacios*, MS. cap. clxv. — Mariana, lib. xxvii. cap. v. — Marmol, *Rebellion de los Moriscos*, lib. i. c. xxviii.

† *Coronica de los Moros*, lib. v. cap. xxvii.

The curate de los Palacios disposes of the Moors rather summarily : " The Christians stripped them, gave them a free passage, and sent them to the devil ! " Cap. clxv.

and far more touching, than the stately and elaborate records of history.* The popular feeling was displayed after another fashion in regard to the Count de Ureña and his followers, who were accused of deserting their posts in the hour of peril, and more than one ballad of the time reproachfully demanded an account from him of the brave companions in arms whom he had left in the sierra.†

The imputation on this gallant nobleman appears

* According to one of the *romances*, cited by Hyta, the expedition of Aguilar was a piece of romantic quixotism, occasioned by King Ferdinand's challenging the bravest of his knights to plant his banner on the summits of the Alpuxarras.

“ Qual de vosotros, amigos,
Ira à la Sierra mañana,
A poner mi Real pendon
Encima de la Alpuxarra?”

All shrunk from the perilous emprise, till Alonso de Aguilar stepped forward and boldly assumed it for himself.

“ A todos tiembla la barba,
Sino fuera Don Alonso,
Que de Aguilar se llamaba.
Levantóse en pie ante el Rey
De esta manera le habla.

“ Aquesa empresa, Señor,
Para mi estaba guardada,
Que mi señora la reyna
Ya me la tiene mandada.

“ Alegróse mucho el Rey
Por la oferta que le daba,
Aun no era amanecido
Don Alonso ya cavalga.”

These popular ditties, it cannot be denied, are slippery authorities for any important fact,

unless supported by more direct historic testimony. When composed, however, by contemporaries, or those who lived near the time, they may very naturally record many true details, too insignificant in their consequences to attract the notice of history. The ballad translated with so much elaborate simplicity by Percy, is chiefly taken up, as the English reader may remember, with the exploits of a Sevillian hero named Saavedra. No such personage is noticed, as far as I am aware, by the Spanish chroniclers. The name of Saavedra, however, appears to have been a familiar one in Seville, and occurs two or three times in the muster-roll of nobles and cavaliers of that city, who joined King Ferdinand's army in the preceding year, 1500. *Annal. de Sevilla*, eod. anno.

† Mendoza notices these splotic effusions (*Guerra de Granada*, p. 13); and Bleda (p. 636) cites the following couplet from one of them.

“ Decid, Conde de Ureña,
Don Alonso donde queda.”

wholly undeserved, for certainly he was not called on to throw away his own life, and those of his brave followers, in a cause perfectly desperate, for a chimerical point of honour ; and, so far from forfeiting the favour of his sovereigns by his conduct on this occasion, he was maintained by them in the same high stations which he before held, and which he continued to fill with dignity to a good old age.*

It was about seventy years after this event, 1570, that the Duke of Arcos, descended from the great Marquis of Cadiz, and from this same Count of Ureña, led an expedition into the Sierra Vermeja, in order to suppress a similar insurrection of the Moriscoes. Among the party were many of the descendants and kinsmen of those who had fought under Aguilar. It was the first time since, that these rude passes had been trodden by Christian feet ; but the traditions of early childhood had made every inch of ground familiar to the soldiers. Some way up the eminence, they recognised the point at which the Count de Ureña had made his stand ; and, further still, the fatal plain, belted round with its dark rampart of rocks, where the strife had been hottest. Scattered fragments of arms and harness still lay rusting on the ground, which was covered with the

* The Venetian ambassador, Navagiero, saw the Conde de Ureña at Ossuna, 1526. He was enjoying a green old age, or as the minister expresses it, "molto vecchio e gentil corteggiano però." "Diseases," said the veteran

goodhumouredly, "sometimes visit me, but seldom tarry long, for my body is like a crazy old inn, where travellers find such poor fare, that they merely touch and go." *Viaggio in Spagna*, fol. 17.

bones of the warriors that had lain for more than half a century unburied and bleaching in the sun.* Here was the spot on which the brave son of Aguilar had fought so sturdily by his father's side; and there the huge rock at whose foot the chieftain had fallen, throwing its dark shadow over the remains of the noble dead, who lay sleeping around. The strongly-marked features of the ground called up all the circumstances which the soldiers had gathered from tradition: their hearts beat high as they recapitulated them one to another; and the tears, says the eloquent historian who tells the story, fell fast down their iron cheeks, as they gazed on the sad relics, and offered up a soldier's prayer for the heroic souls which once animated them.†

Tranquillity was now restored throughout the

* Guerra de Granada, p. 301. — Compare the similar painting of Tacitus. "Dein semiruto vallo, humili fossâ, accisæ jam reliquæ condesisse intelligebantur; medio campi albertia ossa, ut fugerant, ut restiterant, disjecta vel aggerata; adjacebant fragmina telorum, equorumque artus, simul truncis arborum antefixa ora." (Annales, lib. i. sec. lxi.) Mendoza falls nothing short of this celebrated description in the Roman historian, where Germanicus pays the last sad offices to the remains of Varus and his legions.

"Pan etiam Arcadiâ dicat se judice victum."

† Mendoza, Guerra de Granada, pp. 300—302; ed. Valencia, 1776.

The Moorish insurrection of 1570 was attended with at least one good result, in calling forth this historic masterpiece, the work of the accomplished Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, accomplished alike as a statesman, warrior, and historian. His *Guerra de Granada*, confined as it is to a barren fragment of Moorish history, displays such liberal sentiments, (too liberal, indeed, to permit its publication till long after its author's death,) profound reflection, and classic elegance of style, as well entitle him to the appellation of the Spanish Sallust.

wide borders of Granada. The banner of the Cross floated triumphantly over the whole extent of its wild sierras, its broad valleys, and populous cities. Every Moor, in exterior at least, had become a Christian; every mosque had been converted into a Christian church; still the country was not entirely purified from the stain of Islamism, since many professing their ancient faith were scattered over different parts of the kingdom of Castile, where they had been long resident before the surrender of their capital. The late events seemed to have no other effect than to harden them in error; and the Spanish government saw with alarm the pernicious influence of their example and persuasion, in shaking the infirm faith of the new converts.

To obviate this, an ordinance was published, in the summer of 1501, prohibiting all intercourse between these Moors and the orthodox kingdom of Granada.* At length, however, convinced that there was no other way to save the precious seed from being choked by the thorns of infidelity than to eradicate them altogether, the sovereigns came to the extraordinary resolution of offering them the alternative of baptism or exile. They issued a *pragmatica* to that effect from Seville, February 12th, 1502. After a preamble, duly setting forth the obligations of gratitude on the Castilians to drive God's enemies from the land, which he in his good time had delivered into their hands, and the nume-

* *Pragmaticas de Ramirez*, fol. 6; ed. Sevilla, 1520.

rous backslidings occasioned among the new converts by their intercourse with their unbaptized brethren, the act goes on to state, in much the same terms with the famous ordinance against the Jews, that all the unbaptized Moors in the kingdoms of Castile and Leon, above fourteen years of age for the males, and twelve for the females, shall leave the country by the end of April following; that they may sell their property in the mean time, and take the proceeds in any thing save gold and silver, and merchandise regularly prohibited; and finally, that they may emigrate to any foreign country, except the dominions of the Grand Turk, and such parts of Africa as Spain was then at war with. Obedience to these severe provisions was enforced by the penalties of death and confiscation of property.*

This stern edict, so closely modelled on that against the Jews, must have been even more grievous in its application;† for the Jews may be said to have been denizens almost equally of every country, while the Moors, excluded from a retreat among their countrymen on the African shore, were sent into the lands of enemies, or strangers. The former, moreover, were far better qualified by their natural

* Pragmaticas del Reyno, de Ramirez, fol. 7.

† Bleda anxiously claims the credit of the act of expulsion for Fray Thomas de Torquemada, of inquisitorial memory. (Coronica, p. 640.) That eminent personage

had, indeed, been dead some years; but this edict was so obviously suggested by that against the Jews, that it may be considered as the result of his principles, if not directly taught by him. Thus it is, the evil that men do lives after them.

shrewdness and commercial habits for disposing of their property advantageously, than the simple, inexperienced Moors, skilled in little else than husbandry, or rude mechanic arts. We have nowhere met with any estimate of the number who migrated on this occasion. The Castilian writers pass over the whole affair in a very few words; not, indeed, as is too evident, from any feelings of disapprobation, but from its insignificance in a political view. Their silence infers a very inconsiderable amount of emigrants; a circumstance not to be wondered at, as there were very few, probably, who would not sooner imitate their Granadine brethren in assuming the mask of Christianity, than encounter exile under all the aggravated miseries with which it was accompanied.*

Castile might now boast, the first time for eight centuries, that every outward stain, at least, of infidelity was purified from her bosom. But how had this been accomplished? By the most detestable expedients which sophistry could devise, and oppression execute; and that, too, under an enlightened government, proposing to be guided solely by a conscientious regard for duty. To comprehend this more fully, it will be necessary to take a brief view

* The Castilian writers, especially the dramatic, have not been insensible to the poetical situations afforded by the distresses of the banished Moriscoes. Their sympathy for the exiles, however, is whimsically enough

contrasted by an orthodox anxiety to justify the conduct of their own government. The reader may recollect a pertinent example, in the story of Sancho's Moorish friend, Ricote. Don Quixote, Parte ii. cap. liv.

of public sentiment in matters of religion at that time.

It is a singular paradox, that Christianity, whose doctrines inculcate unbounded charity, should have been made so often an engine of persecution ; while Mahometanism, whose principles are those of avowed intolerance, should have exhibited, at least till later times, a truly philosophical spirit of toleration.* Even the first victorious disciples of the prophet, glowing with all the fiery zeal of proselytism, were content with the exaction of tribute from the vanquished ; at least, more vindictive feelings were reserved only for the idolaters, who did not, like the Jews and Christians, acknowledge with themselves the unity of God. With these latter denominations they had obvious sympathy, since it was their creed which formed the basis of their own.† In Spain, where the fiery temperament of the Arab was gra-

* The spirit of toleration professed by the Moors, indeed, was made a principal argument against them in the Archbishop of Valencia's memorial to Philip III. ! The Mahometans would seem the better Christians of the two. See Geddes, *Miscell. Tracts*, vol. i. p. 94.

† Heeren seems willing to countenance the learned Pluquet in regarding Islamism, in its ancient form, as one of the modifications of Christianity ; placing the principal difference between that and Socinianism, for example, in the mere rites

of circumcision and baptism. (*Essai sur les Croisades*, p. 175, not.) "The Muselmans," says Sir W. Jones, "are a sort of heterodox Christians ; Christians, if Locke reasons justly, because they firmly believe the immaculate conception, divine character, and miracles of the Messiah ; heterodox, in denying vehemently his character of Son, and his equality, as God, with the Father, of whose unity and attributes they entertain and express the most awful ideas." See his *Dissertation on the Gods of Greece, Italy, and India*, Works, vol. i. p. 279.

dually softened under the influence of a temperate climate and higher mental culture, the toleration of the Jews and Christians, as we have already had occasion to notice, was so remarkable, that, within a few years after the conquest, we find them not only protected in the enjoyment of civil and religious freedom, but mingling on terms almost of equality with their conquerors.

It is not necessary to inquire here, how far the different policy of the Christians was owing to the peculiar constitution of their hierarchy, which, composed of a spiritual militia drawn from every country in Europe, was cut off by its position from all human sympathies, and attached to no interests but its own; which availed itself of the superior science and reputed sanctity that were supposed to have given it the key to the dread mysteries of a future life, not in enlightening but in enslaving the minds of a credulous world; and which, making its own tenets the only standard of faith, its own rites and ceremonial the only evidence of virtue, obliterated the great laws of morality written by the divine hand on every heart, and gradually built up a system of exclusiveness and intolerance most repugnant to the mild and charitable religion of Jesus Christ.

Before the close of the fifteenth century, several circumstances operated to sharpen the edge of intolerance, especially against the Arabs. The Turks, whose political consideration of late years had made them the peculiar representatives and champions of

Mahometanism, had shown a ferocity and cruelty in their treatment of the Christians, which brought general odium on all the professors of their faith, and on the Moors, of course, though most undeservedly, in common with the rest. The bold, heterodox doctrines, also, which had occasionally broken forth in different parts of Europe in the fifteenth century, like so many faint streaks of light ushering in the glorious morn of the Reformation, had roused the alarm of the champions of the church, and kindled on more than one occasion the fires of persecution; and, before the close of the period, the inquisition was introduced into Spain.

From that disastrous hour, religion wore a new aspect in this unhappy country. The spirit of intolerance, no longer hooded in the darkness of the cloister, now stalked abroad in all its terrors. Zeal was exalted into fanaticism, and a rational spirit of proselytism into one of fiendish persecution. It was not enough now, as formerly, to conform passively to the doctrines of the church, but it was enjoined to make war on all who refused them. The natural feelings of compunction in the discharge of this sad duty was a crime; and the tear of sympathy, wrung out by the sight of mortal agonies, was an offence to be expiated by humiliating penance. The most frightful maxims were deliberately engrafted into the code of morals. Any one, it was said, might conscientiously kill an apostate wherever he could meet him. There was some doubt whether

a man might slay his own father, if a heretic or infidel; but none whatever as to his right, in that event, to take away the life of his son, or his brother.* These maxims were not a dead letter, but of most active operation, as the sad records of the dread tribunal too well prove. The character of the nation underwent a melancholy change. The milk of charity, nay of human feeling, was soured in every bosom. The liberality of the old Spanish cavalier gave way to the fiery fanaticism of the monk. The taste for blood, once gratified, begat a cannibal appetite in the people, who, cheered on by the frantic clergy, seemed to vie with one another in the eagerness with which they ran down the miserable game of the inquisition.

It was at this very time, when the infernal monster, gorged but not sated with human sacrifice, was crying aloud for fresh victims, that Granada surrendered to the Spaniards, under the solemn guarantee of the full enjoyment of civil and religious liberty. The treaty of capitulation granted too much or too little,—too little for an independent state, too much for one whose existence was now merged in that of a greater; for it secured the Moors privileges in some respects superior to those of the Castilians, and

* See the Bishop of Orihuela's treatise, "De Bello Sacro," etc. cited by the industrious Clemencin. (Ilust. xv.) The Moors and Jews, of course, stood no chance in this code. The reverend father expresses an opinion,

with which Bleda heartily coincides, that the government would be perfectly justified in taking away the life of every Moor in the kingdom, for their shameless infidelity. Ubi sup. and Bleda, *Coronica*, p. 995.

to the prejudice of the latter. Such, for example, was the permission to trade with the Barbary coast, and with the various places in Castile and Andalusia, without paying the duties imposed on the Spaniards themselves;* and that, again, by which runaway Moorish slaves from other parts of the kingdom were made free and incapable of being reclaimed by their masters, if they could reach Granada.† The former of these provisions struck at the commercial profits of the Spaniards, the latter directly at their property.

It is not too much to say, that such a treaty, depending for its observance on the good faith and forbearance of the stronger party, would not hold together a year in any country of Christendom, even at the present day, before some flaw or pretext would be devised to evade it. How much greater was the probability of this in the present case, where the weaker party was viewed with all the accumulated odium of long hereditary hostility and religious rancour?

The work of conversion, on which the Christians, no doubt, much relied, was attended with greater difficulties than had been anticipated by the conquerors. It was now found, that while the Moors retained their present faith, they would be much better affected towards their countrymen in Africa than to the nation with which they were incorpo-

* The articles of the treaty are detailed at length by Mar-mol, lib. i. c. xix.

† Ibid. ubi supra.

rated. In short, Spain still had enemies in her bosom; and reports were rife in every quarter of their secret intelligence with the Barbary states, and of Christians kidnapped to be sold as slaves to Algerine corsairs. Such tales, greedily circulated and swallowed, soon begat general alarm; and men are not apt to be over-scrupulous as to measures which they deem essential to their personal safety.

The zealous attempt to bring about conversion by preaching and exhortation was fair and commendable: the intervention of bribes and promises, if it violated the spirit, did not, at least, the letter of the treaty. The application of force to a few of the most refractory, who by their blind obstinacy were excluding a whole nation from the benefits of redemption, was to be defended on other grounds; and these were not wanting to cunning theologians, who considered that the sanctity of the end justified extraordinary means, and that, where the eternal interests of the soul were at stake, the force of promises and the faith of treaties were equally nugatory.*

But the *chef d'œuvre* of monkish casuistry was the argument imputed to Ximenes for depriving the Moors of the benefits of the treaty, as a legitimate consequence of the rebellion into which they had been driven by his own malpractices. This propo-

* See the arguments of Ximenes, or of his enthusiastic biographer Fléchier, for it is not always easy to discriminate between them. Hist. de Ximenes, pp. 108, 109.

sition, however, far from outraging the feelings of the nation, well drilled by this time in the metaphysics of the cloister, fell short of them, if we are to judge from recommendations of a still more questionable import, urged, though ineffectually, on the sovereigns from the highest quarter at this very time.*

Such are the frightful results to which the fairest mind may be led when it introduces the refinements of logic into the discussions of duty; when proposing to achieve some great good, whether in politics or religion, it conceives that the importance of the object authorizes a departure from the plain principles of morality which regulate the ordinary affairs

* The Duke of Medina Sidonia proposed to Ferdinand and Isabella to be avenged on the Moors, in some way not explained, after their disembarkation in Africa, on the ground that the term of the royal safe-conduct having then elapsed, they might lawfully be treated as enemies. To this proposal, which would have done honour to a college of Jesuits in the sixteenth century, the sovereigns made a reply too creditable not to be transcribed. "El Rei é la Réina. Fernando de Zafra nuestro secretário. Vimos vuestra letra, en que nos fecistes saber lo que el Duque de Medinasidonia tenia pensado que se podia facer contra los Moros de Villaluenga después de desembarcados allende. Decidle que le agradecemos y te-

nemos en servicio el buen deseo que tiene de nos servir: *pero porqué nuestra palabra y seguro real así se debe guardar á los infieles como á los Cristianos, y faciéndose lo que él dice pareceria cautela y engaño armado sobre nuestro seguro para no le guardar, que en ninguna manera se haga eso, ni otra cosa de que pueda parecer que se quebranta nuestro seguro. De Granada véinte y nueve de Mayo de quiniètos y un años.—Yo el Rei.—Yo la Réina.—Por mandado del Rei é del Réina, Miguel Perez Almazan.*" Would that the suggestions of Isabella's own heart, instead of the clergy, had always been the guide of her conduct in these matters! Mem. de Acad. tom. vi. Ilust. xv.—From original in archives of the family of Medina Sidonia.

of life, and when blending these higher interests with those of a personal nature it becomes incapable of discriminating between them, and is led insensibly to act from selfish motives, while it fondly imagines itself obeying only the conscientious dictates of duty.*

With these events may be said to terminate the history of the Moors, or the Moriscoes, as henceforth called, under the present reign. Eight centuries had elapsed since their first occupation of the country, during which period they had exhibited all the various phases of civilization, from its dawn to its decline. Ten years had sufficed to overturn the splendid remains of this powerful empire, and ten more for its nominal conversion to Christianity. A long century of persecution, of unmitigated and unmerited suffering, was to follow, before the whole

* A memorial of the Archbishop of Valencia to Philip III. affords an example of this moral obliquity, that may make one laugh or weep according to the temper of his philosophy. In this precious document he says, "Your Majesty may, without any scruple of conscience, make slaves of all the Moriscoes, and may put them into your own galleys or mines, or sell them to strangers: and as to their children, they may be all sold at good rates here in Spain; which will be so far from being a punishment, that it will be a mercy to them, since by that means they will all become Christians,

which they would never have been had they continued with their parents: by the holy execution of which piece of justice a great sum of money will flow into your Majesty's treasury." (Geddes, Misc. Tracts, vol. i. p. 71.) "Il n'est point d'hostilité excellente comme la Chrestienne," says old Montaigne: "nostre zele faict merveilles, quand il va secondant nostre pente vers la haine, la cruauté, l'ambition, l'avarice, la detraction, la rebellion. Nostre religion est faicte pour extirper les vices; elle les couvre, les nourrit, les incite." Essais, liv. ii. ch. xii.

was to be consummated by the expulsion of this unhappy race from the peninsula. Their story, in this latter period, furnishes one of the most memorable examples in history of the impotence of persecution, even in support of a good cause against a bad one: it is a lesson that cannot be too deeply pondered through every succeeding age. The fires of the Inquisition are, indeed, extinguished, probably to be lighted no more; but where is the land which can boast that the spirit of intolerance, which forms the very breath of persecution, is altogether extinct in its bosom?



END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.





